

Pali Text Society



THE
VISUDDHI-MAGGA
OF
BUDDHAGHOSA

EDITED BY

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS, D.LITT., M.A.

VOL. I

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1920

TO
 MY BELOVED SON
 AND TO
 THE WORK
 PAST PRESENT AND FUTURE
 OF
 BUDDHAGHOSA

*Metteyyena Bhagvato etad ayye thapito dharmasū-
 mama savakīnam dhammanayadharanam bahusutana-
 nānagaṇīnam nanadharanam yadidaṃ Buddhaghoso ti*

BUDDHAGHOSUPPATTI

S^b Visuddhimarga, edited by A P Buddhadatta,
svaminvahanse Ceylon The Alutgama Press
1914

S^b Visuddhimaggo, edited for the Simon Hewavitarane
Fund trustees Colombo (The title page has not
yet reached me)

For my copies of B^m and S^b I am indebted to the kindness
of the publisher and the editor respectively

Maung Gyi manager of the Pyi Gyi Mundyne Press,
wrote to me in October, 1909 sending me copies of the first
volume and the Tika, and saying Thinking that this may
prove of some small help to you in your most valued work
on the Visuddhi Magga This recension is also the
work of our editor, Saya Pye, who was responsible for the
earlier edition produced by the Hanthawaddy Press (B^b)
and has been most carefully edited the text being collated
from a number of different reliable MSS So soon as
we get the second volume through the press it also
will be duly forwarded

Mrs A M Dibben and I have transcribed portions of the
Tika but I do not claim to have used it throughout, in
editing My work would doubtless have been better here
and there had I done so, and if I could have made a com-
parative study of other commentaries But the long delay
in the production of a roman letter edition of the work and
the cursed impress of the war, have affected its compilation
It was to have been the joint work of my colleague Maung
Tin and myself But war peril at sea made it inadvisable
to risk sending a transcript in MS to Rangoon Moreover,
Maung Tin was, as to his leisure time, fully occupied with
his translation of the Atthasalina And I have only en-
croached upon Dr Rhys Davids's time and strength for his
valuable and valued corrections in the first two sheets

Hence this first edition is to serve merely as a working
makeshift till some wealthier institution secures its worthier
scholar and produces a text for all time By it the European
student will at all events find the contents more accessible

than is possible through an Asiatic script, and more adequately presented than is possible through the published digests of the book. He or she will not scrutinize too severely lapses of consistency or accuracy in transliteration and word presentation. It is another matter if any want of clearness or correctness in the representation of Buddhaghosa's thoughts be due to more serious faults in this attempt to edit other editings. Herein let them be severe, and let them help the Pali Text Society to edit the *Tika* of Dhammapala, Parakramabahu's Commentary, or *Chapada's Visuddhimaggaganthipada*, or other error clearing helps. Unless it fall to one of our critics to start on the great edition to which my collaborators and I shall have served as a stepping stone.

Let me here say that if the exceedingly convenient (to some Sanskritists repulsive) long tailed *anusvara* (ṇ) be not used in these pages, it is not because we are ashamed of it, but because a further delay in replenishing the stock of it was threatened by the printer if the font were used.

The other volume goes to press immediately and with continuous pagination. It will contain an Index adequate for reference, but not amounting to a vocabulary, such as might be of lexicographical use. For the unbound sheets have been ministering to the compilation of the long desiderated Dictionary, and that is now in the press. A translation of the *Visuddhi Magga* is in preparation.

C A F RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPPSTEAD

SUPREY

September 1, 1920

CONIENIS TO VOL I

	PAGE
I Pathamo paricchedo { Nidanadikatha	1
{ Sila niddeso	6
II Dutayo paricchedo Dhutanga niddeso	59
III Tatiyo paricchedo Kammatthanagahana niddeso	84
IV Catuttho paricchedo Pathavikasina niddeso	118
V Pincamo paricchedo Sesakasina niddeso	170
VI Chattho paricchedo Asubhakammaṭṭhana niddeso	178
VII Sattamo paricchedo Cha anussati niddeso	197
VIII Atthamo paricchedo Anussati kammatthana niddeso	229
IX Navamo paricchedo Brahmavihara niddeso	295
X Dasamo paricchedo Aruppa niddeso	326
XI Ekadaso paricchedo Samadhi niddeso	341

NOTE

ANALYSES of the chapters by Dr J Estlin Carpenter and by H Warren may be consulted in *J P T S* 1890 and 1892 respectively. The work as is known is grouped by the author under the three heads or rather khandhas of Sila Samadhi and Panna *silasamadhipannamulhena desite Visuddhi Magge* (p 372). The second group begins at Chapter III the third at Chapter XIV. Hence it would seem at first sight as if Chapter XI should have been Chapter III. The fact is that of the inquiry into Samadhi started at the opening of Chapter III under eight heads the first three heads—*Ko samadhi? Ken atthena sam idhi? Kan assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padatthanani?*—are answered in that chapter the next five heads are answered in that and the eight following chapters *Katv idho samadhi? Ho c assa sankilesa? Kim i odanam? Katham bhavetabbo?* And the last head—*Samadhibhavanaya lo anisamsa?*—is answered in the concluding portion of Chapter XI. The contents of the remaining ten chapters include much concerning samadhi but it is that lokuttarasamadhi not lokiyasamadhi (p 85) which for Buddhaghosa's philosophy falls more fitly under the head of panna. With this the next two chapters—XII, on Iddhividha and XIII, on Abhinna—form the connecting link

VISUDDHI-MAGGO

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ
SAMBUDDHASSA

NIDANADIKATHĀ

*Sīle jātuttha ja : aro sapanno citta : paṇi an ca bhava j m
ut i pi nipa ko bhikkhu so : nam vijāte jaṇa ti¹*

iti h idam vuttam Kasmaṇ pan etam vuttam² Bhaga
vantam kara Savaṭṭhiyam viharantam rattibhage annatara
devaputto upasankamitva attano saṁsārasamugghatata
tham³ —

*Anto jata baḷi jat : jata ja jatila paja
tam tam Gotama piccharu lo imasā vijāte jaṇa ti*

imam paṇham pucchī Tassajam sankhepattho Jata
ti tanhava jalmiya etam adhiyācanam Sa hi rupādisu
arammanesu hetthupariyavasena punappunam uppajja
nato samasibbanatthena velugumbhādinam sikkhajalānkhita
jata viya ti jata Sa pan esa sakāparikkhāra parāparik
kharesu sakattabhava parattabhavesu ajjhattikavatana bahi
rayatanesu ca uppajjanato antojata bahijati ti
vuccati Tīya evam uppajjamanaya jataya jatita
paja Yatha nama velujatidhi velu adayo evam tīya
tanhajata va sabba pi ayaṁ sattakāya³ sankhata paja
jatita vinaldhi samasibbiti ti attho

¹ S i 13 160

² S^{1a} samugghatattam

³ S^b o nīti nikāya S^b attakāra-

Yasma ca evam jāta tam tam Gotama puc
chamī ti¹ tasma tam pucchamī Gotama ti Bhagavan
tam gottena alapati

Ko imam vijataye jatan ti Imam evam te
dhatukam jatetva thitam jatam ko vijateyya vijatetum
ko samattho? ti pucchati Evam puttho pan assa sabba
dhammesu appatīhatananacaro devadevo Sakkanam Ati
sakko Brahmanam Atibrahma catu vesarajjavisarado dasa
baladharo anavarānanano samantacakkhu Bhagava tam
attham vissajento —

*Sile jati'ṭṭaya naro sapaṃso cittaṃ paṃsaṃ ca bla
yam*

atīpi nipako bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti

imam gātham aha

Imassa dani gathaya kathitava mahesina
vanniyanto yathabhutam attham suladibhedanam

sudullabham labhitvāna pabbajjam Jinasasane
sīlācāngīham khemam ujum nāggamī visuddhiyā

yathabhutam ajananta suddhikama pi ye idha
visuddhim nadhiyacchanti vāyamanta pi yogino

teṣu pamojjakaramam suvisuddhavanicchayam
Mhi Vihārasinam desananāyāsitam

Visuddhi Maggam bhasissam tam me sakkaccabhasato
visuddhikama sabbe pi nisīmayatha sadhavo ti

Tattha visuddhi ti sabbamalavīrahitam accanta
parisuddham nibbanam veditabbam Tassa visuddhiva
maṃ² ti Visuddhi Maṃgo Maggo ti adhiṃamupya
vuccati Tam Visuddhi Maggam bhasissamī ti attho

So paṇṇam Visuddhi Maṃgo katthaci vipassanā matta
vasen eva desito Yath aha

*Silbe sankhāro aniccā yadā paṃsaṃ jaṃsīti
attha nibbānāsi dakkhe esa maggo visuddhijati²*

¹ S^b orats ti

Katthaci jhānapaññavasena Yath' aha

*Y amhi jhānañ ca, pañña ca, sa te nibbānasantike tī*¹

Katthaci kammadivasena Yath' āha

*Kammam vijjā ca dhammo ca, sīlam jīvitam uttamam
etena maccā sujjhanti na gottena dhanena iā tī*²

Katthaci silādivasena Yath' āha

*Sabbadū sīlasampanno, paññāra, susamahito
araddhavarīyo, pahitatto, ogham tarati duffaran tī*³

Katthaci satipatthānādivasena Yath' āha *Ekāyano
ayam, bhikkhave, maggo sattanam visuddhiyā pe
nibbānassa sacchikariyāya, yadidam cattāro satipat
thānā tī*⁴ Sammappadhanadisu pi es' eva nayo Imasmim
pana pañhavyākarane silādivasena desito

Tatrāyam sankhepavannanā — *Sīle patitthāya tī
sīle thatva Sīlam paripūrayamano yeva c' ettha sīle patit
thito*⁵ tī vuccati, tasma silaparipūranena sīle patitthahitvā tī
ayam ettha attho *N a r o tī satto Sapañño tī kam
majatīhetukapaṭisaṇḍhapaññāya paññava Cittam pañ
ñāñ ca bhavayan tī samadhiñ c' eva vipassanañ ca
bhavayamano Cittasīsenā h' ettha samadhi niddittho,
paññā namena ca vipassana tī Atapī tī viriyava Viri
yam hi kilesanam atapanaparitapanatthena ātāpo tī vuccati,
tad assa atthīti atapi Nipako tī nepakkam vuccati
pañña, tiya samannagato tī attho Imma pana padena
parihāriyapaññam*⁶ dasseti Imasmim hi pañhavyākarane
tikkhattum pañña āgata Tattha pathama jātipaññā, dutti
ya vipassanāpañña, tatiya sabbakīccaparinnāyika parihāriya
paññā⁶ Samsāre bhayam ikkhatitī bhikkhu So imam
vijāṭayeyatan tī so iminī ca sīlena, iminā ca citta
sīsenā nidditthasamadhuna imava ca tividhaya paññāya,
imina ca atapena tī chetī dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu,

¹ Dh p 372

² M iii, 262, S i, 34, 55

³ S i, 53

⁴ D ii, 290

⁵ B^{hm} thito

⁶ B^{hm} °hānka

upasampīdā tī¹ adivacanato hi samādhī sāsanaṣṣa majjhe
So ca kalyāṇo iddhiṇidhadigunāvahattā

Paññāya² pariyoṣanakkalyānatā pakāsitā hoti

Sacittapariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsanaṇaṇa tī³

hi vacanato, paññuttarato ca pañña sāsanaṣṣa pariyoṣāṇam
Sa ca kalyāṇam itthaṇittheṣu tadubhāvāvahanato

Selo yathā ekagghano⁴ iālena na samūratī,

Evam mindāpasamsāsu na samūhjanī paṇḍitā tī⁵

hi vuttam

Tatha sīlena tevijjātāya upanissayo pakasito hoti. Sila-
sāmpattim hi nissāva tisso vijja pāpunatī, na tato param
Samādhina chalabhiññātāya upanissayo pakasito hoti. Sa-
mādhisāmpadam hi nissāya cha abhiññā pāpunatī na tato
param. Paññāya patisaṃbhūda pabhedassa⁶ upanissayo pa-
kasito hoti. Paññāsāmpattim hi nissāya cetaso patisa-
mābhūda pāpunatī, na sīlena kāraṇena.

Sīlena ca kāmasukh[alīk]ānuyogasaṅkhātassa⁷ antassa
vajjanam pakasitam hoti, samādhina attakīlamathānuvo
gasāṅkhatassa, paññāya majjhimaya patipattiya sevanam
pakasitam hoti.

Tathā sīlena apayasamatikkāmanūpayo pakasito hoti,
samādhina kamaḍḍhatusamatikkāmanūpayo, paññāya sabba-
bhavasamatikkāmanūpayo.

Sīlena ca tad angappahāṇavasena kilesappahāṇam pakā-
sitam hoti, samādhinā viikkambhaṇappahāṇavasena, pañ-
ñāya samucchedappahāṇavasena.

Tatha sīlena kilesāṇam vitikkamapatipakkho pakāsitō
hoti, samādhina pariyyutthānapatipakkho, paññāya anusa-
yapatipakkho.

¹ Dhṛp 183

² B inserts sāsanaṣṣa

³ D ii, 49, Dhṛp 183

⁴ B^{hm} ekagghano

⁵ Dhṛp 31, first line also in Vin i, 185, Thag 643, quote l
Mīl 386

⁶ B^m °dāppabhedassa

⁷ B^{hm} alone use the fuller form Cf D iii, 130, Vin i, 10,
S iv 330, v, 421

seyyathāpi nīma puriso pathaviyam¹ patitthāya, sunisitam sattham ukkhipitvā mahantam velugumbam vijāteyya, evam eva silapathaviyam² patitthāya samādhisilāyam³ sunisitam⁴ vipassanam paññāsattham viriyabalapaggahitena pārīhariyapaññīhatthena⁵ ukkhipitvā sabbam pi tam attano santāne patitam, tanhājatam vijāteyya, sañchindeyya sam-padāleyya Maggakkhane pan' esa tam jātam vijāteṭi nāma, phalakkhane vijāṭitajato sadevakassa lokassa agga-dakkhineyyo hoti Ten' āha Bhagavā.—

Sile patitthāya naro sapañño, cūlam paññañ ca bhāva-
yam,

ātāpi nīpako bhikkhu, so imam vijāteye jātan ti

Tatrāyam yāya paññāya sapañño ti vutto, tatr' assa ka-raniyam n'atthi Purimakammānubhāven' eva hi 'ssa sā siddhā Ā t ā p i n ī p a k o t i ettha vuttaviriyavasena pana tena sātaccakārīnā paññāvasena ca sampajānakārīnā hutvā sile patitthāva cūtapaññāvasena vuttā samathavipassanā bhāvetabbā ti imam atra Bhagavā silasamādhīpaññāmu-khena Visuddhi Maggam dasseti Ettavatā hi tisso sikkhā, tividhakalyanam sāsanam, tevijjatādinam upanissayo, anta-dvayavajjana majjhīmapatipattisevanāni, apāyādisamatik-kamanupayo, tīh' ākārehi kilesappahānam, vitikkamādinam patipakkho, saṅkilesattayavissodhanam, sotāpannādhībhāvasa ca karanam pakāsitam hoti Katham⁷ Ettha hi sīlena adhisīlasikkha pakāsita hoti, samādhinā adhicitasikkhā, paññāya adhipaññā-sikkhā⁸

Sīlena ca sāsanaassa ādikalyānatā pakāsītā hoti Ko c'ādikusalānam dhammānam⁹ Sīlañ ca suvisuddhan ti⁷ hi vacanato, sabbapāpassa aḷaranan ti⁸ ādi vacanato ca sīlam sāsanaassa adī Tañ ca kalānam avippatisaradigunāva-hattā

Samādhina majjhe kalyānatā pakāsītā hoti Kusala⁹sa

¹ S^h pathavivā

² S^h sile only

³ S^h samādhisilaya

⁴ S^h nisitam

⁵ B^hm 'hārika.

⁶ A. I. 236 f.

⁷ S v, 143, 165

⁸ D n, 49, Dh p 183

upasampāda tī¹ ādivacanato hi samadhi sasanassa majjhe
So ca kalvāno iddhividhadigunavahatta

Paññāya² pariyośānakalyāṇato pakāsita hoti

Sacittapariyodāpanam, etam Buddhana sāsanan tī³

hi vacanato paññuttarato ca paññā sasanassa pariyośanam
Sa ca kalyāṇam itthanitthesu tadibhāvavahānato

Selo yathā ekagghano⁴ iūlena na samīratī,

Etam nindapasamsāsu na samūjanā paṇḍitā tī⁵

hi vuttam

Tatha silena tevijjataya upanissayo pakāsito hoti Sila
sāmpattim hi nissaya tisso vijjā papunāti na tato param
Samādhina cchalabbhiūñātāya upanissayo pakāsito hoti Sa
mādhisāmpadam hi nissaya cha abhiūñā papunāti na tato
param Paññāya patisambhida pabbhedassa⁶ upanissayo pa
kāsito hoti Paññāsāmpattim hi nissaya citasso patisa
mbhida papunāti, na aññena kīranena

Sīlena ca kamasukh[alok]anujogasanāhatassa⁷ antassa
vajjanam pakāsitam hoti, samādhinā attakīlamathanuyo
gasanāhatassa, paññava majjhima patipattiya sevanam
pakāsitam hoti

Tatha silena apayasamatikkamanupāyo pakāsito hoti
samādhina kāmādhatusamatikkamanupāyo paññāya sabba
bhavasamatikkamanupāyo

Sīlena ca tad angappahanavasena kilesappahanam pakā
sitam hoti, samādhina vikkhambhanappahanavasena, pañ
ñāya samucchēdappahanavasena

Tatha silena kilesanam vitikkamapatipakkho pakāsito
hoti, samādhinā pariyyutthanapatipakkho, paññāya anusa
vapatipakkho

¹ Dhṛp 183

² B inserts sasanassa

³ D 11, 49, Dhṛp 183

⁴ B^m ekagghano

⁵ Dhṛp 81, first line also in Vin 1 185 Thag 643, quote l
Mk 386

⁶ B^m °dappabbhedassa

⁷ B^m alone use the fuller form Cf D 11, 130 Vin 1, 10,
S 11 330, v, 421

Sīlena ca duccaritasankilesavīsodhanam pakasitam hoti samadhinā tanhasankilesavīsodhanam pannaya dīttisankilesavīsodhanam

Tatha sīlena sotapanna sakadagambhavassa karanam pakasitam hoti samadhina anagambhavassa pannaya arahattassa Sotapanno hi sīlesu paripurakaṃ ti vutto tathā sakadagami Anagami pana samadhiṃ paripurakaṃ aha pana pannaya paripurakaṃ ti

Evam ettavata tisso sikkha tividhakalyanam sasanam tevijjatadinaṃ upanissayo antadvaya vajjana majjhima pati patisevanam apayadisamatikkamanupayo ti akarehi kilesappahanam vitikkamadinaṃ patipakkho sankilesatta yavīsodhanam sotapannadibhavassa ca karanan t me nava anne ca evarupa gunattika pakasita hoti

ITI NIDANADIKṬHA

1

SII ANIDDESO

Evam anekagunasaṅgahena sīlasamadhīpannamukhena desito pi paṇesa Visuddhi Maggo atisankhepadesito yeva hoti tasma nalam sabbesam upakaraya ti vittharam assa dassetum sīlam tava rabbha idam panhahammam hoti —

- 1 Kim sīlam ?
 - 2 Ken atthena sīlam ?
 - 3 Kaṃ assa lakkhana rasa piccupatthana padatthanam ?
 - 4 Kim anisamsam sīlam ?
 - 5 Katavidham e etam sīlam ?
 - 6 Ko e assa sankilesa ?
 - 7 Kim vadanam ti ?
- Tatr idam vissajjanam —

1 *Kim sīlam ti*

Panātipatādhi va vīramantassa vattapatipattim va p en tassa cetanadāyo dhamma Vuttam h etam Patīsambhida yam *Kim sīlam ti ? Cetana sīlam cetasiham sīlaṃ samvaro*

sīlam, avitikkamo sīlan ti¹ Tattha cetanā sīlam nāma pīnatīpatīdīhi vā viramantassa vattīpativattam² vī pūrentassa cetanā Cetasīkam sīlam nama pīnatīpatīdīhi viramantassa vīratī

Api ca cetanā sīlam nāma pīnatīpatīdīni pajāhanassa sattakammāpathacetanī Cetasīkam sīlam nāma abhiyyham pahīva vigatābhiyyhena cetāsī viharatī ti ādinī naivena vuttī anābhiyyhī - avjāpīda - sammādiṭṭhi-dhammā

Samvaro sīlan ti ettha pañcavidhena samvaro vedītabbo Patimokkhasamvaro,³ sātisamvaro, ānasamvaro, khantisamvaro, viriyasamvaro ti

Tattha iminū pātimokkhasamvarena upeto hotī, samupeto ti⁴ ayam pātimokkhasamvaro Rakkhati caḷḷhundriyam, caḷḷhundriye samvaram āpajjalī ti⁵ ayam sātisamvaro

Ānā solāna lokasmim (Apulā ti Bhagavā)

Satī tesam nuṭṭanam,

Solānam samvaram brūmi,

Paññay' de pīthiyare ti⁶

ayam ānasamvaro Paccayapatisevanam pi etth' eva samodhānam gacchati Yo pīnāyam khāmo hotī sītassa unhasā ti⁷ ādinā naivena agato, ayam khantisamvaro nama Yo cāyam uppannam kāmavutakkam nādhūṭsetī ti⁸ ādinā naivena agato, ayam viriyasamvaro nāma Apīvāpānīduddhi pi etth' eva samodhānam gacchati

Iti ayam pañcavidho pi samvaro yī ca pīpabbhīrukānam kulaputtīnam sampattīvatthuto vīratī, sabbam p' etam samvara⁹ sīlan ti vedītabbim

Avitikkamo sīlan ti samādhūnasīlassa kayīkavācasīko anatikāmo¹⁰

Idam tava kim sīlan ti pañhasa viśajjanam

¹ *Pts* 1, 44

³ *D* 1, 68

⁵ *D* 1, 70

⁷ *M* 1, 10

⁹ *Sb* samvaro

² *Bhā* °patīpattim

⁴ *Vibh* 246

⁶ *Sa* 1035

⁸ *Ib* 11

¹⁰ *Sb* avitikkāmo

Assa u

2 *Ken atthena sīlan ti*

sīlanatthena¹ sīlam Kim idam sīlanam nama² Samadhi-
nam va kavi-kammadinam susīlyava-sepi¹ avippakinnatī¹
ti attho Upadhāranam va kusalanam dhammanam
patitthava-sena² adhārabhavo ti attho Etad eva h ettha
atthadāyāma saddalakkhanavādu amujjantī Aññe pana
sīrattho³ [sīlattho⁴] sīlatattho³ [sīlattho⁴] ti evam adina pi
naya ev ettha⁵ attham vānnavanti

Idam

Avasesu

2 *Ken attlena sīlan ti*

sīlanatthēna sīlan Kim idam sīlanam nama? Samādhānam va kyaḥammadinam susilyavasepa¹ avippakinnata ti attho Upadharanam va kusalanam dhammanam patitthavasena² adharabbhavo ti attho Etad eva h ettha atthadāyam saddalakkhanavīdu anujānanti Anne pīna sīrattho³ [sīlattho⁴] sīlatattho³ [sīlattho⁴] ti evam adina pī nāyen ev ettha⁵ attham vannaṇanti

Idani

3 *Ken assa lakkhana rasa pacceṭṭhāna paṭṭhāna paṭṭhāna ti*
ettha —

Sīlanam lakkhanam tassa bhinnassa pī anekadha
samāsaṇattham rupassa jathā bhinnass anekadha

Jathā hī nūlapitadibhedena anekadha bhinnassapī rupāyatana⁶ samāsaṇattham lakkhanam nūladibhedena bhinnassapī samāsaṇabhāvanatikkāmanato tathā sīlassa cetanadibhedena anekadha bhinnassapī Yad etam kyaḥammadinam samādhānava ena kusalanam ca dhammanam patitthavasena vuttam sīlanam tad eva lakkhanam cetanadibhedena bhinnassapī samādhānapatitthānabhāvanatikkāmanato

Evam lakkhana⁶ paṇ a⁶ a

Dussilyaviddhamānata⁶ anavajjaguno tathā
kiccāsaṃpatti atthēna raso namā pavuccati

Tasma idam sīlam namā kiccātthēna rasena dussilyavid
dhamānaram saṃpatti atthēna rasena anavajjarasam ti
veditabbam Lakkhanad su hī kiccā eva saṃpatti va
raso ti vuccati

Soceyyapaccupatthanam ti y idam tassa vinnuhi
ottappaṇa ca hī e eva pāṭitthanam ti vannaṇam

¹ B^m su. sīla

² B^m attho

³ B^m nāyen ettha

⁴ B^m Du silva^c throughout

⁵ B^m patitthana^o

⁶ S^b omī

S^b tada

Tam h' idam¹ sīlam *layasoceyyam, iacīsoceyyam, manosocceyyam* ti² evam vuttasoceyyapaccupatthānam, *sucibhāvenā*³ paccupatthati *gahanabhavam* gacchati *Hirottappañ* ca pana ta'ssa⁴ viññuhi *padatthanan* ti vanmitam *Āsanna* karanan ti attho, *hirottappe* hi sati sīlam *upparjati* c' eva titthati ca, *asati* n' eva *upparjati* na titthati⁵ Evam sīla'ssa *lakkhanarasa* paccupatthānapadatthānāni *veditabbāni*

4 *Kim ānissamsam sīlan ti*

avippatisārādi *anekagunapatilabhanissamsam* *Vuttam* h' etam *Avippatisārattān* *Iho Ānanda* *kusalani* *sīlani* *avippatisārānissamsāni* ti⁶ *Aparam* pi *vuttam* *Pañc'* *mi*, *gahapatayo*, *ānissamsā* *sīlarato* *sīlasampadāya* *Kalame* *pañ* ca? *Idhe*, *gahapatayo* *sīlarā* *sīlasampanno* *appamāddāhi* *karanam* *mahantam* *bhogakkhandham* *adhigacchati* *Ayam* *pathamo* *ānissamso* *sīlarato* *sīlasampadāya* *Puna* ca *param*, *gahapatayo*, *sīlarato* *sīlasampannassa* *kalyāno* *kattisaddo* *abhuggucchati* *Ayam* *duṭṭiyo* *ānissamso* *sīlarato* *sīlasampadāya* *Puna* ca *param*, *gahapatayo*, *sīlarā* *sīlasampanno*, *yam* *yad* *cia* *parisam* *upasanāmatī*, *yadī* *khattiyaparīsam*, *yadī* *brāhmaṇaparīsam*, *yadī* *gahapatiparīsam*, *yadī* *samanāparīsam*, *visārado* *upasanāmatī* *amanābhūto* *Ayam* *tatiyo* *ānissamso* *sīlarato* *sīlasampadāya* *Puna* ca *param*, *gahapatayo*, *sīlarā* *sīlasampanno* *asammūlho* *kālam* *karoti* *Ayam* *catuttho* *ānissamso* *sīlarato* *sīlasampadāya* *Puna* ca *param*, *gahapatayo*, *sīlarā* *sīlasampanno* *kāyassa* *bhedū* *param* *maranā* *sugatim* *saggam* *lokam* *upparjati* *Ayam* *pañcama* *ānissamso* *sīlarato* *sīlasampadāya* ti⁶

Apare pi *likanāheyya* ce, *bhikkhate*, *bhikkhu* — *sabrahmacārīnam* *piyo* c' *assam* *manāpo* *garu* *bhūtanīyo* *cū* ti, *sīlese* c' *assa* *paripūrakārī* ti⁷ *ādina* *nāyena* *pi* *amanāpatī* *dayo* *āsa-* *vakkhaya* *piyo* *sānī* *anekasīlīnissamsā* *vuttā* Evam *avippatisārādi* *anekagunīnissamsam* *sīlam*

¹ B^{hm} Ta 3 idam³ B^{hm} soceyyabhāvenā

.1 v, 1

⁷ M 1 13² 4 1, 271⁴ B^{hm} pañ' assa⁶ D 11 26

Api ca

Sasane kulaputtanam patittha n atthi yam vina
anamsaparichedam tassa silassa ko vade ?

Na Ganga Yamuna capi Sarabhu va Sarasvatī¹
ninnaga va ciravati Mahi va pi mahanadi

Sakkunanti visodhetum tam malam idha punnam
visodhayati sattanam vam ve silajalam malam

Na tam sajalada vata na capi haricandanam
n eva hara na manayo na candakiranankura

Samayant idha sattanam parilaham surakkhitam
yam samet idam ariyam silam accantasitalam

Silagandhasamo gandho kuto nama bhavissati
yo simam anuvate ca pativate ca vayati ?

Saggarohanasopanam annam silasamam kuto
dvaram va pana Nibbana nagarassa pavesane ?

Sobhant evam na rajano muttamanivibhusita
yatha sobhanti yatino silabh isanabhusita

Attanuvadadibhavani viddham sayati sabbaso
janeti kittim hasan ca silam silavatam sada

Gunanam mulabbutassa dosanum balaghatino
Iti silassa vinucyjam anisamsakathamukhan ti

Idam yam vuttam

5 *Katavidhan e etani silan ti*

tatr idam vissajjanam

i Sabbam eva tava idam silam attano silanalahhanena
ekavidham

ii Caritta varittavasena duvidham tatha abhisamacariha
adibrahmacariyakavasena virati avirativasena nissitanissi
tavasena kayapariyanta apanakotikavasena * sapariyantapa
rivanavasena lokiya lokuttaravasena ca

¹ S^b Sarassati

Cf. Ud. 397 (*trs. to the last day of his life*)

iii Tividham hinamajjhimaṇṇatavasena tathā attadhi
pāṭeyvalokadhīpatevādhāmmadhīpateyyavasena paramat
thaparimatthapātippassaddhavasena vīśuddhivīśuddhivē
matikavasena sekkhasekha nevasekkhanasekhavevāvasena ca

iv Catubbidham hanabhagīva thūtibhagīva vīse abhagīva
nibbedhabhagīvavasena tathā bhikkhu bhikkhuni anupa
sāmpanna-gaḥatthasīlavasena pakatī acāra dhammata pub
bahetukasīlavasena patimokkhasamvāra indriyasamvāra aji
vapāśuddhi paccayasannisītasīlavasena ca

v Pañcavidham parivāntapāśuddhisīlavasena vuttam
pi c etam Patisambhīdāvam Pañcasīlam parijāntapāśud
dhisīlaṃ aparīyantapāśuddhisīlaṃ paripunnāpāśud
hisīlaṃ aparima'tthapāśuddhisīlaṃ paṭippassaddhīpāśuddhi
sīlaṃ ti¹ Tathā pāhāna veramaṇi cetana samāgacchitā
kāmavasena

Tatthā (i) ekavīdhakotthase attīho vuttanāyena eva vedit
tabbo

tam idam abhisamacarikam sīlam sesam adibrahmacariya
kam Ubhato Vibhāṅgapariyapannam va adibrahmacariya
kam Khandhakavattapariyapannam va¹ abhisamacarikam²
Tassa sampattiya adibrahmacariyakam sampajjati Ten
ev aha So iata bhikkhave bhikkhu ābhisaṃācārikam
dhammam aparipureti adibrahmacariyakam dhammam pari
puressati ti n etam tīhanam vijjati ti³ evam abhisamacarika
adibrahmacariyakavasena duvidham

Tatīyaduke panatīpatadīhi veramanīmatam viratī sīlam
sesam⁴ cetinadī aviratī sīlan ti evam viratī aviratīvasena
duvidham

Catutthaduke nissayo ti dve nissaya tanhanissayo ca,
ditthinissayo ca Tattha yam imina ham sīlena deo iā
bhavissami devannataro va ti⁵ evam bhavasampattim aha
khamanena pavattitā idam tanhanissitam yam sīlena
suddhi ti⁶ evam suddhiditthiva⁷ pavattitā idam ditthin
sitam

Yam pana lokuttaram lokiyā ca tass eva sambharabhu
tam idam anissitan ti evam nissitanissitavasena duvidham

Pancamaduke kalaparicchedam katva samadinnasīlam
kalapariyantam javajivam samadivita tath eva pavatti
tam apanakotī an ti evam kalapariyanta apanakotikavasena
duvidham

Chatthaduke labha yasa natī anga jivitavasena ditthapan
yantam sapariyantam nama viparitā apariyantam Vut
tam pi cetam Patīsambhūdayam⁸ Kataman tam sīlam sa
pariyantam⁹ Atthi sīlam labhapariyantam atthi sīlam yasa
pariyantam atthi sīlam natipariyantam atthi sīlam angapari
yantam atthi sīlam jīvitapariyantam Kataman tam sīlam
labhapariyantam⁹ Idh elacco labhaketi labhapacca ja labha
hara na yatha samadinnam sikkhapadam vitikkhamati idam

¹ B^{hm} S^b omit

² Cf I in v 181 we cannot trace the word adibrahmac. i
vakam in the Vibhanga

⁴ S^b sesa

³ 4 iii 14

⁶ Dhs § 1005

⁵ A iv 461 v 18

S^b buddhiditthiva

⁸ Pts i 43 P T S ed on its the sa reading pariyantam

garavena pavattitam attadhipateyyam lokapavadam pariha-
ritukamena lokagaruna loke garavena pavattitam lokadhipa-
teyyam dhammamahattam pujetukamena dhammagaruna
dhamme garavena pavattitam dhammadhipateyyan ti evam
attadhipateyyadivasena tividham

Tatīyat-
tike yam dukesu nissitan ti vuttam tam tanhādittihī pa-
ramatthatta paramattham puthujjanakāṭṭanakaṣṣa magga
sambharabhūtam sekhanan ca maggasampayuttam aparā-
mattham sekhasekhanam phalasampavuttam patippasā-
dhan ti evam paramatthadivasena tividham

Catutthattike yam apattim anapajjantena puritam apajjitva
va puna¹ katīpatikammam tam visuddham, apattim apan-
nassa akatapatikammam avisuddham vatthumhī va apat-
tiya va ajjhacare va vematikassa sīlam vematikasīlam nama
Tattha yogina avisuddham sīlam virodhetabbam vemati-
ke vatthujjhacaram² akatva vimatī pativinodetabba³ acc⁴ aṣṣa
phasubhavissati ti evam visuddhadivasena tividham

Paucamattike catūhī ariyamaggehi tih ca sāmānaphalehi
sampayuttam sīlam sekham arahattaphalasampayuttam
asekham seṣam nevaselha nasekhan ti evam sekhadivasena

Micchasaṅkappabāhulo indriyaṃ na rakkhati
 evarūpassa ve sīlam jāyate hanabhāgiyaṃ

Yo paṇ' attamaṇo hoti sīlasampattiye idha
 kammattathananujogamhi na uppadeṭi manasam

Tutthaśśa sīlamattena aghatantassa uttarim
 tassa tam tthitabhāgiyaṃ sīlam bhavati bhikkhuno

Sampannasilo ghatati samādhattāva vo pana
 vīśābhagiyaṃ sīlam hoti etassa bhikkhuno

Atuttho sīlamattena nibbidam yo 'nāyūjati
 hoti nibbedhabhagiyaṃ sīlam etassa bhikkhuno ti

evam hanabhagiya divasena catubbidham Du
 tiyacatukke bhikkhū arabbha paññattasikkhapadani, yaṇi
 ca nesam bhikkhunam paññattito rakkhitaḥḥam idam
 bhikkhu sīlam Bhikkhuvo arabbha paññattasikkhapa
 dani, yaṇi ca tasam bhikkhunam paññattito rakkhitaḥḥam
 idam bhikkhuno sīlam Samanera-samanerinaṃ dāsa sīlaṃ
 anupasampannasīlam Upasāka upasākanam niccasīlavasena
 pañca sikkhapadani, satī va usāhe dāsa, upasāhangavāsena
 attha ti idam gahattasīlaṃ ti evam bhikkhusīladivā-ena
 catubbidham Tatiyacatukke Uttara Kuruk-
 nam minussanam avitikkamo pakati-sīlam, kuladeśapī-
 sandanam attano attano mariyada bhātam carittam¹
 acarasīlam Dhammāsa eṣa Ānanda, yada Bodhisatt
 mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti na Bodhisattamā'u purisesu mana
 sam uppaṇṇi kāmaganupasamhutaṃ ti² evam vuttam Bodhi
 sattamitu sīlam dhammasīlam Mahakassapadinnam pana
 suddhasattanam Bodhisattassa ca tasu tasu jatisu sīlam
 pubbahetukāsīlaṃ ti evam pakatisīladivāsena catubbidham
 Catutthacatukke, (a) yaṃ Bhagavata Idha bhikkhu pīti
 mokkhasamārasamūto tiharati, ācāragocarasampanno anu
 mattesu rajjesu bhayudassāni samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu
 ti³ evam vuttam sīlam, idam PĀTIMOKKHASAMĀRASAṆ
 nama (b) Yaṃ pana Eṣo cakkhuna rupam disvā na nimittag

¹ B^m mariyadā carittam

² M iii, 121

³ A ii, 22 39, cf D i, 63, M i, 33, I bh 244

gaḷi loti nimmayjaniggāhi jati idhikaranam evam calḷhūn
 dṛiyam asambutāni iharantāni abhiyyha domanāssa pīpaka
 akusālā dhamma antassateyyjñā tassa samīarūya patipajjati,
 rakkhati calḷhūndriyam calḷhūndriye samīaram apajjati,
 soḷi siddhā sūtā pe ghṛiṇa gandham qḷayitā
 jñha ja rasā sāyitā ka jena phoṭṭhabbam phusitā, manasā
 dhammāni vinuṇṇi na nimittaggāhi pe manindriye
 samvarāni apajjati ti vuttam idam **INDRIYASAMVVARASILAN**¹
 (c) Ya pana ajivabetu pannattanam channam sikkhapade
 nam vitikkamaṣṣa kuhana lapāna nemuttikata nippesikata
 labhena labham nigimsanata ti² evam adinañ ca pīpadham
 manam vasena pavattā micchajīva virati idam **AJIVAPARI**
SUDDHISILAN (d) *Patisaṅkha yoniso cāram patiseṭaṭi ya*
*tad eia sīlassu jatiḡaḡa ja ti*³ idina nayena vutto patisaṅ
 khaṇaparissuddho catupaccayaparibhogo **PACCAṬASAṆVṚSI**
TASILAN nama

5 iv (a) *Patimokkhasamvvarasilam*

(a) Tatrayam adito patthaya anupubbapadavannanava
 saddhim vinicchayakatha⁴

Idha ti imasmim sasane

Bhikkha ti samsare bhayam ikkhanataya va [chinna]-
*bhinnaapatadharaditaya*⁵ va evam laddhavoharo saddha pab
 bājito kulaputto

Patimokkhasamvvarasavuto ti ettha patimokkhan ti sikk
hapadasilam Tam hi yo nam pati rakkhati tam mokkheti,
*moṇayati*⁶ *apayikadihi dukkhehi tasma patimokkhan ti*
vuccati Samvvaranam samvaro kayikavacasikkassa avitak
kamass etam namam Patimokkham eva samvaro pati
moḷkhasamvaro Tena patimokkhasamvarena samvuto pa
*timokkhasamvaram*⁷ *samvuto upagato samannagato ti attho*

Vihīratī ti iriyati

¹ D 1 70 M 1 120 269 m 2 S iv 104 A 1 113 etc
 cf 4 m 111 ³ M 1 10

⁴ With the following cf the old Commentary on the same
 opening passage in Vibh 240 t ⁶ S^b omī chinna

⁶ S^b moceti

⁷ S^b patimokkhasamvara

Acāragocarasaṃpanno ti adinam attḥo pāhiyam agātana-
 ven' eva vedītabbo *Vu'tam* h'etam *Acāragocarasaṃpanno*
 ti attḥi ācāro, attḥi anācāro *Tattha* kaṭamo anācāro?
Kāyī'o vītiḷḷamo, vācasī'o vītiḷḷamo, kaṃḷavācasī'o vītiḷ-
 ḷamo, ayaṃ vuccati anācāro *Sabbam* pi duṣṣīlyam anācāro
Idh' ekacco veldudānena vā patṭidanena vā puripphā phala-
 sināna dantaḷattḥa dānena vā cātulamyatāya¹ vā mugga-
 supyatāya² vā pūribhatyatāya³ vā jaṅghapesanī'ena vā
 aṇṇataraṇṇātarena vā *Buddhapatīkuttḥena* micchā-ājī'ena jīvi-
 tam lappeti *Ayam* vuccati anācāro *Tattha* kaṭamo ācāro?
Kāyī'o vītiḷḷamo, vācasī'o vītiḷḷamo, kaṃḷavācasī'o vītiḷ-
 ḷamo, ayaṃ vuccati ācāro *Sabbo* pi silasamīaro ācāro *Idh'*
 ekacco na veldudānena vī na patṭa, na purippha na phala, na
 sināna, na dantaḷattḥa danena vā na cātulamyatāya vā na
 muggasupyatāya vā na pūribhatyatāya vā na jaṅghapesani-
 kena vā na aṇṇataraṇṇātarena vā *Buddhapatīkuttḥena* mic-
 chā ājī'ena jīvitam lappeti *Ayam* vuccati ācāro *Gocaro* ti
 attḥi gocaro, attḥi agocaro *Tattha* kaṭamo agocaro? *Idh'*
 ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti vīdhatā thullaḷumārī'a paṇḍala-
 bhīḷḷhunī pūnāgūragocaro vā hoti, samsattḥo vīharati rajūhi,
 rājamaḷāmattehi, tittḥiyehi, tittḥiyasavātehi ananulomikena
 gīhīsamsaggena, yāni vā paṇa tāni kulāni assaddhāni, appa-
 sīnnāni, [anopānabhīūtāni⁴] alḷosaḷaparibhusaḷāni, anattḥa
 līmaṇi, ahitaḷāmaṇi, aphasakaḷāmaṇi,⁵ a joḷaḷḷhemakāmaṇi
 bhīḷḷhūnam, bhīḷḷhūnīnam, upasaḷanam upāsīlanam, tatthā-

¹ Cātulamyata vuccati attānam dasam vīya nicatthane
 thapetvī para sa khalitvacanam pi santhapetvā piyakama-
 tīya paḅḅīya vacanam *Vibh Comy*

² S^b muggasuppatāya *Muggasupāsāmāṇīya* saccāhikena
 jīvitakappanav' etam adhīvacanam *Yatha* hi muggasūpe
 paccante bahū muggā pākam gacchanti, thoḷā na gacchanti,
 evam eva saccāhikena jīvitakappake puḅḅīye bahum alikam
 hoti, appakam saccam *Vibh Comy*

³ S^b pūribhattatāya

⁴ So *Vibh* except in K, which omits, as here do S^b and
 B^m *Vibh Comy.* omits comment of this word only

⁵ S^b aphaḷaḷāmaṇi

rupani kulani setati llayati payirupāsati ayam uccati
 agocarō Tattha katamo gocharo? Idh' ekacco na vesiyagocarō
 vā loti pe na pinagaragocarō u holi, asamsattlo
 viharati rajutī pe tittiyasatālekhi ananulomile, a
 gū isamsaggēna yānī i pinā tūnī kulīni saddhāni pasannāni
 opānābhūtanī kasārapajjotāni isitāpāṭiṭṭānī atthakāmāni
 p yogikkhemakīmāni bhikkhūnāni pe
 upāsikanam tālarupani kulani setati llayati payirupāsati
 ayam uccati gocharo Iti unna ca ucirena unna ca gocarena
 upeto loti samupeto upajato samupagato upapanno, sam
 panno samannagato tena uccati acuragocarasampanno ti

Api e ettha unna pi navena acuragocarā veditabba
 diviḍḍho hi anacarō kayilo vacasiko ca Tattha katamo
 kayiko anacarō? Idh' ekacco sanghagato pi acittikarākatō
 there bhikkhu ghattayanto pi tittḥati ghattayanto pi nisī
 datī purato pi tittḥati purato pi nisīdatī uccē pi a ane
 nisīdatī sāsīsam pi prurupitvā nisīdatī thitako pi bhanatī
 bahavikkhepako pi bhanatī therānam bhikkhunam anupa
 hananam cāṅkamantanam sa upahāno cāṅkamati nīce cāṅ
 kame cāṅkamantanam uccē cāṅkame cāṅkamati chāma
 yam¹ cāṅkamantanam cāṅkame cāṅkamati there bhikkhu
 anupakhaṇṇa pi tittḥati anupakhaṇṇa pi nisīdatī nāve pi
 bhikkhu āsanena patibahati jantaghare pi there bhikkhu
 anapucchā kattham pakkipati dvaram pīdahati udahatit
 the pi there bhikkhu ghattayanto pi otarati purato pi otarati
 ghattayanto pi nḥayati purato pi nḥayati ghattayanto pi
 uttarati purato pi uttarati antaragghāram pavāsanto pi there
 bhikkhū ghattayanto pi gacchati purato pi gacchati voḷ
 kamma ca therānam bhikkhunam purato purato gacchati
 yam pi tāni honti ku anam ovaṛakāni gulhāni ca paticchān
 nāni ca yattha kulitthivo kulakumariyo nisīdanti tattha
 pi sāhāsa pavāsati kumaraka²sa pi sīram² paramassati
 Ayam uccati kayiko anacarō

Tattha katamo vacasiko anacarō? Idh' ekacco sangha
 gato pi acittikarakatō there bhikkhu anapucchā dhammam
 bhanatī panham vissajjēti patumokkham uddisati thitako

¹ Sbh chamaya² Bhm sisam

pi bhāṇatī bahavikkhepako pi bhāṇatī an'aragharam pavit-
tho pi itthim va kumarim va evam aha itthan name ittham
gotte kim atthi? Yāgu atthi? Bhattam atthi? Kh-
daniyam atthi? Kim pivissama? Kim khadissama? Kim
bhujissama? Kim va me dassatha ti vippalapatī Ayam
vuccatī vacasiko anacaro

Patipakkhavaṣena pan assa acaro veditabbo Api ca
bhikkhu aśaravo sappatis o hurotappasampanno suni-
vattho supuruto pasadikena abhikkantena patikkantena
alokitena vilokitena sammuttitena¹ pasaritena olkhutta-
cakkhu irivapathasampanno indriyeṣu guttadāro bho-
jane māttaṇṇu jagarivam anuyutto satissampajāṇena a-
mannato appiccho santuttho vaddhaviṇiyo abhisama
cariṣu aḷhaccaḷari garucittikara bahulo viharatī Ayam
vuccatī acaro Eṣam tava acaro veditabbo

Gocaro pana tividho upanissayagocaro arakkhagocaro
upanibandhagocaro ti Tattha katamo upanissayagocaro?
Daśakathavatthunāsamann gato kalyāṇamutto yam nis-
saya aśutam² sunatī sutam paṇyodapetī kaṇham vi-
ratī ditthim ujum karotī cittam pasadetī vacsa va pana
anulikkhamāno vaddhaya vaddhatī silena sutena caṇena
panniva vaddhatī Ayam vuccatī upanissayagocaro

Katamo arakkhagocaro? Idha bhikkhu antaragharam
pavittho vithim patipanno olkhuttacakkhu vugamattadas-
aṇi susamvuto gacchatī na hatthim olokeno na aśam na
ratham na pattim na itthim na purim olokeno na ud-
dham olokeno³ na adho olokeno na disaviḍḍisam pekkha
mano gacchatī Ayam vuccatī arakkhagocaro

Katamo upanibandhagocaro? Cattaro satipatthana ya-
tha cittam upanibandhatī Vuttam h etam Bhagavā Ho-
ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro saḷo pettiko eisaḷo? Id-
dam cattaro satipa'thana ti⁴ Ayam vuccatī upanibandha-
gocaro Iti imina ca vāreṇa imina ca gocareṇa upeto
pe samannagato tena pi vuccatī acāgocarasampan-
no ti

¹ B^m samānchitena² B^m aśutamB^m ullokeno, here on¹/³ D v 145 f cf M i, 221

*Anumattes i vajjesu bhajadassav ti¹ anuppamanesu asan
vicca apannasekhiya akusalac ttuppadadibhedesu vajjesu
bhayada² anasilo*

*Samadaja sikkhat³ sikkhapadesu ti Yam kinci sikkhapa
des i s kkhittabbam tam sabbam samma adaya sikkhati*

*Ettha ca patimokkhasamvarasamvuto ti ettavata ca pug
galidhitthanaya desanaya patimokkhasamvarasilam dassi
tam acaragocarasampanno ti adi pana sabbam yatha pati
pannassa tam silam sampajjati tam patipattim dassetum
vuttan ti veditabbam*

5 iv (6) *Indriyasamvarasilam*

*Yam pan etam tadanantaram so cakkhuna rupam disva⁴
i adina nayena dassitum indriyasamvarasilam*

Tattha so ti so patimokkhasamvarasile thito bhikkhu

*Cakkhuna rupam disva ti karanavasena cakkhu ti laddha
voharena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuvinnanena rupam
disva Porana pan abhū Cakkhu rupam na passati acitta
katra cittaṃ na passati cakkhukatta dvararammanasan
ghatte pana cakkhu pasadavatthukena⁵ cittena passati
Idisi pan esa dhanuna vijjati ti adisu⁶ viya sasambh⁷ rakath⁸
nama hoti Tasma cakkhuvinnanena rupam disva ti ayam
ev ettha attho ti*

*Na nimittaggah⁹ ti Itth i urisanimittam va subhanimitt
tadikam va kilesavatthubbutam nimittam na ganhati
d tthamatte yeva santhati*

*Nanuv¹⁰ janjanaggah¹¹ ti Kilesanam anuvyanjanato paka
tabhavakaranato anuvyanjanan ti laddhavoharam hatthapa
das¹² tahasitakathitavilokitadi bhedom akaram na ganhati
yam tattha bhutam tad eva ganhati Cetiyapabbatavasi
Maha Tisatthero viya Theram kra Cetiyapabbata Anu
radhapuram pindacarattaya agacchantam annatara kula
sunha samikena saddhim bhanditva sumanditapasidhita
devakanni vira kass eva Anuradhapurato nikkhamitva
natigharam gacchanti antaramagge disva vipallattacitta¹³*

¹ *Vibh loc cit*

² *B^h ad su*

³ *S^h cakkhupp^o*

⁴ *S^h vipallattacitta*

maḥhasitam haṣi Thero Kim etan ti oloken'o tassa
dan'atthike asubha-aññam paṭilabbhivā arāhattam paṇṇu
Tena vuttam

Ta sā dantaṭṭhikam divā pubba-aññam anu-ari,
Tatth' eva so tthito thero arāhattam apāṇu ti¹

Sāmiḥ pi kho paṇ' assī anumāgāṃ gacchānto theram
divā kiñci, bhante, itthum paṇṇhī ti pucchī Tam thero
āha

nabhiyānāmu itthi vā paṇ-o vī ito gāto
api ca atthasāṅghāto gacchat' eva māhapathe ti²

Yatv' ādhisikarānam enan ti adimhi vāmi kīmanī vā vī cik
khundriyasamvārasa hetu etam purgalam satikavātena
cakkhundriyam asamiutān apibhacikkhūdi ram hutva ei
harantam ete abhiyjhādayo dhammā anuāssareyyum anubhū
dheyyum,³ tassa samāyāya paṭipajjati ti tassa cakkhundri
yasā satikavātena pīdahanatthā vā paṭipajjati

Evam paṭipajjanto yeva ca rakkhati cakkhundriyam cak-
khundriye samvaram āpajjati ti vuccati

Tattha kiñcapī cakkhundriye samvaro vā asamvaro vā
n' atthi, na hi cakkhupasādam⁴ m-sūta sātī vī muttha-
saccam vā uppijati Apī ca yidā rūparāmanānam cakkhusā
āpātham āgacchati, tadā bhavānge diakkhattum uppijati vā
niruddhe, kariyamanodhatu āvajjanakīccam sādhamānā
uppijati vā nirujjati, tato cakkhuvūṭṭhānam dāsanakīccam,
tato vipakamanodhatu sampaticchanakīccam, tato vipakā-
hetukamanovūṭṭhānadhatu santīranakīccam, tato kariyāhetu-
kamanovūṭṭhānadhatu vottapānīkīccam⁵ sādhamānā up-
pijati vā nirujjati tadanantaram javanam javati Tatrāpi
neva bhavangasamaye nā āvajjanādinam aññatarasamāyo
samvaro vā asamvaro va atthi Javanakkhano pana sacc
dussīlyam vā mutthasaccam vā aññānam vā akkhanti vā
kosajjam va uppijati, asamvaro hoti Evam kanto pana
so cakkhundriye asamvaro ti vuccati

¹ Not traced

² S^{bh} anuppaṇḍheyyum

³ S^{bh} cakkhupāsādam

⁴ B^{hm} vottabbana^o

Kasma? Yasma tasmim sati dvaram pi aṇu tam hoti bhavangam pi vajjanadim pi vithicittam. Yatha kim? Yatha nagare catūsu divesu asamvutesu kincapi antogharadvarikotthakagabbhaddiyo su amvutaṃ hoti tatha pi antonare sabbam bhandam arakkhitam agopitam eva hoti nagaradvarena hi javisitaṃ cora vad uccitam kareyyum evam eva javane dussivadisū uppannesu tasmim aṇu vare sati dvaram pi aguttam hoti bhavangam pi vajjanadim pi vithicittam. Tasmim pana siladisū uppannesu dvaram pi guttam hoti bhavangam pi avajjanadim pi vithicittam. Yatha kim? Yatha nagaradvaresu suṇṇam vutesu kincapi antogharaddiyo asamvutaṃ hoti tatha pi antonare sabbam bhandam surakkhitam sugopitam eva hoti nagaradvaresu hi pihitesu coranam paveso n atthi evam eva javane siladisū uppannesu dvaram pi guttam hi bhavangam pi vajjanadim pi vithicittam. Tasma javanakkhane uppajjamāno pi cakkhundriye samvato ti vutto.

Sotena suddasanti ti idisu pi es eva naṇo

Evam idam sankkhepato rupadisū kilesanubandhanamitta diṭṭhaparivajjanalakkhanam indriyasamvarasīlan ti vedītebbam.

atthāya iññāpelaṃ bhīṇyatī¹ apatti dukkatasā ti evam
paññattam cha sikkhupadam. Ime am chinnam sikkhapa
damam,

Kuṇanā ti ādisu avam pah. Tattha kaṭamā lūhanā². Lā
bhasakḷārasiloka sannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpalatassa ya
paccayapaṭisevanā³ sanḷhātena iā sāmantaajappitena iā iṇyā-
pāthassa iā atthapānā, thapanā santhapanā, bhaḷutā⁴
bhāḷutiyam, kuṇanā, kuḷājanā, kuḷattam —ayam uccati
lūhanā

Tattha kaṭamā laṇanā⁵. Lābhasakḷārasilokasannissitassa
pāpicchassa icchāpalatassa yā paresam ālaṇanā, laṇanā,
sallaṇanā, ullāṇanā, samullaṇanā unnaḥanā, samunnaḥanā,
ulḷacānā, samulḷācānā, anurupiyabhaṇitā cātulakariyā⁶,
muggasuppiyā⁷, pāribhaṭṭatā⁸, ayam uccati laṇanā

Tattha kaṭamā nemuttitā⁹. Lābhasakḷārasilokasannissi-
tassa, pāpicchassa, icchāpalatassa yam paresam nimittam,
nimittakammam, obhāso, obhāsakammam, sāmantaajappā, pa-
latha —ayam uccati nemuttitā

Tattha kaṭamā nippesitā¹⁰. Lābhasakḷārasilokasannissi-
tassa pāpicchassa icchāpalatassa yā paresam alḷosanā ian-
bhanā, garaḥanā, ulḷhepanā, samulḷhepanā, lḷhepanā, sam-
lḷhepana, pāpanā, sampāpanā, aṇaṇaḥārītā, parapittḥimam-
sitā —ayam uccati nippesitā

Tattha kaṭamā lābhenā lābham nijigimsanātā¹¹. Lābhasak-
ḷārasilokasannissito, pāpiccho, icchāpalato iṭo laddham
āmisam amutra harati, amutra iā laddham amisam idh' āha-
rati, yā eṭarūpā āmisena āmisassa eṭṭhi gaceti, pariyeṭṭhi,
esanā, gacesanā, pariyesanā, ayam uccati lābhenā lābham
nijigimsanātā¹² ti¹³

Imissa pīna pālī a evam attho vedittabbo —Kuṇanamiddese
tava lābhasakḷārasilokasannissitassā ti lābhaṇi ca saḷḷaraṇi
ca kuttisaddaṇi ca sannissitasā, patthayantaṃ ti attho

¹ Vin (Parivara), i, 146

² S^{bb} paṭisedhana

³ Viḍh (P T S ed) pātu^o

⁴ S^b pāribhaṭṭatā

⁵ I bh. 322 f

⁶ S^{bb} bhakutitā

⁷ S^b muggasuppata

⁸ B^{bm} nijigimsanātā

Pāpicchassa ti asantagunadīpanakumissa *Icehapakatassā* ti icchava apakatassa upaddutasā ti attho Ito param yasma paccayapatisevana¹ samantajappana ir j apathasannis sitavasena Maha Niddese tividham kuhanavatthu agatam,² tasma tividham p etam dassetum paccayapatisevanasankhatena³ va ti evam vdi araddham

Tattha civaradhi nimantitassa tad atthikasā eva tato papicchatam nissava patikkhipanena te cī gahapatike attani suppa⁴ itthitasaddhe natva puna tesam Aho⁵ ayo appiccho na kiñci patigāhī⁶ tum⁷ icchatī Suladdham vata no vssa sīce appamattakam pi kiñci patigāheyya⁸ a⁹ ti nanavi dhehi upāyehi paṇitani civaradini upanentanam tad anugga hāmatam yeva avīkatīa patiggaḥanena ca tato pabhu¹⁰ ti api sakatabbhārehi upanamanahetubbutam vimhāpanam pīc cī apatisevanasankhatam¹ kuhanavatthu ti veditvibbim

Vuttam h etam⁶ Maha Niddese⁷ Katamam paccayapatisevanasankhatam kuhanavatthu² Idha gahapatikā bhikkhū m nimantenti cīvara pindajala senāsana gilānapaccayabhēsajja parikkhāre¹ ti So⁸ papiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvara pe parikkhāraṇam bhūyajakamyatam upadāyacīaram paccakkhūti pindapūtam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhēsajjaparikkhīram paccakkhati So evam āha Kim samanassa mahaggheni cīarena² Etam sūruppam yam samano susāna va sīnī³ urakūta vā parāṇīkanti vā nantakāni uccinīti sanghatim⁴ kati v dhāre⁵ ja Kim samanassa mahagghena pindapūtena² Etam sūruppam yam samano unchācari⁶ jaya pindiyālopi⁷ na jīvikanti⁸ karpen⁹ ja Kim samanassa mahagghena senāsa¹⁰ mīva¹¹ Etam sūruppam yam samano rukkkhamuliko vā assa abbhokāsiko va Kim samanassa mahagghena gilānapaccaya bhēsajjaparikkhārena² Etam sūruppam yam samano jūti māttena va haritakikkhande¹² va osadham kareyyā ti, tad upadīya lūkhāni cīaram dhāre¹³ ti lūkhāni pindapūtanāni pari

¹ S^{bb} °pativedhana So throughout

Nid 221 f

³ B^{hm} patiggaṇhitum

⁴ B^{hm} patiggaṇheya

⁶ S^{bb} tatoppabhu¹

⁶ S^{bb} Vuttam pi c' etam

⁷ Nid 221 f

⁸ B^{hm} omīf

⁹ B^{hm} jūitam

bhūñjati, lūlham senāsanaṃ paṭisevati, lūlham gilānapacca
yabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatika
eṃaṃ jānanti. Ayaṃ samano appiccho san'uttho pavutto
asamsatto āraddhavarīyo dhutavādo ti. Bhīyyo bhīyyo niman-
tenti cūara- . pe parikkhārehi. So eṃaṃ āha. Tinnam
sammukkhībhāyā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasati,
saddhāya sammukkhībhāyā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ
pasati, deyyadhammassa pe dakkhiṇeyyanam sam-
mukkhībhāyā saddho kulaputto bahum puññaṃ pasati.
Tumhākañ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthe. Deyyadhammo ca¹ samu-
jati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sac' āham na paṭigahessāmi,
eṃaṃ tumhe puññena paribāhira² bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ
iminnā atthe. Ipi ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭigan-
hāmi ti. Tad upādāya bahum pi cūaram paṭiganhāti
bahum pi pindapā'āṃ pe bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭi-
ganhāti. Yā evarūpā bhālutikā, bhālutiyam, kuhanā, luha-
yanā, kuhutattam, idam vucca³ i paccayapaṭisevanasankhātā
kuhanavattthū ti.

Paṭiccha⁴s' eva pīna sato uttarimanussa⁵dhamma⁶dhiga-
maparidīpanavacīya tatha tatha vimhapanam samantajap-
pana⁷an⁸khataṃ kuhanavattthū ti veditabbam.

Yath' āha⁹ 3 kaṭamam sāmanta¹⁰jappanasankhātāni kuhana-
vattthū? Idh' elacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhīppāyo
eṃaṃ maṃ jaṇo sambhāviessati ti ariyadhammasannissitāni
iḍḍam bhāsati. Yo evarūpo cūaram dhāreti so samano
mahesa¹¹llo ti bhavati. Yo evarūpaṃ pattam, lohathālakam,
dhammakarakam,¹² parissūjanam, kuñcikam, kāyabandhanam,
upāhanam dhāreti, so samano mahesa¹³llo ti bhavati.¹⁴ Yaṃ
evarūpo upajjhāyo ācariyo, samānupajjhāyako, samānā
cariyako, mīto, sandīto, sambhatto, sahāyo¹⁵. Yo evarūpe
vihāre vasati, addhayaḃge, pāsāde, haṃmiye, guhāyaṃ, leṇe,
kutiyā, kū'āgāre, atte, male, uddande,¹⁶ upattānasālāyaṃ,

¹ Nid cāvam² Ibid pūṭhina³ Ibid 226⁴ B^{hm} dhamakaraṇam See Vin Texts III, 100, n. 2⁵ B^{hm} omi⁶ Nid gives last six in the plural⁷ B^{hm} uṭṭande

mandape rukkkhamule varati so samano mahesakkho ti bha
nati Athavā korajīa korajīko¹ bhakutika bhaṭutiko kuha
kuho lapalapo mukhasambhavitō ayam samano imasam etaru
panam sanlanam ukarasamapattinam labhi ti etādisam gam
bhīram gulham nipunam paticchannam lokuttaram sunnatā
patissamyuttam katham kathi yā evarūpā bhakutika bhaṭu
tiyam kuhana kuhāyana kuhitattam idam vuccati samanta
jappanasankhātam kuhanavattū ti

Papicchass eva pana sato sambhavanadhippavakatena
iriyapathenī vimhapanam iriyapathasannissitam kuhana
vattū ti veditabbam Yath aha² Idamam iriyopathasan
khatam kuhanavattū³ Idh elacco pāpiccho icchāpakato
sambhāvanadhippayo evam mam jano sambhavessati ti gama
nam santhapeti sayanam⁴ santhapeṭi paṇidhaya garchatī,
paṇidhaya titthati paṇidhāya nisidati paṇidhaya seyjam
lappeti samahito viya gacchati samahito viya titthati n si
deti sevyam lappeti āpatakkajjhayī⁵ ca hoti ya evarūpā
iriyapathassa atthapanā thapana santhapanā bhikkutikā
bhakutiyam kuhana kuhāyanā kuhitattam idam vuccati
iriyapathasankhatam kuhanavattū ti

Tattha paccayapatisevanasankhatenā ti paccayapatiseva
nan ti evam sankhatena paccayapatisevanena va sankhatena
Samantajappilenā ti samupabhanitena Iriyapath assa va
ti catu iriyapath assa Atthapanā ti adī thapana adarena
va thapana Thapana ti thapanakaro Santhapana ti abhi
sankharanam⁶ pasadikabhavakaranan ti vuttam hoti
Bhakkutikā⁷ ti padhanaparimathita⁸ bhavadassanena bhikku
tikaranam mukhasankoco ti vuttam hoti Bhakutikara
nam silamassī ti bhikkutiko Bhakutikassa bhavo bhakuti
yam kuhanā ti vimhapanā Kuhassa avana kuhāyanā
kuhitassī bhavo kuhitattam ti

Lapanī midde e alapanā ti viharam agate manusse disva
kim atthava bhonto agata? kim bhikkhu nimantetu n⁹

¹ S^b korājīo

² Aīd 225

³ Vīd thanam

⁴ S^b Vīd apada^o S^b apatha

⁵ B^m o'kharanī

⁶ S^b bhakutīa

⁷ B^m patthana purimathita^o

⁸ B^m mantitum

pāribhatyabhāvo¹ Yo hi kuladarake dhātī viya ankena vā
khandhena va paribhatatī, dharetī ti attho Tassa paribha-
tassa kammam pāribhatyam² Paribhatyassa bhavo pari-
bhatyata ti

Nemittikata niddese *nimittan* ti yam kiñci paresam pac-
cavadanasanñajanakam kājavacīkammam *Nimittakammam*
ti khadaniyam gahetvā gacchante dīsva kim³ khadaniyam
labhittha ti adina nayena nimittakaranam *Obhāso* ti paccaya-
patisamyuttakatha *Obhāsakammam* ti vacchagopalake dīsva
kim ime vaccha khīra govaccha udahu takkagovacchā⁴ ti
pucchitva, khīra govaccha bhante ti vutte na khīragovaccha,
yadi khīragovaccha siyumu bhikkhū pi khīram labheyyun ti
evam adina nayena tesam dāṭṭakam matapitunnam⁵ nive-
detva khīradapanadīkam obhasakaranam *Sāmantajappā* ti
sāmpam katva jappanam Kulūpakabhikkhuvatthu c' ettha
vattabbam⁶ Kulūpako kira bhikkhu bhūṇitukamo geham
pavisitva nisīdi Tam dīsva adatukīma gharani tandula-
nīttī ti bhananti tandule aharitukama viya pativissakka-
gharam gata Bhikkhu antogabbham pavisitva olokento
kavatakoṇe ucchum bhajane gulam patike lonamaccha
phale kumbhivam tandule ghate ghatam dīsva nikkha-
mitva nisīdi Gharani tandule nīlatthan ti agata Bhik-
khu upasike ajja bhikkha na sampajjissati ti patigacc' eva⁷
nimittam addasan ti aha Kim bhante ti kavatakoṇe nīk-
khattam ucchum viya sappam addasam tam paharissami ti
olokento bhajane thapitam⁸ gulapindam⁹ viya pāsana-
leddukena¹⁰ pahatena sappena katam patike nikkhattalona-
macchaphālasadīsam phanam tassa tam leddum dāṇṇṇṇu
kīmasa kumbhīya tandulasadīse dante, ath' assa kupitassa
ghate palakkhattaghatasadīsam mukhato nikkhamantam vi-
sāssakam khalan ti Sā na sakka mundakam vañcetun ti

¹ S^b pāribhattabhavo

² S^b paribhattam

³ B^{hm} omī

⁴ Cf *Māṇḍa*, 172

⁵ B^h matapitūnam

⁶ Not traced

⁷ B^h patigacc' eva Cf *Trenkner's Note Milinda*, 421

⁸ S^b thapita

⁹ S^b gulapinda

¹⁰ S^b pāsanaledduke

ucchum datva odanam pācīva ghatagulamaccchehi saddhum
sabbam¹ adāsi ti Evam samipam katva jappanam sā nān-
tajappa ti vedītabba Parīkathā ti yathā tam labhati
tathā² parivattetva parivattetva kathanam ti

Nippesikata³ mīdese allosana ti dasahi allosavatthuhī
allosanam Vambhana ti paribhavitva kathanam Gara-
hana ti assaddho appasanno ti idina nājena dosaropana
Ukkhepanā ti ma etam ettha kathetha ti vācaya ukkhepa-
nam Sabbato bhagena savatthukam sahetukam katva
ukkhepara samullhepana Athava adentam disva⁴ aho⁵
danapati ti evam ukkhepanam ukkhepana Mahadanapati
ti evam sutthu ukkhepana samullhepanā Khepana ti kim
imassa jīvitam bijabhōjino ti evam uppandanā Sanllhepana
ti kim imam adayako ti bhanatha yo niccahālam sabbe
sam pi natthi ti vacanam deti ti evam⁶ sutthutaram uppan-
dana Papana ti adayakattassa avannasā va papanam
Sabbato bhagena papanā sampapana ānannaharita ti
evam m⁷ avannabhaya pi dassati ti gehato geham gamato
gamam janapadato janapadam avannaharanam Parapitthi
mamsikata ti purato madhuram bhanitva parammukhe
avannabhasita esa hi abhimukham oloketum asakkontasā
parammukhanam pitthimamsam⁸ khandanam va hoti tasma
parapitthimamsikata ti vutta Ayasī vuccati nippesikata⁹
ti ayam yasma velupeyika¹⁰ viya abbhāgam paraśsa
gunam nippeseti nipunchati yasma va gandhajātam nupim-
sitva⁷ gandhamagganī viya pīragune nippimśitva⁷ vicun-
netvī esa labhamagganī hoti tasma nippesikata ti vuc-
cati ti

Labhena labham nupigimśanata mīdese⁶ nupigimśanata⁶ ti
maggana Ito laddham ti imasmi⁹ geha laddham Imutra ti
amukamhi gehe Etthi ti icchana Gavettī ti maggana
Pīrījettī ti punappunam¹⁰ maggana Adito paṭṭhaya lad-

¹ S^{bb} omī² B^{hm} nippesikata mī³ S^{bb} pitthimamsa⁴ B^{hm} nippisitva⁵ B^{hm} imamba⁶ B^{hm} tassa⁷ B^{hm} omī⁸ S^{bb} velupeyika⁹ Sa abote, p 23¹⁰ S^{bb} punappuna

dham¹ laddham bhikkham tatra tatra kuladarakanam datva ante khirayagum labhūva gatabhikkhu vatthu c ettha kathe tabbam *Esana* ti adin² etthi adinam eva evacanani ta sma etthi ti esana gavetthi ti gavesana pariye³ etthi ti pariye sana icc evam ettha yojana veditabba Ayam kuhanadi nam attho

Idani eva *ādīnan ca papadhammanan* ti³ ettha adisad dena⁴ yattha va pan eke bhonto samanabrahmana saddhadey yāni bhojanāni bhunjitva te etarupāya tiracchanariyyāya micchajīvena jīvikam⁵ lappenti Seyyathidam angam, nī mittāni uppatāni⁶ supināni lakkhanam mūsikacchināni ajjīmanāni dabbīhoman ti adina nayena Brāhmajale vutta nam⁷ anekesam papadhammanam gahanam veditabbam Iti yāyam imesam ajivahetupañnattanam channam sikkha padanam vitikkamavasena imesañ ca kuhana lapana nemit tikata nippesikata labhena labham nijigimsanata ti⁸ evam adinam papadhammanam vasena pavatto micchajivo ya⁹ tasma sabbappaḥara pi micchajiva virati idam ajivapa risuddhisīlam

Tatrayam vacanatto etam agamma jivanti ti ajjīto Ko so? Paccayapariyesanavayamo *Pārisuddhī* ti parisuddhita ajivassa parisuddhi ajivaparisuddhi

5 iv (d) *Paccayasannissitasīlasī*

Yam pan etam tadanantaram paccayasannissitasīlam vuttam¹⁰ tattha *patisaṅkha yoniso* ti upavēna pathena pati saṅkhaya natva paccavekkhitva ti attho Ettha ca *sīlassa patighalaḥa* ti adina nayena vutta¹¹ paccavekkhanam eva yoniso patisaṅkha ti veditabba

Tattha *cīvaran* ti antaravasakadisa yam kinci *Patī setati* ti paribhujati, nivaseti va parupati va *Yātiad* eva ti

¹ S^b laddha

³ See above, p 16 (c)

⁶ B^{hm} jvītam

⁷ D 1, 9

⁹ S^{bh} place ya before virati

¹⁰ Above p 16 (d)

² S^{bh} esanadāni

⁴ S^{bh} ovit

⁶ S^b uppadam

⁸ Cf D 1 8

¹¹ S^{bh} vuttam

payoṇavadhuparicchedanivamivacanam¹ Ettaṃ eva hi
 yogino civarapatisevane p-yaṇam, yad idam sita²
 paṭighatava ti adī na ito bhīyyo *Sī assā* ti vjhattadhā
 tukkhobhavasena va bahuddha utuparinamavasena vi up
 pinnassa yassa kassaci sitassa³ *Paṭighataja* ti pṭihanaṃ at
 tham Yatha sarire abaddham na uppadeṭi evam tassa vīno
 dānattham Sītabbhahate hi sarire vikkhattacitto vomāso
 padahitum na sakkoti, tasmā sit ssa paṭighatāya civarā
 patisevitabban ti Bhagava anuññasi Esa nayo sabbattha⁴
 kevalam hi ettha unāssa ti aggisāntapa sa Tassa⁵ vanada
 hadi⁶ sambhavo veditabbo Damsamālasavātātapasirīmsa
 pa samphassanā⁷ ti ettha paṇā dāmsa ti dāmsanamā
 khika andhamakkhika ti pi vuccanti *Udāsa* mālasa
 yeva⁸ *Iḍḍi* ti saraja arajādibheda *Uḍapo* ti suriyatapo
Sirīmsapā ti ye keci saranta gacchanti dighajātika sappa
 dāyo Tesam datthasamphasso ca phutthasamphasso cati
 dūvidho samphasso So pi civarā parupitā nisinnam na
 b dhati, tasmā tadāsu thānesu tesam paṭighatāttava
 patisevati

vuttam hoti *Na mandanāyā* ti na antepurikavesiyādayo viya mandanattham, angapaccangānam pinanabhāvanimittan¹ ti vuttam hoti *Na vibhūsanāyā* ti na naṭanaccakādayo viya, vibhūsanattham, pasannacchavivannatānimittan² ti vuttam hoti Ettha ca *neva dāyāyā* ti etam mohūpanissayappahānattham³ vuttam *Na madāyā* ti etam dosūpanissayappahānattham *Na mandanāya, na vibhūsanāyā* ti etam ragūpanissayappahānattham⁴ *Neva dāyāya, na madāyā* ti c etam attano samyojanuppatti paṭisedhanattham. *Na mandanāya, na vibhūsanāyā* ti etam parassa pi samyojanuppatti paṭisedhanattham Catūhi pi c etehi ayoniso paṭipatti yā kāmasukkhallikanuyogassa ca pahānam vuttan ti veditabbam *Yāiad eā* ti vuttattham eva *Imassa kāyassā* ti etassa catumahābhūtikassa rūpakāyassa *Thitiyā* ti pabandhatthitatham *Yāpanāyā* ti pavattiyā avucchedattham, ciraakatthitatham vā Gharūpatthambham iva hi jinna-gharasamiko, akkhabbhañjanam iva ca sākatiḷḷ, kāyassa thitatham yāpanatthañ c esa pindapātāma patisevati, na davamadamandanavibhūsanattham Api ca *thitī* ti jīvitindriyass etam adhivacanam, tasmā *imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāyā* ti ettāvata etassa kāyassa jīvitindriyappavattā panatthan⁵ ti pi vuttam hoti ti veditabbam *Vihimsūparatīyā* ti vihimśā nāma jighacchā ābādhatthēna Tassā upamattham p' esa pindapātāma patisevati, vanālepanam iva unhasitadisu tappatīkaram⁶ viya ca *Brahmacariyānugga hāyā* ti sakalasāsanabrahmacariyassa ca⁷ maggabrahmacariyassa ca anuggahattham Ayam hi pindapātapatisevana paccayā kāyabalam nissāya sikkhattayānuyogavasena bhava kantāranittharanattham patipajjanto brahmacariyānuggahāya patisevati, kantāranittharanatthikā puttamaṃsam viya,⁸ nadānittharanatthikā kullam viya, samuddanittharanatthikā nāvam iva ca *Iti purānañ ca vedanam patihanhāmī narañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmī* ti evam iminā pindapātapatise-

¹ Bhm pinabhāva°.² Sbh pasannachavi°.³ Sbh mohūpanissayappahānattham.⁴ Sbh °pahānattham.⁵ Bm °panattan.⁶ Sbh tappatī°.⁷ Sbh omit.⁸ Cf. S ii, 38

Ettavati ca payojanapariggaho majjhima ca patipada di
pitā hoti ti veditabba

Sei asanan ti senaū ca sanan ca Yattha vattha hi seti
vihare vā vādhajogadum hi vā tam senam Yattha yattha
asati nisidati tam sanam Tam elato lāva senasanan ti
vuccati *Utuparissayavinodanam patisallānārāmattān ti pa-*
*risahanatthena*¹ utu vevā utuparissayo Utuparissayassī²
vinodanattān ca patisallanarūmatthāū ca yo sarirabadhā
ottavilā heparāro asappayo utu senasnanapatisevā enā vīno
detabbo hoti tassa vinodanattān elibhāvasukhatthāū cāti
vuttam hoti Kamam ca sitipatī³ hatadina⁴ vā utupari-
sayavinodanam vuttam evā yatthā pīnā cīvāpatisevāno
hīrī opānapaticchadanam niyatā payojnam itarānā ha-
dācī lāda cī bhāvanti⁵ ti vuttam evam idhāpi niyatam utu
parissayavinodanam sandhāvā idam vuttam ti veditabbam
Athvā ayam vuttappakāro utu utu yeva Parissayo pīnā
duvidho pakātiparissayo ca paticchannaparissayo ca Tat-
tha palātiparissayo sīhāvayagghadāro paticchannaparissayo
rigado vādayo Te yatthā vpariguttī vā cā asappīya rūpā
dissanādina ca abaddham nā kīronti tam senasnam cī mu-
janitvā paccavellhīti vā patisevanto bhikkhū patisallā-
yoni so senasnam pe utuparissayavinodanattān
patisevati ti veditabbo

Gilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhīran ti ettha rogiassa patī a vā
nātthenā paccayo, paccanūrgamanatthena ti vtttho jassa
kassaci sappīyass etam vdhūvanam Bhisā kassā kam-
mam tenā anūnatatti ti bhesajjam Gilanapaccayo vā
bhesajjam gilānapaccayabhesajjam, yam kinci gilā-
nassa sappīyam bhisakkakammam telvānadhunhīnitvā
ti vuttam hoti Parikkharo ti pana sattahā vāga-
raparikkhārchā suparikkhīttam lōti ti⁵ adisu parivāro
vuccati

Ratho sīlaparikkhīro glānakkho cakka vīro

¹ B^m parissayanat°

² Sⁿ sitassa patī°

³ A v., 106

⁴ S^{bh} parissayā°

⁵ S^b honti

ti¹ ādisu alankaro *Ye e' ime² pabbajitena jīvita-parikkhārā samudānetabbū* ti³ ādisu sambhāro *Idha pana sambhāro pi parivāro pi vattati* Tam hi gilānapaccayabhesajjam jīvita-ssa parivāro pi hoti, jīvitānāsakābādhupattiyā antaram adatva rakkhanato *Sambhāro pi, yathā ciraṃ pavattati, evaṃ assa kāraṇabhāvato, tasmā parikkhāro ti vuccati* *Evam gilānapaccayabhesajjaṃ ca tam parikkhāro cāti gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāro* Tam gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram, gilānassa yam kiñci sappayam bhisaṅkānuññātam telamadhuphanatadā jīvita-parikkhāraṇaṃ ti vuttam hoti

Uppannānaṃ ti jātānaṃ bhūtaṇaṃ nibbattinaṃ. Veyyābādhikānaṃ ti ettha vyābādhō ti dhātukkhobho, tam sa mutthānā ca kutthagandapilakādayo Vyābādhato uppannattā veyyābādhikā *Pedanānaṃ ti dukkhavedanā alusavapīkavedana, tāsam veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanaṇaṃ* *Atiyāpajjaparamatāyā ti niddukkhaparimataya, yava tam dukkham sabbam pahīnaṃ hoti, tīvā ti attho* *Evam idaṃ sankhepato patisaṅkha yoniso paccayaparibhogalakkhaṇaṃ paccayasannissitasūlam veditabbam* *Vacanatto paṇ' ettha, cīvarādāyo hi, yasma te paticca nissāya paribhuñjamaṇā pānino ayaṇti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā paccavati vuccanti* *Te paccaye sannissitaṃ ti paccayasannissitaṃ* ⁴

Evam etasmim catubbidhe sīle siddhāya pātimokkhasamvaro sampādetabbo *Siddhā sūdhano hi so, sūvakavīra-vūtitattā sikkhāpadapaṇḍitīyā⁵ vacanapaṭikkhepo e' ettha* *nidassanaṃ, tasmā yathā pāṇāttama sikkhāpadam anaya sesaṃ siddhāya samādiyitvā jivite pi apekkham akaraṇṭena sūdhukam sampādetabbam* *Vuttam pi h' etam* —

¹ S v, 6, B^m S^b have seta-parikkhāro

² B^m ye kec' ime.

³ M. i, 108.

⁴ S^b adds colophon *Iti paccayasannissitasūlam* ⁵ ettha pāṇāttama-kāhā

⁵ B^m repeat this word after 1, adding ca ya sikkhāpadam
V. II vacanapaṭikkhepo.

*Kikī va andam camarīa iḷadhim
 Piyam va puttam nayanam va chakam,
 Tath' eva sīlam anurakkhamānakā,
 Supesalā holha sadā sagāravā tī¹*

Aparam pi vuttam —*evam eva kko, mahārāja, yam mayā
 sāialānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāialā jīvi-
 taḥetu pi nātikkhamantī tī²* Imasmū ca pan' ettha atavi-
 yam corehi baddhatherānam³ vatthūni vedittabbāni Ma
 hāvattani ataviyam kira theram corā kālavalūhi bandhivā
 nīpajjāpesum. Thero yathā nīpanno va sattadivasāni vi-
 passanam vaddhetvā anāgāmaphalam pāpunitvā tatth' eva
 kālam katvā Brahmaloce nibbatti Aparam pi theram
 Tambapannidīpe pūtilatāya bandhivā nīpajjāpesum. So
 davadāhe⁴ āgacchante vāhim acchindivā va vipassanam
 patthapetvā samasīsi⁵ hutvā parinibbaya. Dighabhānaka-
 Abhayatthero pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim āgacchanto⁶
 diavā therassa sarīram jhāpetvā cetiyam kārāpesi Tasmā
 añño pi saddho kulaputto —

*Pātimokkham visodhento appera jūṭam jahe,
 paññattam lokanāthena na bhinde sīlasamīram*

Yathā ca pātimokkhasamvaro saddhāya, evam satiyā
 indriyasamvaro sampādetabbo Satīsādhano hi so, satiyā
 adbhittutānam indriyānam abhijjhādīhi ananvāssavanīyato.
 Tasmā iaram, bhikkhave, tattāya ayo salālakāya ādittāya sam-
 pajjalitāya⁷ sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimattam,
 na tieta cakkhurūññeyyesu rūpesu anurīyaññanaso nimittaggā
 ho tī⁸ ādinā nayena ādittapariyāyam samanussarivā rūpā-
 disu viśayesu cakkhudvārāḍḍipavattassa⁹ viññānassa abhij-
 jhādīhi anvāssavanīyam nimittādigāham¹⁰ asammuttihāya

¹ S^h refers to the *Apadāna*.

² S^h refers this citation to the *Kosala-Samyutta* (S. i, 68 f.),
 but it does not occur there.

³ B^{hm} bandha°.

⁴ B^{hm} vanadāhe.

⁵ Cf. P.P., p 13.

⁶ S^{bh} gacchanto.

⁷ S^{bh} sampajjalitāya

⁸ S. iv, 168.

⁹ B^{hm} °ādippav°.

¹⁰ B^{hm} °ādiggā°.

satiya nisedhentena esa sadhukam sampadetsabbo Evam
 asampaditehi etasmim patimokkhasamvarasūlam pi anad-
 dhanivam hoti acirattṭhikam,¹ asamvhitasikkhaparivaram
 va sūsam Haññate cāyam kilesacorehi, viatadviro viva-
 gamo parassa harihi Cittaṃ c assa rajo samativijjha-
 ducchannam agaram vutthi viya

Vuttam pi h etam—

*Rupesu saddesu atho rasesu
 Gandhesu phassesu ca rakḷḷa indriyam
 Etehi dvāra vivatā arakkhita
 Hananti gumam va parassa l'irino²*

*Yatā āgāram ducchannam vutthi samativijj'atī,
 Evam abhūtitarī cittaṃ rajo samativijj'atī ti³*

Sampadite pana tasmim⁴ patimokkhasam varasūlam pi ad-
 dhanivam hoti acirattṭhikam susamvhitasikkhaparivaram⁵
 va sūsam na hantate cāyam kilesacorehi susamvutadviro
 vijja gamo parassa harihi na c assa cittaṃ rajo samativij-
 jhatī, ducchannam agaram vutthi viya

Vuttam pi e etam —

jiteṇa vāṇṇi attherena vīṇa Therassa kira adhunā pab
 bajitassa pindaya carato ekam itthum disva rago uppajjati
 Tato Ānandattheram iha —

*Kamaru jeta dayāmi cittaṃ i e paridayhati
 Sudhu nillapanam brūti aṇukampaya Goṇi i ti*

Thero aha —

*Saṇṇaya upariyesā cittaṃ te paridayhati
 Vimuttam pariyajjati subhanti rajapasaṃhitaṃ
 Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāveti elajjanti susamaṇitā,¹
 Saṇṇhāre parato passa, dukkato no ca attato²
 Nibbajjati maharogam Ma dayiṭṭhi o pi appu an³ ti*

Thero ragam vinodeti i pindaya carati Apī ca indriyasam
 varapurikena bhikkhuna Kurandakā Mahalena vasiṇi Cit
 tūttattherena vīṇa corakamahavihāraṇa isina Mahānuttat
 therena vīṇa ca bhavittabbam Kurandakalene⁴ kira sattān
 nam Buddhānam abhinikkhamana⁵ cittaṃammam māno
 rānam ahoṣi Saṃvabula bhikkhu senāsana-carikāni ahin
 danti cittaṃammam disva manorāmaṃ bhante cittaṃ
 man ti ahaṃsu Thero aha atireka vṛttiṃ me avuso vasaṇi
 lene vasantassa cittaṃammam atthi ti⁶ pi na jānāmi ajja
 dāni cakkhumante nissaya nūtan ti Therena kira etta
 kam addhānam vasantena cakkhūni unimiletvā lenam na
 ullātipubbam lenādiṃ are e vasaṇi mahānagarukkhā ahoṣi
 So pi therena uddham na ullokita-pubbo anusamārecha
 ram⁷ bhūmiyaṃ keśaranipitāṃ disva vassapupphita-bhavam
 jūti ti Pīṇa therassa guṇasampattiṃ sutti i vāṇḍitukamo
 tiḷkhattum peseti aṇagacchante there tasam game taru
 nīyuttanam itthinaṃ thāne baddhapeti vāṇḍhapesi ti vā
 dāṇḍi thānūam mā labhimsu, jāva thero na agacchati ti

¹ S i, 188 *Tiag* ver 1223 1224] *The two last lines are
 not in the works quoted*

² Cf. *Tiag* ver 1161 *Tiag* ver 101, 177

³ Cf. *Dhp* Comj iv 23 *Pis of the Brethren*, p 49

⁴ Itm repeat the Vāha.

⁵ S^a c^a khamana

Itm read attⁱ natthi ti

⁷ Itm ana^o

Thero darakanam anukampaya mahagamam agamasī Pija
 sutva gacchatha¹ bhane theram pavesetha² silanī gāhissamī
 tī antepuram abhiharapetva vanditva bhojetva ajja bhante
 okaso n atthi sve silanī gāhissamī tī therassa pattam gahe
 tva thokam anugantva devīya saddhīm vanditva nivatti
 Thero raja va vanditu devī va sukhi hotu maharaja tī va
 datī Evam sattadivasa gata bhikkhū ahamsu kim bhante
 tunhe ranne pi vandamane devīya pi vandamanaya sukhi
 hotu maharaja tī evam vadatha tī Thero naham avuso
 raja tī va devī tī va vatatthanam karomī tī vatva satta
 til kame therassa idha vasa dukkho tī ranū vissajjito Kurān
 dahamahalenam gantva rattibhage cankamam aruhī³ Na
 garukke adhivattha devata dandadipikam gabetva atthasi
 Ath assa kammattathanam atiparisuddham pīkatam aho
 Thero kim nu⁴ me ajja kammattathanam atīviya paśīsatī tī
 vttamano majjhimayamasamanantaram sakalam pībbatam
 unnadayanto arahattam pīpumi Tasma añño pi vttattha
 kamo⁵ kulaputto —

*Uakkato ta aran va ihi vane bhāntamigo⁶ tī ja
 Bilo va ja ca utraso⁷ va bhare lola locano*

*Idho Hipejja cakkhuni yugan attadaso si ja
 I a a iakkata⁸ lolaṣṣa na cittaṣṣa vasaṣṣa tī je tī*

Uhanuttattherassa pi matu⁶ visagandakarogo uppijji
 Dhita pi ssa bhikkhumisu pabbajita hoti Sa tīm aha
 gaccha ayye bhatu santikam gantva mīma aphasukabha
 vani arocetva bhesajjam ahara tī Si gantva arocest
 Thero aha⁷ naham mulabhesajjamī samhavitva bhesajjam
 pīcitum janamī api ca te bhesajjam acikkhissamī ahim vito
 pabbajito [tato patthiya⁸] na mīya lobhasahagatena citta
 na mīva bhūnīti vīsa bhīgarupam ololītapubbam mīna

¹ S^b abhirūḍḍa

² S^b atthavīmo

³ B^{hm} utrattho

⁴ S^b o nts

⁵ S^b insert's kko

⁶ B^{hm} bhanto migo

⁷ S^b matu upasiṣṣa

⁸ S^b o, it

saccavacanena matuya me phasu hotu! Gaccha, imāmi
 vatā upasāya sarīram parimajja ti Sa gantva imam
 attham iroceti tatha akāsi Upasāyā tam khīnam vea
 gando phenapindo vā vāhyitva antiradhaya Sa uttha
 hitva sace Sammasambuddho dhareyya kasma mama put
 tāsāhissā bhikkhuno jāyācitrena² hatthena sīsam na
 paramaveyya ti attamanā icam niccharesi Tasma —

*Kulaputto dāmi³ anno⁴ pabbajitva na sasane
 Mutatthero va tittēyyi vare indriyasamāre*

nama senasanattham bhūmaparikammadāni karontassa kīṃ
bhante karīyatī? ko karapetī ti? gīhī vutte na koci ti
pativacanam yam va paṇ annam pi eva rūpam nimittakam
mam Obhaso nama upasaka tumhe kuhiṃ vasatha ti?
Pasade bhante ti Bhikkhunam pana — upasaka pasado
na vattatīti vacanam yam va paṇ annam pi eva rūpam
obhasakammam Parikatha nama bhikkhusanghassa se-
nasanam sambadhaṇ ti vacanam ya¹ va paṇ anna² pi eva rū-
pa³ pariyayakatha Bhesajje sabbam pi vattatī Tatha
uppannam pana bhesajjam roge vupasante⁴ paribhūjitum
vattatī na vattatī ti?⁵ tattha Vinayadhara Bhagavata
dvaram dinnam tasma vattatī ti vadanti Suttantika pana
kincapi apattī na hotī aṇṇam pana kopetī tasma na vattat-
ice eva vadanti

Yo pana Bhagavata anunnata pi nimittobhasaparikatha
vinnattiyo akaronto appicchataḍi gūṇe veva nissaya jivā ak-
khaye pi paccupatthite annatr eva obhasadīhi uppanne
paccaye⁶ patisevatī esa paramasallekha vuttī ti vuccatī Sei-
yathapi therō Sariputto So kira yasma ekasmin samave-
pavivekam brūhayamano Maha Moggallānattherena⁷ sad-
dhim aṇṇatarasmin arāṇṇe viharatī Ath assa ekasmin
divase udaravatabadho uppajjīti atidukkham janesī Ma-
ha Moggallānatthero sayanhasamaye tass aṇṇasmato upat-
thanam gato theram uppannam disva tam pavattīti pucchī-
ti pubbe te avuso kena phasu hotīti pucchī Therō
aha gīhīkale me avuso matī sappimadhusakkharadīhi⁸
yojetī asambhūnna ahirapajjasam adasi tena me phasu
ahosi ti⁹ So pi aṇṇasma hotu avuso Sace mayham va
tuyham va punnam attīhi app eva nama sīve labhissamīti
aha Imam pana nesam¹⁰ kathasallapam caṇḍamanakoti-
yam rukkhhe adhiya¹¹tha devata sūtiya [cintesi]¹² sīve ayyasa-
payasūṃ uppadesamīti ti vad eva therāssa upatthakaku

¹ S^b yam² S^b annam³ S^b upasante⁴ S^b ot its⁵ B^{hm} uppannapaccave⁶ B^{hm} Moggallān^o⁷ S^b sakkharahi B^{hm} sakkharadīhi⁸ S^b tena phasukam ahosi⁹ S^b tesam¹⁰ S^b omī

lam gantvā, jetṭhaputtassa ¹ arāram¹ āvāsivā pilam janesi
 Ath' assa tikicchānumittam sandissati,² so³ ñātake āha
 sace sve therassa evarūpam nāma pāyāsam patiyādeṭha,
 tam muñcissāmi tī Te — tayā avutte pi, mayam therānam
 nibandham bhikkham demāti vatvā, dutiyadivase tathārū
 pam pāyāsam patiyādayimsu⁴ Mahā Moggallānātthero pāto
 va āgantvā avuso, yāvāham pindāya caritvā āgacchāmi,
 tava idh eva hotitī vatvā gāmam pavasi Te manussā pac-
 cuggantvā therassa pattam gahetvā vuttappakārassa pāyā-
 sassa pūretvā adamsu Thero gamanakāram dassesi Te⁵
 bbuñjatha, bhante, tumhe, aparāmi pi dassāmi tī theram
 bhojetva, puna pattapūram adamsu Thero gantvā hand',
 avuso Sariputta, paribhuñjati upanāmesi Thero pi tam
 disvā atimanāpo payāso Katham nu kho uppanno
 tī? *contento tassa uppattimūlam disvā, āha har', avuso⁶*
Moggallāna, aparibhogārāho pindapato tī. So p' āyasmā
mudisena nama ābhūtam pindapatam na paribhuñjati tī cit-
tam pi anuppādetva ekavacanen' eva pattam mukhavattī
yam gahetva ekamante nikujjesi Payāsassa saṅghabhūmiyam
putṭhana therassa abādho antaradhayī Tato patthāya
pañcicattāhisavassāni na puna uppajjī Tato Mahā Moggal-
lānam⁷ āha — avuso, vacimūhattim nissāya uppanno pāyāso
 antesu nikkhamutva bhūmiyam carantesu pi paribhuñjitum
 ayuttarūpo tī imā⁸ ca udānam udānesi —

*Vacimūhatti upphārā uppannam madhupāyāsam,
 sace bhutto bhareyyūham sājūo garahito mama*

*Ida pi me antapūnam nikkhamutvā bahi care,
 neva bhindeyyam ājīcam cājamāno pi jūlam.*

*Arūdhemi saḥam cittaṃ, tuajjemi anesanaṃ
 nūham Buddhapatikuttaṃ kāhāmi ca anesanaṃ tī⁸*

¹ B^m sarīre

² S^{bh} omīl.

³ B^{hm} omīl har'.

⁴ S^{bh} idam

⁵ S^{bh} sannipatite.

⁶ B^{hm} odiyimsu.

⁷ S^{bh} oMoggallānāttheram

⁸ Not traced. S^b refers 1st couplet (wrongly) to the Udāna.

Ciragumbavasika¹ ambakkh²daka Māha Tissattheravat
thu pi c ettha kathetabbam

Evam sabbatha pi —

*Añesana ja cittaṃ pi añantaṃ vicaḷḷhaṇo
ājīvaṃ i paṇisodh'ejja saddhāpabbajito yati ti*

Yatha ca viriyen³ ajvapārisuddhi, tatha paccayasannussī
ta ilam pañnava sampadetabbam Pañnasiddhanam hi tam
pañnavato paccayesu adinavaṇisamsadaśsanasamatthabha
vato Tasma paḥya paccayagedh⁴m dhammena samena
uppanne paccaye yatha vuttena vidhin⁵ paṇḍaya paccavek
khitv⁶ paribhujanten⁷ tām sampadetabbam

Tattha duvidham paccavekkh⁸m paccayanam patila
bhakale,⁹ paribhogakale ca Patilabhikale pi hi dhutuya
sena va patikūlavasena³ va paccavekkhitva thiripitani civa
radini tato uttar⁴ paribhujantassa an⁵vajjo va paribhogo,
tatha⁵ paribhogikale pi Tit⁶iyam sannutthanakaro vinic
chayo — cattaro hi paribhoga theyyaparibhogo, inapari
bhogo, dayajjaparibhogo samiparibhogo ti Tat⁷ra sangha
majjhe pi nisiditva paribhujantassa dussilassa paribhogo
theyyaparibhogo nama Silavato apaccavekkhitv⁸paribhogo⁶
inaparibhogo nama tasma civarani paribhoge paribhoge
paccavekkhitabbam pindapato alope alope tath⁹ asakkon
tena pucchhatta pucchibhatta purimajama majjimajyama
pucchimajamesu, sic assa apaccavekkhato va runam
uggacchati, inaparibhogatth¹⁰ne titthati

Senasanam pi paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhitabbam
Bhesajjapatiggahane pi paribhoge pi sat¹¹i paccayata va vat
tati Evam sante pi patiggahane satim katva paribhoge
akirontass eva apatti patiggahane pīna satim akatva pari
bhoge karontassa anapatti

Catubbidha hi suddhi desanasuddhi, samvārisuddhi, pari
yettisuddhi, paccavekkhanasuddhi ti Tattha desanasiddhi

¹ B^m Ciragumba^o

² S^b at seris ca

³ S^b patikūlavasena

⁴ S^b uttarim

⁵ S^b omi

⁶ B^m S^b apaccavekkhitva paribhogo

nama patimokkhasamvarasīlam tam hi desanaya sujjanato
desanasuddhi ti vuccatī Samvarasuddhi nama indriyasam
varasīlam tam hi na puna evam karissamī ti cūttadhūttha
nasamvaren eva sujjanato samvarasuddhi ti vuccatī Parī
yetthisuddhi nama ajivaparīsuddhisīlam tam hi anesanam
pahaya dhammena sīmena paccaye uppadentassa parīyesa
naya suddhatta parīyetthisuddhi ti vuccatī Paccavekkha
nasuddhi nama paccaya [paribhoga] sannissitasīlam ¹ tam hi
vuttappalarena paccavekkhanena sujjanato paccavekkha
nasuddhi ti vuccatī Tena vuttam patiggahane pana satim
vhatī v paribhoge karontissa anapatti ti ²

Sattannam sekhanam paccayaparibhogo dayajjaparī
bhogo nama te hi Bhagavato putta tasma pitusantakanam
paccayanam dayada hutvā te paccaye paribhujanti A m
panā te Bhagavato paccaye paribhujanti udahu³ gihinam
paccaye paribhujanti ti? Gihī hi dīnna pi Bhagavato vānū
natatta Bha_gavato santaka [va]⁴ honti Tasma Bhagavato
paccaye paribhujantīti veditabba Dhammavīdyasuttan⁵
c ettha sādhakam

Khuvāsanam paribhogo samiparibhogo namā te hi tva
hava dāsavam atitatta samino hutvā paribhujanti Ime
su paribhogesu samiparibhogo ca dayajjaparibhogo ca sabbe
sam vattatī inaparibhogo na vattatī

Theyaparibhoge katha veva n atthi Yo panayam si
lavato paccavekkhitaparibhogo so inaparibhogassa paccan
katta ananaparibho_g ⁶ va hoti dayajjaparibhoge [yeva]⁷
va sangham gacchati Sīlavā hi imaya sikkhaya samanna
gatatta sel ho tveva vuccatī ⁸

Imesu panā j arbhogesu yaamā samiparibhogo a_ggo tasma
tam patthivamīnenā l hikkhuvā vuttappakāraya paccavek
khanavā paccavekkhitvā paribhujantena paccayasannissi
tasīlam samipadetabbam Evam karonto hi kaccakari hoti
Vuttam pi c etam —

¹ S^{1b} paccayasannissitasīlam

² Not traced

³ S¹ of its

⁴ So S^b only

⁵ M i, 12 ff

⁶ B^{hm} ananavā

⁷ S^b on its

⁸ B^{1m} sankhayaṃ gacchati

*Pindam vihāram sayanāsanañ ca
āpañ ca sanghātī rajūparāhanan,¹
sutāna dhammam Sugatena desitam,
sankhāya seve varapaññasāraḷo*

*Tasmā hi pinde sayanāsane ca
ape ca sanghātī rajuparāhane,¹
etesu dhammesu anūpalitto
bhikkhu yathā polkhare varibindu²*

*Kalena laddha parato amuggahā
khaṇṇesu bhoggesu ca sāyānesu,
mattam so³ paññā satatam upatthito
tanassa ulepanarūhane yathā*

*Kantāre puṭtamamsam va alkhassabbhañjanam yathā,
etam āhare āhāram yāpanattham amucchito ti⁴*

Imassa ca paccayasannissitasīlassa paripūrakāritaya bha
gineyya Singharaḷḷitasīmanerassa vatthu kethetabbam.
So hi sammā paccavekkhiti a paribhuñji Yath' āha —

*Upajjhayo mam bhūṇjamānam,
sālīkūram⁵ sunibbutam,
mā heva tvaṃ, sāmanera,
juham jhapesi asaṇṇato*

*Upajjhayassa vaco sutā
samvegam alabhīṃ tadā,
ekāṇe nisīditvā
arahattam apāpunim*

*So 'ham paripunnasanlappo
candō pannaraso yathā,
sabbāsaraṇaparikkhīno,
n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.*

¹ B^{hm} rajuppa°

² Sn 391, 392 The verses following are not traced Cf.
S 11, 98, Jāt 1, 348.

³ B^{hm} mattaso

⁴ Sⁿ atthaya 'mucchito

⁵ S^b ekuram.

*Tasmā anno pi dullaḥassa
 Patthayanto parikkhayam,
 Yoniso paccavekkhitā,
 Patisevetha paccaye ti*¹

Evaṃ patimokkhasamvarasilādivasena catubbidham

Iti catuparisuddhisīlapakinnakakāṭṭha

5, 1 *Katvīdham sīlam*

Pañcaviḍḍhakotṭhassa pathanipaṇḍake anupasaṃpani a
 silādivasena vuttho veditabbo Vuttam h etam Patisaṃblu
 dānam²—Katamam pariyaṇtaparisuddhisīlam³ Anupasaṃ
 pannanam pariyaṇtasikkhapadānam idam pariyaṇtapari
 suddhisīlam⁴ Katamam aparīyaṇtaparisuddhisīlam⁵ Ūpa
 sampinnanāni aparīyaṇtasikkhapadānam idam aparīyaṇta
 pārisuddhisīlam⁶ Katamam paripunnāparisuddhisīlam⁷
 Puttūpparakulajinānam kusalaḍḍhamne yuttanam sekha
 riyaṇte paripuriṭṭānam laje ca jūte ca arapekkhānam
 paricattajūteṇam idam paripunnāparisuddhisīlam⁸ Kata
 nam aparīmatṭhapārisuddhisīlam⁹ Sattannam sekhānam
 idam aparīmatṭhaparipuriṭṭānam Katamam patippasā
 dhiparisuddhisīlam¹⁰ Tathāgatasāvakānam kkinasāvinam pacce
 kkaḍḍhānam tathāgatinam arahantinam sammāsambuddhā
 nam¹¹ Iti patippasāddhiparisuddhisīlam¹² ti

Tattha anupasaṃpinnānam sīlam kinnādivasena sipari
 vantatta parivāntaparisuddhisīlam¹³ ti veditabbam Ūpasaṃ
 pannanāni —

Nava koṭṭisahasāni, asitā¹⁴ satikoṭṭiya,
 paññasa¹⁵ satīsahasāni chattiṃsa eva punāpare
 F'e samvaravinaya sambuddhena pakāṣita
 peva dhammikenā maddiṭṭha, sikkha vinayasamvare ti

Evam gannādivasena eapariyaṇtin pi anavasesavāsena

¹ S^h refers to the "Iṇḍāra

² Pts 1, 42 f

³ S^h omit

⁴ S^h asitim

⁵ S^h paññasam.

samadanabhavañ ca labha yasa ñāti angajivitasena¹ adit
thipariyantabharañ ca sandhaya aparijantaparisuddhi[su
lan]² ti veditabbam,³ Cīvaragumbavasi⁴ ambakkhadaka Ma
ha Tīssattherissa silam va Tattha hi so vvasmi —

*Dhanam caje⁵ angatarassa Ietu
angam caje jīvitam rakkhamaṇo
angam dhanam jīvitāñ capi sabbam
caje iaro dhammam anussaranto ti⁶*

imam sappurissānussatim avijahanto jivitasamsaje pi sikhapadam avitikkamma tad eva aparīyantaparisuddhi
lam n esayī upasakassa patthigato arhantam papuni lath
aha —

*Āa piṭā na pi te mala na i atī na pi bandhara⁷
karote tadisa i līccā i silavantassa karana*

*Samīgam janayitrana sammāsītana yoniso
tassa piṭhigato santo araḥ attam apopuni ti⁸*

Puthujjanakalyāṇakāṇam silam upasampadato patthaya
sudhotajātimaṇi viya, suparikkammakātasuvannam viya ca
atiparisuddhatta cittuppadamattakena pi malena virāḥutam
arahattass eva padatthānam hoti tasma paripunnāparisu
ddhiti vuccati Mahasangharakkhita bhagīneyya Sangharik
khitattheranam viya Mahasangharakkhitattheram karaṇa
kantasatthivassam mīraṇamañce nīpannam bhikkhusangho
lokuttaradhīgamam pucchi Thero n atthi me lokuttara
dhammo ti aha Ath assa upatthāko daharabhikkhu aha —
bhante, tumhe parinibbutatī sāmanta dvadasayojana manussa
sannipatita tumhākam puthujjanakalākīriyava mahaja
nassa vippatīsarō⁷ bhavissatī ti Āvuso aham Metteyyam
bhagvāntam passissamīti na vipassanam⁸ patthapesim

¹ S^{bh} omīc

² B^{hm} vuttam

³ B^{hm} Cira°

⁴ S^{bh} Dhanam caje so pana angahetu

⁵ Not traced

⁶ S^{bh} Lhandavo

⁷ S^{bh} maha vippatīsarō

⁸ S^{bh} vipassanam na

tena hi mam nisidapetva okasam karohi ti So theram nisi
dapetva bahi nikkhanto, thero tassa saha nikkhamana¹ va
arahattam patva accharikajasaññam adasi Sangho sanni
patitva aha — bhante, evarupe maranakale lokuttaradham
mam nibbattetva² dukkaram karittha ti N avuso etam
dukkaram api ca vo dukkaram acikkhissami aham,
avuso, pabbajitakalato patthaya asatiya aññanapakātam
kammam nama na saramiti³ bhagineyyo pi ssa paññasa
vassakale evam eva arahattam papuni ti

*Appassuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu asamahito,
ubhayena nam garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca*

*Appassuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito,
sīlato nam pasamsanti nāssa sampajjale sutam*

*Bahussuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito
sīlato nam garahanti, nassa⁴ sampajjale sutam*

*Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamahito
ubhayena nam pasamsanti sīlato ca sutena ca*

*Bahussutam dhammadharam sappannam Buddhasavakam
nekkham jambonadass eva lo tam ninditum arahati?
devā pi nam pasamsanti, Brahmunā pi pasamsito ti⁵*

Sekhanam pīna sīlam diṭṭhivasenā aparamaṭṭhatta, put
hujjanīnam va pana bhavavasena⁶ aparamaṭṭhasīlani apa
ramatti/apārisuddhī ti veditabbam, Kutumbiyaputta Tissaṭ
therassa sīlam vīya So hi aasma tatharupam sīlam nissaya
arihatte patitṭhatukamo verike aha —

*Ubbho pīdanā bhinditva samjāmissimī⁷ vo aham
aṭṭhiyami harayami, saragamāranam ahan ti*

¹ S^{bh} saha bāhinikkhamana va

² B^{hm} nibbattenta

³ B^{hm} pasamsati

⁴ B^{hm} tassa

⁵ f 11, 7 f, last two lines also in Dhṛp 230

⁶ B^{hm} ragavasena

⁷ B^{hm} paññāpessami, S^b samjāmissimī

*Erah-m cintayāne sammāsīlana yoniso,
sampalle arunuggamhī arahattam apāpunā tī*¹

Aññatāro pi mahathero bahagilāno sahattha aharam pi²
paribhūṇitum asāki onto, sahe muttakarise paḷipanno sam
parivattatī Tam disva aññatāro daharo aho dukkha
jivitasankhara³ tī aha Tam enam mahathero āha —
āvuso idāni miyyamāno saggasampattim labhissamī, n
atthī me ettha samsayo Imam pana sīlam bhūditva lad
dhasampattī nama sīlham piccakkhaya patiladdhagāhī
bhavasādisī tī³ vāva sīlen eva saddhim marassamī tī tatth
eva nupanno tam eva rogam sammāsanto arahattam patva
bhikkhusanghassa imahī gathahī vyākasi —

*Phu'thassa me anna'arena iyādhinā
Rogena bulham dukkhitaṣṣa ruppato,
Parisussatī khuppaṃ idāni kalebaram
Puppham yathā paṃsuni itape hatam*

*Ajannam janāraṇī hatam asucim sucisammatam,
nanāl unapiparipuram jannarupam apassato*

*Dhū atthū mēm uturam putikāyaṃ
duggandhūyaṃ asucim i jadhūha nimam,
yathāppamatta adhimucchulā pajā
hūpentī maggā su jatupapattiya tī*⁴

passa, abhiyjhāya, vyāpāḍassa, nicchādittiyā, nekkhammena
 Iāmacchandassa, ariyāpādena vyāpāḍassa, ālohasaṇṇāya thī
 amiddhassa, avikkhepena uddhaccassa, dhammaśaṭṭhā
 nena vicikicchāya, nānena ariyāya, pāmojjenā aratīyā, pa-
 thameṇa jhāneṇa nīlārānānam, dutiyena jhāneṇa vitalkari
 cārānam, tatiyena jhāneṇa pītiyā, catuttheṇa jhāneṇa sulha
 dukkhānam, ākā ānañcūyatanaśamāpattiya rūpasāññāya pa-
 tiyhasannāya nānattasāññāya, vinānancāyatanaśamāpattiya
 ālasānañcūyatanaśamāpattiya, ākīñcāññāyatanaśamāpattiya viñ-
 ānancāyatanaśamāpattiya, nevasāññānāśaññāyatanaśamāpattiya
 ālīncāññāyatanaśamāpattiya, aniccūnupassanāya niccasāññāya,
 dukkhānupassanāya sulhasāññāya, anattūnupassanāya attā-
 saññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya
 rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, patinisaṅgānū-
 pasānāya ādānassa, lāyānupassanāya ghanasāññāya, vāyū-
 nupassanāya āyūhanassa, viparīṇānupassanāya dhura-
 sannāya, animittānupassanāya nimittassa, appanīhīlānupas-
 sanāya parīdhiyā, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhi-
 paññādharmavipassanāya sārādānābhinivesassa, yathābhūtañā
 nadassanena sammohābhinivesassa, ādīnānupassanāya ālayā-
 bhinivesassa, patisaṅkhānupassanāya¹ appatisaṅkhāya, viat-
 tānupassanāya samyogābhinivesassa, sotāpattimaggena dītihe
 katthānam kilesānam, sahadāgāmaggena olarīkānam kilesā-
 nam, anāgāmaggena anusahagatānam kilesānam, arahatta
 maggena sabbakilesānam (1) pahānam sīlam, (2) ieramanī,
 (3) ²cetanā, (4) samāro, (5) avītiṅkhamo sīlam Evarūpāni
 sīlāni cittassa avippatīsārūya samatṭanti, pāmojjiyasamat-
 ṭanti, pītiyā samatṭanti, passaddhiyā somanassāya ,
 āsevanāya . , bhāvanāya , bahulīkammāya .,³ alankā-
 rāya , parīkkhārāya , parivārāya , pūreṇīyā . ,
 ekantanibbidāya, virāgāya, nirodhāya, upasamāya, abhiññāya,
 sambodhāya, nibbānāya samatṭanti ti

Ettha ca pahānan ti koci dhammo nāma n' atthi aññatra
 vuttappakaranam pānatipatādinam anuppādamattato Ya
 sma pana tam tam pahānam tassa tassa kusalassa dham-

¹ S^b patisankhādharmmanupassanāya

² S^b inserts . . pe . . .

³ B^{hm} bahulikatava

massa patitthamattthena upadharanam hoti vikampabhava
karanena¹ ca samvadinam tasma pubbe vutten eva upa
dharanasamadhanasankhatena silanattthena silan ti vuttam

Itare cattaro dhamma tato tato veramanivasena tassa
tassa samvaravasena tad ubhavasampavuttacetanavasena tam
tam avitikkamantassa avitikkamanivasena² ca cetaso pavatti
sabbhavam sandhava vutta Silattho pana tesam pubbe
pakas to veva ti Evam pahinasilad vasena pancavidham

Ettuata ca kim silam? ken attthena silam? ka assa lah
kharasapaccupa'ttha apadatthanam? kim anisamsam si
lam? latuiddan e e ari sila ti³ u esam pan'anan i vissaya
sila i vithitam

6 Ko sankilesa? 7 Kim lodanam?

Silam pana vuttam lo e assa sa kilesa? kim lodana ti
tatra vadama khandadibhavo silassa sankilesa khanda
dibhavo vadinam So pana khandadibhavo labha yasadi
he ikena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasamyogena ca san
gal to⁴ Tatla hi yassa sattasu apattikkhandhesu ad m
hi va ante va sikkhapadam bhunnam hoti tassa silam
jivante chinna satako⁵ viya khandam nama hoti Yassa
pana vemajjhe bhunnam tassa majjhe chinna satako⁶ viya
chinnam⁶ nama hoti Yassa patipatiya dve tina bhinnani
tassa pitthiya va kucchiya va utthitena visabhagavannena
lalarattadinam annataracaravanna gavi viya sabalam
nama hoti Yassa antarantara bhinnani tassa antarantara
visabhagavannabindu vicitra gavi viya kammassam nama hot
Evam tava labhadihetukena bhedena khandadibhavo hoti

Evam sattavidhamethunasamyogavasena Vuttam hi
Bhagavata⁷ —Idha brah nana lacco savano va brahma to
i sa mi brahmacari patiya ama o na h eva klo nati ga

¹ B^{um} v kampabhavalak^o

Ph^m avitikkamanavasena

³ S^b inserts vuttinam

⁴ B^{hm} sangahito

⁵ S^b chiddas

⁶ S^b chidda chiddam

⁷ f iv 51 f

mena saddhim d'ayam dca jasamapattim samapajja : api ca
 l'ho matugamassa uccādaṃ parimoddanant¹ naḷapanam
 sambhaviṃ sadiyati so tad assadeṭi tam nīlameti, tei a
 ca iṭṭha apajjati Idam pi l'ho brahmana brahmacariyaṃ
 l'handam pi chuddam pi sabalam pi l'ammassam pi Ayam
 uccati brahmana aparissiddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, sam
 yutto metvuna saṃyogena² : a parimuccati jatiyā, jarāya,
 maranena pe na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi
 P na ca param brāhmana, idh elacco samano iā pe
 patijānamāno na h eia l'ho matugāmena saddhim dca jam
 dca jasamapattim samapajjati, na pi matugāmassa uccāda
 ram pe sādīyati api ca l'ho matugāmena saddhim
 sanjagghati saṅkīlati, saṅkīlayati so tad assadeṭi pe
 : a parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Pura ca param brāh
 mana, idh elacco samano iā pe na h eia l'ho mā
 tugāmena saddhim d'ayam d'ayasaṃapattim saṅāpajjati, na
 pi matugamassa uccādaṃ om pe sadiyati na pi ma
 t'gāmena saddhim sanjagghati saṅkīlati saṅkīlayati api ca
 l'ho matugamassa cal'lhana cal'lhūm upaṇijhayati pekkhati,
 so tad assadeṭi pe na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi
 Puna ca param, brahmana, idh elacco samano : a pe
 na h eia l'ho matugāmena pe na pi matugamassa
 pe na pi matugāmena na pi matugāmassa pe
 pekkhati api ca l'ho matugamassa saddham sunati tiroḷudda
 : a tiroḷāharā : a hasantiya : a bhavantiya : a gayantiya : a
 roḷantiya : a so tad assadeṭi pe dukkhasmā ti va
 dāmi Puna ca param brahmana, idh elacco samano : a
 pe na h eia l'ho matugāmena pe na pi matu
 gāmassa pe na pi matugāmena pe na pi
 matugamassa pe roḷantiyā : a api ca l'ho yaṃ ssa
 tāni pubbe matugāmena saddhim hasitalapitaḷ l'itani, tāni
 anussarati, so tad assadeṭi pe dukkhasmā ti vadāmi
 Puna ca param, brahmana, idh elacco samano : a pe
 na h eia l'ho matugāmena pe na pi matugamassa
 pe na pi matugāmena pe na pi yaṃ ssa
 tāni pubbe matugāmena saddhim hasitalapitaḷ l'itani tāni

¹ S^b omits² B^{hm} methunasam^o

anusarati, api ca llo passati gahapatim iā gahapatiputtam
 iā pancāhi kāmaginehi samappitam samangibhūtam paricā
 rayamānam, so tad assādeti . pe dukkhasmā ti vadami
 Puna ca param, brāhmaṇa, idh elacco samanto va pe
 . na h' eva llo mātugāmena pe na pi passati ga
 hapatim iā gahapatiputtam iā pe . paricārayamā
 nam, api ca llo aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahma
 cariyam carati imināham sīlena iā valena iā tapena iā
 brahmacarīyena va deo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā ti, so tad
 tad assādeti, tam nikāmeti tena ca vit'um apajjati Idam pi
 llo, brāhmaṇa, brahmacarīyassa lhandam pi chiddam pi
 sabalam pi kammāsam pi ti

Evam labhadīhetukena bhedena ca sattaviḍhamethuna
 samyogena ca khindādibhavo sangahito ti vedītabbo

Akhandādibhavo pana sabbesam sikkhapadanam abhedena,
 bhinnānañ ca sappatikammānam patikammakaranena, sat
 taviḍhamethunasamyogā bhavena ca aparāya ca kodho
 upanaho, makkho, palāso, issa, macchariyam, mayā, sa
 theyyam, thambho, sarambho, mano, atimano, mado, pa
 mādo ti adinam papadhammanam anuppattiya, appicchatā,
 santutthiti, sallekhatādīnañ ca gunanam uppattiva sanga
 hito

Yāni hi silāni labhadīnam pi atthāya abhinnāni, pamaḍa
 dosena va bhinnāni pi patikammakatani, methunasamyo
 gena ca kodhupanahādīhi vā papadhammehi anupahatāni,
 tāni sabbaso akhandāni acchiddani asabalani akammāsā
 ni ti vuccanti Tani yeva bhujissa bhavakaranato ca bhu
 jissāni, viññūhi pasatthitta viññūpasatthani¹, tanhādītthi
 hi aparāmatthattā aparāmatthani, upacarasamādhum vā²
 appanasamādhum³ vā samvattavanti ti samādhisamvattani
 kani ca honti Tasmā nesam esa akhandadibhavo todanam
 ti vedītabbo

Tam pan' etam todānam dvih' ākarehi sampajjati —silavi
 patiya ca adinavadassanena, silasampattiya ca ānissamsa
 dassanena

¹ S^b viññūpasatthāni

² S^b omits

³ S^{bh} appanasamādhum

Tattha pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinariḍḍaḍḍasīlasa sīlani
pattiyā tī¹ evaṃ ādisuttanīvena sikkhapattiyā ādināvo daṭ-
ṭhabbo

Api ca dussilo puggalo dussilyahetu² amānāpo hoti deva
manussaṃnam, ananusaṃvāso³ sabrahmacārinam, dukkhiro
dussilyaṇṇarāhasu vippaṭṭisāro sikkhatam pāṇasaṃvāso, tīva ca
pāṇa dussilyatīya saṃvāso⁴ vā dubbanho hoti. Ye
lho paṇassa ditṭhanugātim upajjanti tesam digharāṭṭam
apavaddukkhavahato dukkhasamphassa, yesam deyya
dhammam pāṭiggahātī tesam na mahapphalaṇṇakārinato
appiggho, anekavassaganā igū⁵hakāpo vā dubbasodhano,
chavāla⁶am vā ubbato paribhūro, bhikkhubhāvaṃ paṭiyā
nanto pi abhikkhu vā gogānam anubandhagāḍḍarāho
vā,⁷ sātātubbigo sabbaverikāpuriso⁸ vā, asāmaṃsāro
māṭālebarāma vā, sūtādigunavutto pi sabrahmacārinam
apūjaraḥḥo susānaggi vā brahminānam, abhābbo vā
dhūgāme andho vā⁹ rūpāssaṃ me mīso saddhāme cāndīla
kumārāko vā rājje, sukhito¹⁰ amāti mānāmaṇo pi dukkhiro
va aggikāhāndhāpāyāye vū¹¹ṭṭadukkhābhigītāya, dussila
nam hi paṭicakāmaṇṇapāribhogāandanaṃ manadā sukhas
sāḍḍagāḍḍhita¹² cittaṇam tappaccāyā anussaraṇamāttanāpi
hādayasantaṇṇam jāyāyva unhalohituggārapparāttanānam
attham atikātukāma dukkham dassento sabbakārena piaccā
khakāmmavāpāko Bhagavā abhī¹³ —

Passa'ha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amum mahantam aggikāhan
dham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan tī¹⁴?

Evam, bhante

Tam kim mānatha, bhikkhave¹⁵? Katamā nu kho varam¹⁶
yam amum mahantam aggikāhandham ādittam sampajjalitam
sajotibhutam alingitā¹⁷ upanīsideyya va upanipajjeyya va,
yam khattiyakāñṇam vā brāhmaṇakāñṇam va gahapatikāñ-
ṇam vā mudutalunahatthapādāma ālingetā¹⁸ upanīsideyya va
upanipajjeyya vā tī¹⁹?

Etad eva, bhante, varam yam khattiyakāñṇam va pe

¹ A iii 252

² B^{hm} dussilya^o

³ B^{hm} °sasaṇṇyo

⁴ A i, 229

⁵ S^b sabhaveri

⁶ B^{hm} viya

⁷ S^b °gāthita^o

⁸ A iv, 124

⁹ S^b ālingitvā

. upanipajjeyya tū Dukkham h' etam, Lhante, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham . . . pe . . . upanipajjeyya iā ti

Ārocayāmi. 10, bhikkhate, pativedayāmi. 10, bhikkhate ya'hū etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa pūpadhānamassa asu cisanhassarasamācārassa paticchannakammantassa assamanassa samanapatiññassa, abrahmacūrisa brahmacūripatiññassa anto pū'āḷassa¹ arassutassa lasambujātassa yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham pe upanipajjeyya iā Tam kissa hetu ? Tato nidūnam hi so, bhikkhate, maraṇam iā niyaccheyya maraṇamattam iā dukkham, na ti' eva teppaccayā lāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apūyam duggatim tinipītam nirayam uppajjeyya Yañ ca llo so, bhikkhate, dussīlo

nu llo iaram? yam balaiā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādi-
tena sampajjalī¹ena sajotibhūte²na mukham i³naritā tattam
lohaḡulam ādittam sam⁴ajjalī⁵am sajotibhutam mukhe pak⁶hi-
peyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya mukham pi, mham pi,
lantham pi, udarim pi daheyya, antam pi, antagunam pi
ādāya adhobhagam mukham⁷peyya, yam iā lhattiya brāhma-
ḡahapati mahāsālānam iā saddhādeyyam pindapūtam paribhuñ-
jeyyā ti ca?

Tam¹ kim maññatha, bhikkh²are? katamam nu llo iaram?
yam balaiā puriso sīse iā ḡahetiā khandhe vā ḡahetiā tattam
ayomancam iā ayopītham iā ādittam sampajjalitam sajoti-
bhutam abhinisīdāpeyya iā abhinipajjāpeyya iā, yam iā
lhattiya brahmaḡa ḡahapati mahāsālānam iā saddhādeyyam
mañcapītham paribhunjeyyati ca? Tam³ kim maññatha,

bhikkh⁴are? katamam nu llo iaram? yam balaiā puriso ud-
dha⁵pādham adhosīram ḡahetiā tattāya lohaḡumbhūyā⁶ pak⁷hi-
peyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattiha phenud-
dehakam⁸ paccamāno sakim pi uddham ḡaccheyya, sakim pi
adho ḡaccheyya, sakim pi tiriyam ḡaccheyya, yam iā lhattiya
brāhmaḡa ḡahapati mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram
paribhunjeyyā ti? ca ti imahi valarajju tinhasatti ayopatta
ayogula ayomañca ayopitha ayokumbhi⁹ upamahā abhivāda
na sūjalikamma civarapindapata mañca pitha vihara pari-
bhogapaccayam dukkham dassesi

Tasma —

Aggikkhandhalingana dukkhadhika dukkhatukapha-
lam⁷

avijahato kāmasukham, sukham kuto bhinnasīlassa?

Abhivadanasadīyane⁸ kim nāma sukham vipannasīlassa,
dāhavalaraḡjughamsana dukkhadhika dukkhabhagissa⁹

¹ A iv, 132

² Ibid 133

³ B^{hm} uddham

⁴ B^{hm} ayokumbhūya

⁵ B^{hm} °uddehaham

⁶ So all editions, see above

⁷ S^b °dukkhatidukkham katukam phalam

⁸ B^{hm} °sadane

⁹ S^b dukkhatidukkhabhagīssa.

Saddhanam aññahikkamma sadiyane¹ kim sukham asīla²
sattippahara² dukkhadhimattadukkhassa³ vān hetu²

Civaraparibhogasukham kim nama asamyatas³,
yena cīram anubhavītabbo⁴ nīraye jalita ayopatta m
phasso¹⁵

Madhuro pi pīṇapato halahalavisūpamo⁵ asīlassa
adittā gīhītabbā⁷ ayogula yena cīrarattam

Sukhasammato pi dukkhe asūlino mañcapīṭṭhīparibhogo
yam badhi⁶saṁti cīram jalita ayomañcapīṭṭhānī⁸

Du⁹asīlassa vīhare saddhadeyyamhi ka nīvasarati²
jalitesu nīvasitabbam yena ayokumbhīmajjhesu

Sankas⁹ ara⁹amacāro kasambujato avassuto papo
antoputitī ca yam nīdanto aha lōkagaru.

Dhīl jivitam⁹ asa⁹ññata⁹ca¹⁰ ta⁹ca⁹ samana⁹[jana¹¹] v⁹ca⁹
dhariss⁹

asa⁹manassa⁹ upahītam chatamattanam vāhantassa

Gūtham vīva, kunapam vīya, mandanakama vīvajayan
tīdha,

yam nama sīlavanto, santo kim jivitam ta⁹ a⁹?

Sabbabhayehi amutto mutto sabbehi adhūgamasukhehi,
supīhitasaggadvarō apayamaggam samarūho

Karunaya vatthubhūto, karunīkajanassa⁹ nama ko a⁹ññ⁹?
dussīlāsamo dussīlataya itī bahuvīdhā pi do⁹sa tī

Evam adina paccavekkhanena sīlavipattiyam adinava
das⁹anam vuttappakaraviparītatō sīlasampattiyam anī⁹am
sadas⁹arañ ca veditabbam Apī ca

1 B^{hm} ⁹sadane

2 Sth ⁹asaññatassa

3 Sth ⁹s⁹amphassa

7 Sth gīhī

9 S^h Dhujjivitam

11 Sth on it

2 S^h ⁹paharana⁹

4 Sth ⁹tībbā

5 Sth ⁹halahala⁹

8 S^h ⁹dukkham

10 Sth ⁹adhaññassa

Tassa pasadikam hoti pattacivaradharanam
pabbajja saphala tas a yas a sīlam sunummalam

Attanuvadadibhayam suddhasīla 1 bhikkhuno
andhakarim viya ravim 2 hadajam navagahati

Sīlasampattiya bhikkhu sobhamano tīpovane
pabha ampattiya cando gagane viya sobhati

Kayagandho pi pamojjam sīlavantassa bhikkhuno
karoti api devanam sīlagandhe katha va ka 3

Sabbesam gandhajatanam sampattim abhibhuyyati 4
av ghati dasa disa 5 sīlagandho pavayati

Appaka 6 pi kata kara sīlavante mahapphala
hontiti sīlava hoti puja sakkarabhajanam

Sīlavantam na badhenti 7 asava ditthadhammika
samparajikadukkhanam mulam khamati sīlava

Ya manussesu sampatti ya ca devesu sampada
na sa sampannasilassa icchato hoti dullabha

Accantasanta pana ya ayam nibbanasampada
mano sampannasilassa 8 tam eva anudhavati

Sabbasampattimulambhi sīlamhi iti pand to
anekakaravoharam anisamsam vibhavaye ti

Evam hi vibhavayato sīlavipattito ubbujjiva sīlasampat-
tininnam manasam hoti tasma yatha vuttam imam sīlavi-
pattiya adinavam iman ca sīlasampattiya anisamsam d sva
sabbadarena sīlam vodapetabban ti

Ettavata ca sīle patitthaya 1 aro sampanno ti imissa ga-
thaya sīlasamadhīpannamukhena desite V suddhi Magge sī-
lam tava paridīpitam hoti

*Iti sadī ujanapa nojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge
Sīla uddeso 1 ama patha no paricchedo*

1 S^h ravi

3 B^{hm} avighati d sa sabba

6 B^{hm} badhanti

2 S^h abhibhuyya hi

4 S^h appakan

5 S^h sampannasilassa mano

Tattha *atthato* ti tava (1) rathikasusanasanī aral ūt idī nam yatthā latthacī pamsūnam uparīthitatta abbhuggatā thena tesu pamsusu kulāmīva ti pamsukulām Athava paṇi su viya kucchitābhavam ulatī ti pamsukulām lucchita bhavam gacchatīti vuttam hotī Evaṃ laddhanābbacīnassa pamsukulāssa dharanam pamsukūlam Tam² silam assīti pamsukuliko Pamsukūlikassa angam pamsukulikangam Angam ti karanam vuccatī Tasma yena samadanena so pamsukuliko hotī tass etam adhiyācīnan ti vedītabbām

(2) Eten eva nīyena singhatī uttarasanghī³ antaravāyā kassā hatamā tīcīvaram silam assī ti tīcīvarīlo Tīcīvarī kassa angam tīcīvarīkangam

(3) Bhikkhasāṅkhatīnam pana amīsapīdanam pīto ti⁴ pīḍapīto pīrehi dīnnīnam pīdanam patte nīpatanā ti vuttam hotī Tam pīḍapatī uccatī tam tīm kulām ujjāṇkāmānto gīvesatī ti pīḍapatīko Pīḍaya va pīḍitum vatīm etassa ti pīḍapīti Patitum ti caritum Pīḍapīti eva pīḍapatīlo Tassa⁵ angam pīḍapatīkangam

(4) Danam vuccatī avakkhīḍīnam Apetam danato ti⁶ apīdanam avakkhīḍīnān ti attho Saha apadanena sīpīdanam avakkhīḍīrīhitam⁷ anughāran ti vuttam hotī Sāpīdanam caritum⁸ idam assa silam ti sāpīdanacarī Sāpīdanacarī eva sāpīdanacarīko Tassa⁹ angam sāpīdanacarī kangam

(5) Ekācīne bhojanam ekāsanam Tam silam assa ti ekāṇīko Tassa angam ekāṇīkangam

(6) Dutīyābhajanaṇṇa patikkhīḍitatta kevalam ekasminni yeva patte pīḍo pattapīḍo Idam pattapīḍagāhane⁹ patta pīḍasānnam katva pattapīḍo silam assī ti pattapīḍīko Tassa angam pattapīḍīkangam

(7) Kkhāluti jīṇīsedhanatthe¹⁰ nīpīto Pavāritena satī

¹ B^{hm} tesu tesu pamsukūlam

² S^{bb} repeat pamsukūlam

³ B^{hm} cāṅga ⁴ S^{bb} omīti

⁵ B^{hm} avakkhāḍīrīhitam

⁶ So all editions Cf above

⁷ B^{hm} cīpīḍagāhane

⁸ S^{bb} pīḍapīḍīkassa

⁹ S^{bb} caratī

¹⁰ S^b patīsedhatthe

paccha laddham bhaddam pacchabhaddam nama Tassa
 pacchabhaddassa bhojanam pacchabhaddabhojanam Tasmim
 pacchabhaddabhojane pacchabhaddasannam katva paccha
 bhaddam silam assa ti pacchabhaddiko Na pacchabhaddiko
 khalupacchabhaddiko, samadanavasena patikkhitta ti ritta
 bhojanass etam namam Atthakathayam pana vuttam
 khaluti ekosakuniko¹ so mukhena phalam gihetva tasmim
 patite puna annam na khatati tadiso ayan ti khalupaccha
 bhaddiko Tassa angam khalupacchabhaddikangam

(8) Aranne nivaso silam assa ti aranniko Tassa angam
 arannikangam

(9) Rukkhāmulā nivaso rukkhāmulam Tam silam assa ti
 rukkhāmuliko Rukkhāmulikassa angam rukkhāmulikangam

(10 11) Abbhokasika sosanikangesu pi es eva nayo

(12) Id eva santhatam yatha santhatam idam tuyham
 papunati ti evam pathamam udditthasenasanass etam adhi
 vacanam Tasmim yatha santhate viharitum silam assa ti
 yatha santhatiko Tassa angam yatha santhatikangam

(13) Sayanam patikkhipitva nesajaya viharitum silam
 assa ti nesajiko Tassa angam nesajikangam

Sabban eva pan etani tena tena samadanena dhutakile
 satta dhutassa bhikkhuno angani kilesadhunanato va dhutan
 ti laddhavoharam namam angam etesa ti dhutangan
 ittha va dhutani ca tani patipakkhānuddhunanato angani ca
 patipattiva ti pi dhutangan Evam tva ettha atthato
 vinuṇṇatabbo vinucchayo

Sabban eva pan etani samadanacetana lakkhanani²
 Vuttam pi o etam [Atthakathayam]³ yo sari lījati so
 puggalo Iena sa lījati cittaacetasikā etc dīa ma Ya
 sarā lī acetana tava dī ita gam Iam patikkhipati tam
 vattī ti Sabban eva ca loluppavādhānānānā nīllo
 luppabhavapaccupatthanani appicchatadāriyadhammapa

¹ B^{hm} c^o sakuno

² Lakkaṇānūdihi — sabban eva pan etani cetanālak
 khaṇani

³ S^h B^{hm} o nī S^h in fn, on¹ J refers the quotation to Maha
 atthakatha

datthanani Evam ettha lakḥhanadhi veditabbo vīṇic-
chayo

*Samānariḍḍanato*¹ ti adisu pana pancasu sabban eva
dhutangani dharamane Bhagavati Bhagavato va vīṇic-
samādatabbani parimibbute mahasaṅgassa santike Tas-
sima asati khinasavassa anagamiṣṣa sakadāgā-
miṣṣa sotapannaṣṣa tipitakassa dvīpitakassa
ekapitakassa ekasangitakassa ekagamassa
otthakathacariyassa tassamimāsa²ti dhutangadharassa tassamim-
pāsa³ti cetiyanganam samamajjitva ukkūṭikam nisiditva
sammasambuddhasa⁴ti santike vadantena viya samādat-
tabhani Apī ca vīṇicam pī samādatum vattati eva Ettha ca
Cetiyaṇapabbate dīve bhāṭikaththeranam jetthakabhatu⁵ dhutan-
gappicchataya vātthu kathetabbam

Āyasaṅgāra sādāraṇakatha

1 Pamsukulikāṅgam

Idani ekakassa samādanavīdhanappabhedabhedanīsamse-
vannayisāma

Pamsukulikāṅgam tava gahapatidanacivarasī patikkhīpa-
mi, pamsukulikāṅgam samudījāmi ti imesu dvīsu vacanesu
annatarena samādinnaṃ hoti Idam tav ettha samādanam
Evam samādinnaḍḍhutangena pana tena sosanikam papani-
kam rathīvacolam saṅkaracolam sotthiyam nahānacolam,
tittīvacolam gatapaṇṇagatam aggīdaddham⁶ gokkayitam,
upacikkhīvitam undurakkhīvitam antacchinnaṃ dācchin-
nam⁷ dhīvajīṭṭham thūpacīvaram sīmanacīvaram abhi-
kākam iddhumayam, panthikam vīṭṭhatam devadattiyam,
samuddhāna⁸ ti etesu annataram cīvaram gahetva phaleṭṭva
dubbiṭṭhīṇam pahaya thīraṭṭhanani dhovīti cīvaram
katva poraṇam gahapatīcīvaram apāneti vīṇicbhūjītabbham

Tattha sosanīkaṃ ti susīṇe patitakam Papanīkaṃ ti
apānadīre vīṇicakam Panthīvacolīkaṃ ti vīṇicbhūjīṭṭhī-
vata pana itārena⁹ rathīkāya chīṭṭīvacolakam Saṅkaracolīkaṃ ti

¹ See above p. 59

² It is a dāṭṭham

³ S' samāddīyan

⁴ S' jetthabhatu

⁵ It is dāṭṭham

⁶ S' vīṇicbhūjīṭṭhī

sankaratthane chadditacolakam *Sotthi ja* : ti gabbhamalam
 punchitva chadditavattham Tissamaccamata kira satag
 ghanakena vatthena gabbhamalam punchapetva pamsu
 kulika ganhi'santiti Talavelimagge chaddapesi bhikkhu
 jinnakatthanattham eva ganhanti *Nahanacolan* ti yam
 bhutavejjehi sasissam nahapitva¹ kalakannikacolan² ti chad
 detva gacchanti *Tittacolan* ti nahanatitthe³ chadditapilo
 tika⁴ *Galapaccagata* : ti jam manussa susanam gantva
 paccagata nahatva chaddenti *Aggudaddhan* ti aggina dad
 dhappadesam tam hi manussa chaddenti *Golkhijitadina*
 pakatan eva tadisani pi hi manussa chaddenti *Dhajaha*
tan ti navam aruhanta dhajam bandhitva aruhanti tam
 tesam dasanatikkame gahetum vattati Yam pi vuddha
 bhumiyam dhajam bandhitva thapitam tam divinam pi
 senanam gatakale gahetum vattati *Thupacivaran* ti varu
 mukam parikkhipitva balikammam⁵ katam *Sama tacivaran*
 ti bhikkhu santakam *Abhisekikan* ti ranno abhisekatthane
 chadditacivaram *Iddhimayan* ti ehi bhikkhu civaram *Pan*
thikan ti antaramagge patitakam jam pana samikanam
 satissammosena patitam tam thokam rakkhitva gahetabbam
Yatahatan ti vatena haritva dure patitam Tam pana samike
 apasante gahetum vattati *Devadattijan* ti yam Anurud
 dhattherassa viya devatahi dinnakam⁶ *Samuddhikan* ti
 samuddavacihit thale ussaritam⁷ jam pana sanghasa dema ti
 dinnam colakabhikkhaya va caramanehi laddham na tam
 pamsukulam Bhikkhudattiye pi yam vassaggena gahetva
 va diyyati⁸ senasana-civaram va hoti na tam pamsukulam
 no gahapetva dinnam eva pamsukulam Tatrapi vam daya
 keli bhikkhussa padamule nikkhuttam tena pana bhikkhuna
 pamsukulikasam hatthe thapetva dinnam tam ekato suddhikam
 nama Yam bhikkhuno hatthe thapetva dinnam tena pana
 padamule thapitam tam pi ekato suddhikam Yam bhik
 khuno pi padamule thapitam tenapi tath eva dinnam tam

¹ S^b nahapiti ² S^{ba} kalakannucolan ³ S^{bb} sinanatitthe

⁴ S^b pilotikam

⁵ S^{bb} balikamma

⁶ *Dl 1 Co 1 j n 173 f*

⁷ S^{bb} u saditam

⁸ B^{bm} diviti bu acc b low p 6

ubhato suddhikam Yam hatthe thapetvā laddham, hatthe
yeva thapitam tam anukkatthacivaram namā Iti imam
pamsukulabhedam natvā pamsukulikenā civaram paribhuñ
jitabban ti idam ettha vidhanam

Ayam pāna pabhedo — tayo pamsukulā a uktattho, maj
jhimo mudutī Tattha sosanikam vevā ginhanto ullattho
hoti Pabbajito gāhissatī ti¹ thapitakam ginhanto majjhimo
Padamule thapetvā dinnakam ginhanto mudutī Tesu yassa
kassaci attano ruciyā khantiyā gihū² dinnakam saditvā
khane dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamsa — pamsukūlacivaram nissaya pabbajjā
ti³ vacanato nissayanurupapatipattisabbhavo, pathame ari
yavamse patitthanam arakkhadukkhabhavo apariyatta
vuttita, corabhayena abhayata paribhogatanhaya abhavo,
samanasaruppaparikkharata App[aggh]ani⁴ e eva sulabhāni
ca tāni ca anarijani ti Bhagavata samvannitapaccayata⁵
pasadikata appicchatadmani phalanipphatti sammapati
pattiya anubruhanam pacchimvya janataya ditthanugatim⁶
apadanā ti

Marasena vighataya pamsukuladharo yatī,
sannaddhakavaco yuddhe khattiyo viya sobhati

Pahaya kāsikadim varavutthanā dharitam,
yam lolagaruna ko tam pamsululam na dhariye?

Tasma hi attano bhikkhu patiññam samanussaram
yogacaranukulambī pamsukule rato siya ti

*Ayam tatra pamsukulikānge samadā aridhanappabhedabheda
nisamsarannana*

2 *Tecnarakāṅgam*

Tad anantaram pāna tecivarilāṅgam catutthakacivaram
pīṭikkhipamā tecnarikāṅgam samādiyāmī ti imesam annata

¹ S^{bb} Pabbajita gāhissanti ti

² B^{hm} gihū

³ Vin Mahavagga 'Pabbajakkhandhaka

⁴ A II, 26 S^{bb} Appamā

⁵ S^{bb} accappaccayata

⁶ B^{hm} ditthanugati

ravacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana tecivarikena civaradussam labhiva yava aphasubhavana¹ latum va na sakhoti vicarakam² va na labhati suci adisu va yam kinci³ na sampajjati tava nikkipitabbam nikkipitapaccaya doso n atthi Rajitakalato pana patthava⁴ nikkipitum na vattati dhutangacoro nama hoti Idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana avam pi tividho hoti⁵ Tattha ukkatthe na rajanakale pathamam antaravasakum va uttarasingam va rajitva tam nivasetva itaram rajitabbam tam parupitva sanghati rajitabba sanghatum pana nivasetum na vattati Idam assa gamantacenasane vattam Arannakena⁶ pana dve ekato dhoviva rajitum vattati Itha pana hanci disva sakhoti kvasavam akaddhiva upari latum evam asanne thane nividitabbam Ujjhimassa pana rujanavilavam raja nakasavam nama hoti tum nivasetva va parupitva va raja nakammam latum vattati Mudukassa sabbhagabhikkhunam civaram nivasetva va parupitva va rajanammam latum vattati

Tatratthakapaccattharitam pi tassa vattati pariharitum pana na vattati Sabbhagabhikkhunam civaram pi antaran tara paribhujitum vattati Dhutanga tecivarika⁷ pana catuttham vattamanam amsakasavam eva vattati tan ca kho vittharito vidatthi dighato ti hattham eva vattati Imesam pana tinnam pi catutthakacivaram saditakkhane yeva dhutangam bhujati Nam ettha bhedo

Iyam pan anisamsa —tecivariko bhikkhu antuttbo hoti kaypariharikena civarena ten assa pakkhino va vasmaday eva gamanam appasamatambhata vatthasannidhiparivajjanam silahukavuttita atirekacivraloluppippahanam⁸ kappive pi matakuta⁹ sillekhavuttita appicchadidnam phalanipphatti ti evam idayo guna sampajjanti¹⁰

¹ B^{hm} aphasuka^o

² S^b vicaranakam

³ S^{bh} va sva kinci

⁴ S^b patthava pana

⁵ Cf above p 61

⁶ B^b arannake B^m arannake

⁷ B^{hm} kinci

⁸ S^b c'pahanam

⁹ B^{hm} ma'takaviva

¹⁰ B^{hm} sampajjantiti

Atirekavatthatanham pahaya sannidhivivajjito dhiro
santosasukharasannū ticcivaradharo bhavati yogi

Tasma sapattacarano pakkhi va sacivaro va yogivaro
Sukham anuvicāritukamo cāranīyame ratim kayira ti

*Ayam ticcivarikāṇaṃ samadanaṃ idha iappabhedabbhedanīsamāsa
īannana*

patisaṃvedesi Imesam pana tinnam pi sanghabhattadi
atirekalabham seditakkhane va dhutangam bhujjati Ayam
ettha bhedo

Ayam pñ anisamso — *pindi jalopabhojanam nissaya
pabbajja ti*¹ vacanato nissayanurupapatipattisambhavo du
tiye ariyavamsa patitthanam aparayattavuttita *app[aggh]anti
c eia sulabhani ca tani ca anarajja* : ti² Bhagavata samvanni
tapaccayati kosajjanimmaddanati³ parisuddhajivata se
khiyapatipattipuranam aparaposita paranuggahakiriya
manappabhanam rasatanhanivaranam ganabhojana param
parabhojana carittasikkhapadehi anapattita appicchata
dinam anulomavuttita sammapatipattibruhanam pacchimā
janatanul ampanan ti

Pindiy ilopasintuttho aparayattajiviko
pñinaharaloluppo hoti catuddiso yati

Vinodiyati kosajjam ajivassa visujjhati
tasma hi natimanneyya bhikkhacariyam sumedhaso

Evārupassa hi —

Pindapatikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anannaposino
deva pihayanti tadino no ce labhasilokanissito ti

*Ajam pi idapatikāṅge samadanavidānappabhedabhedani
samsarānnana*

4 Sapadanacarikāṅgaṃ

Sapadanacarikāṅgaṃ pi *lol uppacaram patikkhipami sapa
danacarika gam sanādiyam* ti imesam annataravacanena
samadinnam hoti Tena pana sapadanacarikena gamadvare
thatva parissavabhavo sallakkhetabbo Yassa racchaya va
game va parissayo hoti tam pahaya annattha caritum vattati
Yasmim gharadvare va racchaya va game va kinci na labhati
agama¹nsam katva gantabbam Yattha kinci labhati tam
pahaya gantum na vattati Imina ca bhikkhuna kalataram
pavāsitabbam evam hi aphasukatthanam pahaya annattha

gantum sal khissati Sace pan assa vihare danam denti
 antaramagge va agacchanta manussa pa tam gahetva pinda
 patam denti vattati Ima ca maggam gacchantenapi
 bhikkhucrayelayam sampattagamam anatikkamitva cari
 tabbam eva Tattha labhiva va thokam labhiva va
 gamapatipatiya caritabban ti idam assa vidhanam

Pibhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho
 purato ahatabhikkham pi pacchato ahatabhikkham pi patik
 kamanam ahritva diyyamanam¹ pi na gahati ²advare²
 pana pattam vissajjeti Imasmim hi dhutange Mahakassa
 pattherena sadiso nama n atthi tassa pi pattavissatthatttha
 nam eva paṇṇayati

Vajjhimo purato va pacchato va ahatam pi patikkamanam
 ahatam pi gahati ²advare² pi pattam vissajjeti na pana
 bhikkham agamayamano nisidati Evam so ukkatthapinda
 patikassa anulometi Muduko tam divasam nisiditva agameti
 Ime sam pana tinnam pi loluppacare uppannamatte dhutan
 gam bhijjati Iyam ettha bhedo

Iyam pan anisamsa —kulesu niccanavakata candupa
 mata kulamaccherappahnam³ simananukampita kulupa
 kadina abhavo avhananbhinandana⁴ abhiharena anatthi
 kata appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Candupamo niccanavo kulesu
 amacchari sabbasamanukampo
 kulupakadinava vipramutto
 lotidha bhikkhu supadanacari

Loluppacaran ca pahiya⁵ tasma
 okkhattacakkhu yugamattadasa
 akanham ano bhuvati sericiram
 cireyya dhuvo supadanacari ti

*I jasi sarai lai acurikai ge sam id inavith inarrai edal eduni
 saricarat nai i*

¹ S^h diya^o but see p 63

² S^h pattadi are None reads bahu di vto as before p 66

³ S^h 'pahnam as alu i j but cf p 70^o

⁴ S^h avhana^o

⁵ D^h c iram supahiya

3 *Elāsanikāṅgam*

Elāsanikāṅgam pi nanasānabhojanam patikkhīpāmi elāsanikāṅgam samādijāmi ti ime am annataravācanena vācā dinnam hoti. Tena pīna elāsanikena vā anasālavam nīdāntena therasane anisiditva — idam māvaṃ papunīsi atīti patirupam vānam sallakkhetvā nīdītābbam. Sacca vā vipprakate bhojane icariyo vā upajjhāyo vā agacchatī uṭṭhāva vattam katum vattīti. Tipitaka Culabbhavitthero paṇṇāsa — vā anam va rakkhentva bhojanam vā, ayaṃ ca vipprakṛtibhojano tasma vattam karotu bhojanam pana mā bhujyatutī idam a. a vidhānam.

Pabbhedato pana avam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkattho ippam vā hotu bahu vā samhi bhojane ha tham otareti tato vūram ganhitum na labhati. Saccā pi mīnussa — therena na kanci bhuttam ti sappādiṃ aharanti bhesajjattam eva vattanti na aharattam. Vajjhimo vā patte bhattam na kharati tava aūṇam ganhitum labhati. avam hi bhojanapariyantiko nama hoti. Muduko vā issa na vutthati tava bhūṇitum labhati. so hi udakapariyantiko vā hoti yava patta ihovanam na ganhati tava bhūjanato asaniparivanti. lo vā vāva na vutthati tava bhūjanato. Imesam pana tinnam pi nanasanabhojanam bhuttakkhane dhutāṅgam bhijjati. Avam ettha bhedo.

Avam paṇṇāsaṃso — appabādhata appatāṅkata lahu thanam balam phasuvihāro anātirittapaccaya¹ anapatti ra vānha vinodanam appicchataḍḍanam anulomavutti a ti.

Elāsanabhojane ratam² na ratim bhojanapaccaya ruja viśanti ra e aloluppo³ pariyūpeti⁴ na kammam attano.

Iti phasuvihāraharāne sūcālekkharatupāsevite janavettha visuddhamānaso ratim elāsanabhojane vati ti⁵.

Ijam elāsanikāṅge samālanavidhānappabbhedābhedaṃ isamsa vanna idā

¹ S^{bh} anātirittapaccaya

² B^{hm} ratim

³ S^{bh} alolupo

⁴ S^{bh} pariyūpeti

⁵ S^b adati b it cf pp 64, 67 69 73 f

6 Pattapindikāṅgam

Pattapindikāṅgam pi dutiyabhājanam palikkhipamī patta
pindikāṅgam samādījamī ti imesam aññataravacanena sama
dinnam hoti Tena pana pattapindikena vāgupanakale
bhājane thapetva vājanane laddhe vāñjanam vā pathamam
khaditabbam yagu vā patabba Sace pana yagu yam pak
khipatī putimajjhakadārahī vyañjane palakkhutte yagupatī
kula¹ hoti appatīkulam eva ca latīa paribhuñjitum vattatī,
tīma² tatharupam vāñjanam sandhaya idam vuttam Yam
pina³ madhusakkarakadikam appatīkulam hoti, tam pakkipi
tibbam Ganhantena ca pamanīyuttam eva ganhitabbam
Amakā⁴akamī hatthena gahetva khādītum vattatī Tatha
pana ikatī v patte yeva pakkipitabbam, dutiyabhājanassa⁵
pana patikkhuttatta aññam rukkhapannam pi na vattatī ti
idam assa vidhanam

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi tīridho hoti Tattha ukl atthassa
aññatra ucchukkhadanakalī kacavaram pi ohaddetum na
vattatī odanapindamacchamamsapuve pi bhinditvā khādītum
na vattatī Majjhimassa e⁶ ena hatthena bhinditva khādītum
vattatī Hatthayogi nam esa Muduko pana pattayogi na ima
hoti Tassa yam sakkā hoti patte pakkipitum tam⁷ vābbam
hatthena vā dāntehi vā bhinditvā khādītum vattatī Imesam
pina tinnam pi dutiyabhājanam⁸ saditakkhane dhutāṅgam
bhijjati Ayam etthā bhedo

Ayam pan anīsamso —nīnarasatīhī vīnodanīm atīe
chitī vā pīhanam⁹ ihare pīyojanamattadassitā thīlakadī
harīnīkhedabhāvo,⁶ avīkkhittabhōjita appicchatadinam
anulomīvuttitā ti

Nanabhājanavīkkhepam hitvā okkhittīlocaṇa
khananto vīya mūlāni rasatanhaya subbato

Sīrūpam vīya santutthim, dhāryanto sumanaso
paribhuñjeyya aharam ko añño pattapindiko⁷ ti ?

1yam pattapindikāṅge sama lūnāvīdhanapabbhedābī ed imesam
saranīnana

¹ S^{1b} patikk^o alūcayā ² S^{1b} dutīyābhājanassa ³ S^{1b} omīti

⁴ S^{1b} dutīyābhājanam ⁵ So S^{1b} also Cf p 69

⁶ S^{1b} thīlakadīparīharana^o ⁷ S^{1b} I pattapindika.

7 *Khalupacchābhattikāṅgam*

Khalupacchābhattikāṅgam pi atirittabhōjanam patikkhi-
pumi, khalupacchābhattikāṅgam samādiyāmi tī imeṣam añña
tṛavacanena samadinnam hoti. Tena pana khalupaccha-
bhattikena pavareti tī puna bhōjanam kappiyam kareti na
bhuñjitabbam. Idam assa vidhanam.

Pabbhato pana ayaṃ pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkattho
vassa pathamapinde pavāraṇa nama n atthi, tasmim pana
ajjhoṇariyaṃane aññam patikkhipito hoti, tasma evam
pavarito pathamapindam ajjhoṇariva duttiyapindam na
bhuñjati. Majjhamo vassim bhōjane pavārito, tad eva
bhuñjati. Udukko pana java vana na vutthati tava bhuñ-
jati. Imeṣam pana tinnam pi pavaritanam kappiyam
karapetva¹ bhuttakkhane dhutangam bhujjati. Ayaṃ ettha
bhedo.

Ayaṃ pan anisam o — anatirittabhōjanapattiya dūribha-
vo,² odarikattabhavo, niramīsasannudhita, puna pariyesanīya
abharo, appicchatadinnaṃ anulomavuttita tī.

Pariva anaya kkhedam na vati, na karoti sannudhim dhiro,
odarikattam pajahati khalupacchābhattiko yogi.

Tasmī sugatappaṣaṭṭham santosaḡunadī vuddhisāñja-
nanam,

do e vidhūstukkamo bhujjeyyā yogi dhutangam idaṃ tī.

*Ayaṃ khalupacchābhattikāṅge samadanaṃ vidhanappabbhedabhe-
danīsaṃsavaṇṇana.*

8 *Āraṇṇikāṅgam*

Āraṇṇikāṅgam pi gāmantasenasanam patikkhipāmi, araṇṇi-
kāṅgam³ samādiyāmi tī imeṣam aññataravacanena samadin-
nam hoti. Tena pana āraṇṇikena gāmantasenasanam pa-
haya araṇṇe arunam utthiṇṇetabbam. Tattha saddhim upa-
carena gamo yeva gāmantasenasanam. Gāmo nāma yo koci
ekāṇṇutaro va anekakutiko va parikkhutto va aparikkhutto va
sīmanusso va amanusso va antamaso atirekacatumāsānirū-

¹ S^b kareti ā² B^{ma} dura^o³ S^b āraṇṇakāṅgam

tasena¹anam netva upaṭṭhatabbo kalass eva pana nū
khamitva angayuttatthane arunam utthapetabbam

Sace arunutthanavēlayam tesam abaddho vaddhati tesam
yeva kiccāṃ katabbam na dhutangasuddhikena bhavita-
bān ti idam assa² vidhāyam

Pabbhedito pana āyam pi ti viddho hoti Tattiva ukkatthēna
sabbakalam aranne arunam utthapetabbam Majjhimo cat-
taro vassike mase gamante vassit m labhati muduko hema-
tike pi Imesam pana tinnam pi yatī a paricchinnē kale
arannato agantva gamantasenasane dhamma[savāna]m³ su-
nantanam arune utthute pi dhutangam na bhijjati Sūva-
gacchantanam antaran igge utthute pi na bhijjati

Sace pūna utthute pi dhammakathike muhuttam upajjiva
gamissamati niddayantanam arunam utthahati attano va
rucīya gamantasenasane arunam utthapenti dhutangam
bhijjati ti āyam ettha bhedo

Āyam pan anisamsa — aranniko⁴ bhikkhu arannasāni m
manasikaronto bhabbo aladdham va samadhim patiladdhum
laddham va rakkhutum sattha pi ssa attamano hoti Yathā
aha — *tēna hān Vagita tassa bhikkūno attā rāno homi aran-
nāni ārena⁵ ti* Pantasenasanavasino c assa asappayarupā
dayo cittam na vikkhipanti vīgatasantaso hoti jivitanikantim
jahati⁶ pavivekasukharasam assadeti pamsuk ilikadibhavo
pi c assa patirupo hoti ti

Pavivitto asamsattho pantasenasane rato
aradhayanto nāthasā vānāvāsena manasam

Eko aranne nivasam yam sukham labhate jati-
ra am tassa na vīdanti api devā sa indaka

Pamsukulan ca eso va kavacam vīja dharayam
arannasangamagato avasesidhuta juddho

Samattho na cirīss eva jetum Māram sa vāhanam
tasāma arannavāsami ratim kayiratha pandito ti

*Āyam ara ukange sa ada avidha appabbedibbāda usamsa-
ra ti at i*

¹ B^m ettha

² S^b dhammam

³ S^b arannako

⁴ 1 iii 313

⁵ B^m jahati

9 *Rukkhamulikāgam*

(9) Rukkhamulikāgam pi *cha* *ī* am patikkhīpīmi ruk
kha mulika gāmi sa adijami ti imesam annataravacanena
samadinnam hoti Tena pana rukkhamulikena simantarika
rukkham cetiyarukkham nuyasaruikkham phalarukkham
vaggulirukkham susirarukkham viharamvijhe thitrukkhan
ti me rukkhe vivajjety *ī* vih irapaccanto thitrukkho gaheta
bo ti idam assa¹ vidhanam

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho
yatharucitam rukkham gabetvā patijaggapetum nā labhati
Pādena panna[ka]satam apinetvā vasitabbam Majjhimo
tam thanam sampattehi yeva [pati³]jaggapetum labhati
Mudukena aramikasamanuddeso pakkosiva sodhapetva sa
mam karapetva valikam⁴ okūripetva pakariparikkhepam
karapetva dvaram yojapetva vasitabbam Mahadiva e pana
rukkhamulikena tattha anisidiva vunnattha paticchanne
thane nisiditabbam Imesam pana tinnam pi channe vasam
kappitakkhane dhutangam bhijjati janitva channe arunam
utthapitamatte ti Anguttarabhanaka⁶ Ayam etthā bhedo

Ayam pan anisamsa —rukkmamulase assa¹ am nissaja pab
bajja ti⁶ vacanato nissayanurupapatipatti abbhavo appan
c eva sulabhi anī ca tā *ī* ca anarajjīmi ti⁷ Bhagavata samvanni
tapaccayata⁸ abhinham tarupannavikaradassanena anicca
sannasamutthapanata sena¹ anamaccherakammaramatanam
abbhavo devatahi sahasasitā appicchatadinam anulomavut
tita ti

Vannito Buddhasetthena nissayo ti ca bhasito
nivaso pavivittassa rukkhamulasamo kuto ?

Avasamacchera hare devata paripalite
pavivitte vasanto hi rukkhamulamhi subbato

¹ B^m ettha

³ S^{bb} jaggapetum

⁶ Cf p 76 f

⁷ A ii 26

² Sⁿ omits Cf M i 21¹

⁴ B^{hm} valukam

⁶ Vin i 58

⁸ S^{bb} ^oppaccayata

Abhirattani nilani panduni patitani ca
passanto tarupannani nuccasañnam panudati

Tasma hi Buddhadayaṃ bhavanabhiratalayami
vivittam natimaññeyya rukkhamaḷam vicakkhano ti

*Ayam rukkhamaḷikāṅge samāda vidhanappabli edabhedani
samsarattana*

1

10 *Abbhokasikāṅga*

Abbhokasikāṅgaṃ pi channāni ca rukkhamaḷaṃ ca patipaḷ
khipami abbhokasikāṅgaṃ samādiyami ti imesam annatara
vacanena samādinnaṃ hoti Tassa pana abbhokasikāssa
dhammasavanaya va uposathatthaya va uposathagaram pavī
situm vattati Sace pavitthassa devo vassati [deva¹]vassa
mane anikkhamitva vassuparame nikkhamitabbam bhoja
nasalam va aggisalam va pavisitva vattam i tum bhojana
salayam there bhikkhu bhāttena apucchitum uddisātena va
uddisāpentena va channam pavisitum bho dunnikkhattani
mancapithadani anto pavesetum ca vattati Sace maggaṃ
gacchantena vuddhatarāṇaṃ² parikkhāro gahito hoti deve
vassante maggaṃajjhe tthitāṃ salāṃ pavisitum vattati Sace
na kinca gahitaṃ hoti salāṃ tthassāmi ti³ vegenā gantum na
vattati Pakatigatiya gantva⁴ pavitthena pana yava vassu
parama tthitva gantabbāṃ ti idam assa vidhānaṃ Rukkhā
maḷikassa pi es eva nayo

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi ti vidho hoti Tattha ukkathassa
rukkham va pabbatam va geham va upanissaya vasitum na
vattati abbhokāse yeva civarakutima katva vasitabbam
Vajjhimaṃsa rukkhapabbatagehani upanissaya anto apavisit
va⁵ vasitum vattati Mudukaṃsa acchannamamariyadam⁶ pab
bharam pi sakkaṃ mandapo pi pithapato pi khettarakkhakadihi
chadditva tatrathakakutika pi vattatati Inesam pana
tinnam pi vasatthaya channāni ca rukkhamaḷaṃ ca pavitthal

¹ S^{bb} omit² B^{hm} vassamiti³ B^{hm} appav^o⁴ Sth buddhatarāṇaṃ⁵ B^{hm} Pakatiya gantva⁶ Sth acchinnamariyadam

khane dhutangam bhujjati jññitva tattha arunam utthapita
matte ti Anguttarabhanaka¹ Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso -avaśapalibodhupacchedo thina
muddhapanudanam magā² viya asa gacarino aniketa viharanti
bhikkhū aro ti pasamsaya anurupata nissangata catuddisata
app echatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Anagariyabhavaśsa anurupe adullabhe
taramanivitanam hi ca dadipappabhasite

Abbhokase vaśam bhikkhu migabbhutena cetaśa³
thunam ddham vinodetva bhavanaramatam sito

Pavivekaraśassadam na cirasā eva vindati
yasma tasma hi sappanno abbhokase rato⁴ siya ti

*Ayam abbi okusika ge samadana vidhanappabhedadani
sarisaia i ana⁵*

11 Sosanika gam

Sosanikangam pi na susimam patikkhipa ni sosanikangam
samudiyumi ti imesam annataravacanena samadinnaṃ hoti
Tena pan sosanikena yaṃ manussa gamam nivesanta⁶
idaṃ susanaṃ ti vaśatthapenti na tattha vaśitabbam Na
hi matasaṃre ajjhāpitaṃ tam susanaṃ nama hoti jhāpitakalato
pana patthaya sāce pi dvadasavassani chadditaṃ tam susa
naṃ eva

Tasmim pan vaśantena cankamamandapadim laretva
mancapitham paṇṇapetva⁷ paṇṇaparibhojanīyaṃ upattha
petva dhammaṃ vaścentena na vaśitabbam Garukam hi
idaṃ dhutangam tasma uppannaparisaṃsa viḥatattthaya
saṅghattheraṃ va rajayuttakam va jññapetva appamattena
vaśitabbam Cankamantena addhakkhukena alahanam olo

¹ Cf p 74 ~7

² S i 199 PTS ed magi Cf ii 11 there B^{hm} miga
S^b magika

³ U i 450 I in ii 184

⁴ B^{hm} abbhokaśarato

⁵ B^{hm} amvannaṃ but see below p 71

⁶ S^{bh} niva etva

B^{hm} paṇṇa^o

kentena cīnkamītabbam Susanam gacchantena pi maha
 patha ukkamma uppathamaggēna gantabbam Diva yeva
 aranīmanam vavatthapētabbam evam hi ssa tam rattim
 bhayanakam na bhavīsi¹ti amanussa rattim viravitva
 viravitva ahundanta pi na kenaci pāharitabba Ekadivasam
 pi susanam agantum nā vattati Majjhīmayamam susane
 khetvā pacchīmayame patikkamītum vattīti Angutta
 rabhānaka¹ Amanussanāṃ piyaṃ tilapīthamasabhaṭṭa
 majjhāmaṃsakkhīratelīgulādi khajjabhojjaṃ na sevītabbam
 Kulagehaṃ na pavasītabbān ti idam assa vidhaṇaṃ

Pabbhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkātthēna
 yattha dhuvadaha¹ dhuvakunapa dhuvārodanāni atthi tatth
 eva vasītabbam majjhīmassa tīsu ekasmiṃ pi satī vattati
 mudulassā vuttanāyena susanālakkaṇaṃ pattamatte vat
 tati Imesaṃ pana tinnāṃ pi na susanābhī vacakkippānena²
 dhutāṅgaṃ bhijjati Susanāṃ agatadivase ti Anguttara
 bhānaka Ayam ettha bhedo

īyam paṇaṃ amī amso — maranāvatīpātīlabho appamāda
 viharita asubhaṇīmittadhīgaṃ kamaṃgavīnodanāṃ abhin
 haṃ kāsasabhaṇadassanāṃ samvegābahulata arogyāma
 dadippaṇaṃ bhayābheravasāhanata amanussanāṃ garu
 bhavānīyata appacchatadināṃ anulomavuttīti ti

Sosānīkām hi³ maranānusatīppabhāva
 niddagatāṃ pi na phusanti⁴ pamadadosa
 sampasāto ca kunāpaṃ bahūni tāsā
 kamanuragā vacagatā⁵ pi na hoti cittaṃ

Samvegāṃ eti vipulāṃ na madāṃ upeti
 samma attho ghatati nibbutīṃ esamāno
 sosānīkāṅgaṃ itī nekagunāvaḥatta
 nibbānānīnnaḥadayēna nī evītabbān ti

*Ayam sosa unīkange samāda aradīa appabbhedabhedu nīsaṃsa
 ra ti atīa⁶*

¹ B^{hm} dhuvataha

² S^b vacāṃ kappānena

³ S^b sosānīkāṅgi B^{hm} cīkāṇ hi

⁴ S^b phussanti

⁵ B^{hm} kamanubhāvavācā^o

⁶ So all editions See above, p 76 n 5

12 *Yathasanthatikangam*

Yathasanthatikangam pi senāsa va'ol oppam patikkhapamā
 yatī isarītiatikangam samādiyāmi ti imeṣam annataravaca
 nena amādinnaṃ hoti Tena pana yathasanthatikena yad
 as a sena anam idam tujham papunatitī gahitam hoti ten eva
 tutthabham na anno utthapetabbo —idam assa vidhanam

Pabbhato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho
 attano pattaṣenaṣanam dure ti va accaṣanne ti va amanuṣaḍi
 ghajatikādihi upaddutaṃ ti va unhan ti va sitalaṃ ti va puc
 chitum na labhati majjhimo pucchitum labhati gantva pana
 oloketum na labhati muduko gantva oloketva sa o aṣa tam
 na ruccati mūḍam gahetum labhati Imeṣam pana tinnam
 pi senaṣanaloluppe uppannamatte dhutangam bhijjati ti
 ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anīsamso —yam laddham tena tutthabban ti
 vuttovadakarīnam sabrahmacarīnam hitesita hinapanutvā
 kappapaccāso anurohavirodhappahānam aticchataya
 dvāripadānam appicchatadinam anulomavuttitī ti

na dhutangena attino kilese dhum kevalam anne¹ dhutina
 gena ovadatī anusavatī Upanandatthero² viya ayam na
 dhuto dhutavado Yath aha —*taṇḍam ayaṣṣa Upanando*
Saljaputto na dhuto dhutavado ti Yo ubhayavipanno
 Laludayi³ viya ayam neva dhuto na dhutavado Yath aha
 —*taṇḍaṇḍa jasma Laludayi i eva dhuto na dhutavado ti* Yo
 pana ubhayasampanno Dhamma Senapati⁴ viya ayam
 dhuto c eva dhutavado ca Yath aha —*taṇḍam ayaṣṣa*
Sciriputto dhuto c eva dhutavado ca ti (3) Dhutadhamma
 veditabba ti appicchata santutthita, sallekhatā pavivekata
 idam atthita ti ime dhutangacetanaya parivaraḥ pañca
 dhamma-appiccham yeva nissaya ti adivacanato dhutadham

1a dhutāṅgaṃ attano kilese dhūṇi. Levalam anne¹ dhutaṅ-
 gaṃ ovaḍaṭṭi anusaṣaṭṭi Upanandattthero² viya ayam na
 dhuto, dhutavādo. Yathā aha — *taṃ jalaṃ aṃsaṃ Upanaḍo*
Sakjapatto 1a dhuto dhutavādo ti. Yo ubhayaṃpanno
 Laludayo³ viya ayam neva dhuto na dhutavādo. Yathā aha
 — *taṃ jalam aṃsaṃ Laludayo 1eva dhuto 1 dhutavādo ti*. Yo
 pana ubhayaṃpanno Dhamma Senipati⁴ viya ayam
 dhuto e eva dhutavādo ca. Yathā aha — *taṃ jalam aṃsaṃ*
Siripatto dhuto e eva dhutavādo ca ti. (3) Dhutaḍḍhamma
 veditabbā ti appicchatā, santuttulhā, sullekhatā, pavivekatā
 idaṃ atthita ti ime dhutaṅgacetanāya parivaraḥ pañca
 dhammā appiccham jeva māsāyā ti idhaṃ canato dhutaḍḍham-
 mā nama. Tattha appicchatā ca santuttulhā ca alobhe anu-
 patanti,⁵ sullekhatā ca pavivekatā ca dvīsu dhammeṃ anupa-
 tanti alobhe ca amohe ca idaṃ atthitaṃ nanam eva. Tat-
 tha alobhena patikāhepavattā u lobham amohena ti
 1eva idhaṃ aṃsaṃ iticchādaḥ moham dhūṇati. Alobhena ca
 anunnatānam pati eva amukhena pavattam kāmā sukha-
 nuyogam, amohena dhutaṅgaṃ uati sullekhamukhena pavattam
 attakālamathā nuyogam dhūṇati. Tasmā ime dhammā dhu-
 taḍḍhammā ti veditabbā. (1) Dhutaṅgaṃ veditabbamiti
 teraṃ dhutaṅgaṃ veditabbam paṃ ikhāṇam.

kaṣikāṅgaṃ, rukkhamaḥikāṅgaṃ, soṣaṇikāṅgaṃ ti imāni tīni
 duppariharāni, bhikkhunīyāhi dutiyākaṃ vīna vasitum na
 vattatī. Evarupe ca thāne samānacchanda dutiyākaṃ dullaḥha¹
 Sace pi labheyya samsatthaviharato na mucceyya. Evā m
 satī yass atthaya dhutāṅgaṃ seveyya svec assa attho na
 sampajjeyya. Evāṃ paribhūñjitum asakkuneyyataya pañca
 hapetvā bhikkhunīmāni atthi evā hontīti veditabbam.

Yathā vuttasu pañca thapetvā tecivarikāṅgaṃ sesaṇi dīva
 dasa samāneraṇam, satta sikkhamāṇasaṃāneraṇam veditab
 bam. Upasaka upasikaṇam pañca ekaṣaṇikāṅgaṃ pattapīṇ
 dīkaṅgaṃ ti imāni dve² patirupāni c eva sikkha ca paribhū
 jītum ti dve dhutāṅgaṇi. Evāṃ vyasato dve cattalīsa
 hontī ti.

Āyam samāsa-vyasato vāṇaṇa

Ettavata ca sīle patitthā ja naro sappanno ti imissa gathava
 silasamadhīpannamukhena desite Visuddhi Magge yehi appic
 chata santutthitadihi guṇehi vuttappakarassa silassa vadanam
 hoti te am sampadanattham samadattabbadhutāṅgaṇa
 bhasita³ hoti.

*Iti sudhāya apamojjaṭṭhaya kote Visuddhi Magge Dhutaḍḍi
 niddeso nama dutiya paricchedo*

¹ B^{hm} add va

² S^b omits S^b imāni evā

³ S^b bhasita

III

TATIYO PARICCHEDO

KAMMATTHĀNA-GAḬANA-NIDDEṢO

Idam yasmā evam dhutangapariharanasampāditehi appie
chatādihi guṇehi pariyodāte imasmiṃ sīle patitthitena

sīle patitthāya naro sapaṇṇo cittaṃ pannañ ca bhāṇayan ti

‘acanato cīttasīsenā niddittho samādhī bhāvetabbo, so ca
atī‘aṅkhepadesitattā viññatum pi tīva na suharo, papeva
bhāvetum, tasmā tassa vitthārañ ca bhāvanānayañ ca das-
setum idam pañhakammam hoti —

- (1) Ko samādhī ?
- (2) Ken’ atthena¹ samādhī ?
- (3) Kān’ as‘a lakkhana rasa-paccupatthāna padatthānāni
- (4) Katividho samādhī ?
- (5) Ko o’ as‘a ‘aṅkilesa ?
- (6) Kim vōdānam ?
- (7) Katham bhāvetabbo ?
- (8) Samādhubhāvanāya ko ām‘amso ti ?

tasma yassa dhammassanubhavena ekarammane cittacetasika samam samma ca avikkhipamana¹ avippakinna ca hutva titthanti idam samadhanan ti veditabbam

(3) *Ka i assa lakkha a rasa paccupatthana padattla ani ti* ² Ettha pana avikkhepalakkhano samadhi vikkhepaviddhamsa na raso avikampana paccupatthano *sukkhino cittam san a dli jati ti*² vacanato pana sukham assa padatthanam

(4) *Katavidho samadhi ti* avikkhepalakkhanena tava eka vidho u pacara appanavasena duvidho tatha lokiya lokut tarava ena sappitikanippitakavasena sukhasahagata upek khasahagatavasena ca Tividho hma majjhima panutavase na tatha savitakka savicaradivasena pitisahagatadivasena paritta mahaggatappamanavasena ca Catubbidho dukkha patipada dandhabhinnadivasena tatha paritta parittaram manadivasena catujhanangavasena³ hanabhagiyadivasena lamavacaradivasena adlupativasena ca Pancavidho panca kanaye pancajhanangavasenati⁴

Tattha *ekavidla* kotthaso uttanattho yeva

Dvidha kotthase channam anussatitthananam marana satiya⁵ upasamanussatiya abare patikulasannaya⁶ cati dhatuvavatthanassa ti imesam vasena laddhacittakaggata ya ca appana samadhinam pubbabhage elaggata —ayam upacarasamadhi *Patlamassa jhanassa parikam ani patla massa jhanassa a a tarapaccajena paccajo ti*⁷ adi vacanato pana ya parikammanantara elaggata —ayam appana samadhi ti evam upacarappana⁸ vasena duvidho Dutiyaduke tisū bhumisu kusalacittakaggata lokiyo samadhi ariyamagga sampayutta ekaggata lokuttaro samadhi ti evam lokiya lokuttaravasena duvidho Tatiyaduke catukkanaye dvisu pancakanaye tisū jhanesu elaggata sappitilo samadhi avi

¹ Sth avikkhippamana

² D iii 242 S iv 78 301 v 393

³ Sth catujhanangavasena

⁴ S^b pancajhanangavasenati

⁵ B^{hm} maranussatiya

⁶ Sth patikulasannaya

⁷ P Tikapatthana S^b refers also to Pts (?) u d to Petako

⁸ So S^b B^{hm} S^b appana

seseu dvisu jhanesu ekaggata nippitiko samadhi upacara samadhi paṇa siya sappitiko siya nippitiko ti evam sappitika nippitika vasena duvidho Catutthaduke catukkanaye tisu pancakanaye catusu jhanesu ekaggata sukkasahagato samadhi avasesasum upekkhasahagato samadhi upacara samadhi paṇa siya sukkasahagato siya upekkhasahagato ti evam sulhasahagata upelkhasahagata vasena duvidho

Tikesu pathamattike patiladdhimmatto hino natissubhavito majjhimo subhavito vasippatto panito ti evam luna majjhima panitavasena tividho Dutiyattike pathamajjhanasamamhi saddhim upacarasamadhuna savitakkasavicaro panca kanaye dutiyajjhanasamadhi avitakka vicaramatto Yo hi vitakkamatte yeva adinavam disva vicare adisva kevalam vitakkappahanamattam akanhamano pathamajjhanam atikkhamati so avitakka vicaramattam samadhim patilabbhati Tam sandhay etam vuttam Catukkanaye pana dutiyadisu pancakanaye tatiyadisu tisu jhanesu ekaggata avitakka vicaro samadhi ti evam savitakka savicaradivasena tividho Tatiyattike catukkanaye adito dvisu pancakanaye ca tisu jhanesu ekaggata pitisahagato samadhi Te sveda tatiye ca catutthe ca jhane ekaggata sukkasahagato samadhi avasane upekkhasahagato Upacarasamadhi pana pitisukkasahagato va hoti upekkhasahagato va ti evam pitisahagatadivasena tividho Catutthattike upacarabhumiyam ekaggata paritto samadhi rupavacararupavacsrakusale ekaggata¹ mahaggato samadhi ariyamaggasampayutta ekaggata appamāṇo samadhi ti evam paritta mahaggatappamanavasena tividho

Catukhesu pathamacatukke atthi samadhi dukkhapatipado dandhabhinno atthi dukkhatipadokhippabhinno atthi sukkhatipado dandhabhinno atthi sukkhatipado khippabhinno ti² Tattha pathamasamannaharato patthaya yava tasā tassa jhanassa upacaram uppajjati tava pavatta samadubbhavana patipada ti vuccati Upacarato pana patthaya yava appana tava pavatta panna abhinna ti vuccati Sa pan esa patipada ekaccasā dukkha hoti nivaranaṁ paccamī kadhammasamudacragahanataya keccha asukhasavana ti

¹ *Sb* kaggata² *Dhs* §§ 176-80 *Vibh* 331 f

attho, ekaccassa tad abhāvena sukhā Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, madda asīghappavatti, ekaccassa khippā, amadda asīghappavatti.

Tattha yāni parato sappāyāsappāyāni ca palibodhupacche dāḍini¹ pubbakiccāni ca appanā kosallāni ca vannayissāma² Tesu yo asappāyasevī hoti, tassa dukkhapatipada dandhā ca abhiññā hoti, sappāyasevino sukhapatipadā khippā ca abhiññā Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyāni sevitrā, apara bhāge sappāyasevī hoti, pubbabhāge vā sappāyāni sevitrā, aparabhāge asappāyasevī, tassa vomissakatā vedittabbā Tathā palibodhupacchedādīkam³ pubbakiccāni asampādetvā bhāvanam anuyuttassa dukkhapatipadā hoti, vipariyāyena sukhā. Appanā kosallāni³ paṇa asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampādentassa khippā.

Api ca tanhā avijjāvasena, samatha-vipassanādhikaravasena capi etāsam pabbhedo vedittabbo Tanhabbhūttassa hi dukkhā padā hoti, anabbhūttassa sukhā Avijjabhūttassa ca dandhābhiññā hoti, anabbhūttassa khippā

Yo ca samathe akatādhikāro, tassa dukkhapatipadā hoti, ka tādīkārassa sukhā Yo pana vipassanāya akatādhikāro hoti, tassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, katādhikārassa khippā

Kileśindriyavasena cāpi etāsam pabbhedo vedittabbo. Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhapatipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā patipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti

Iti imāsu patipadā abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya patipadāya dandhāya ca abhiññāya samādhim pāpunāti, tassa so samādhi dukkhapatipado dandhābhiññā ti vuccati. Eṇa nayo sesattaye pi ti evaṃ dukkhapatipada-dandhābhiññādivasena catubbidho

Dutiya catulle atthi samādhi paritto parittārammano, atthi paritto appamānārammano, atthi appamāno parittārammano, atthi appamāno appamānārammano ti. Tattha yo samādhi appaguno upari jhānassa paccayo bhavitum na sakkoṭi, ayam

¹ Bhm pal^o.

² Bhm oṇissāmi.

³ S^{bh} appanā-. Cf 85, n^o 2.

ajari vuccati clandasamadhi Virajari ce bhikkhu
 pe cittari ce bhikkhu pe umamsam ce bhik
 khu adhipatiri karitva labhati samadhi labhati cittaassa ekag
 gatai —ayam vuccati umasasamadhi ti¹ evam adhipatira
 sena catubbidho

Pancake yam catuklabhede vuttam dutiyam jhanam tam
 vitakkamuttatikkamena dutiyam vitakkavicaratikkamena
 tatiyam ti evam dvidha bhinditva panca jhanani veditabbani
 Tesani angabhuta ca² panca samadhi ti evam pancajhananga
 vasena pancavidhata veditabba

(5) *Ho c assa sankilesa?* (6) *Kim toda ian ti ettha pana vissaj*
janam Vibhange vuttam eva Vuttam hi tattha sa kilesan
*ti / a/ abhagijo dhammo Vodanan ti visevabhagijo dhammo ti*³
 Tattha pathamassa jhanassa labhim kamasahagata sanña
 minasilara samudacaranti hanabhagini panna ti imina
 nayena hanabhagijo dhammo veditabbo Avitakkasahagata
 sanna manasikara samudacaranti visesabhagini panna ti
 imina nayena visesabhagijo dhammo veditabbo

7 *Kathari bhavetabbo* ti ettha pana yo tava ayam *lokīya*
lokuttara vasena duvidho ti adisu ariyamaggaampayutto
 samadhi vutto tassa bhavananayo paunabhavananayen
 eva sangahito⁴ Pannaya hi bhavitaya so bhavito hoti
 tasma tam sandhaya evam bhavetabbo ti na kinci visum
 vadama Yo panayam *lokīyo* so vuttanayena silani visodhe
 tva suparisuddhesile patitthitena yassa dasasu palibodhesu⁵
 palibodho atthi tam upacchinditva, kammattahanadayakam
 kalyanamittam upasankamitva, attano carīyanukulam catta
 lisaya kammattahanesu annataram kammattahanam gahetva
 samadhibhavanaya manurupam viharam pahaya anurupe
 vihare viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katva
 sabbam bhavinavidhanam aparīhapentena bhavetabbo ti
 Ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam pana vittharo —yam tava vuttam yassa dasasu
 palibodhe u palibodho atthi tam upacchinditva ti ettha —

¹ *I bh* 216 19 Cf *S* v 268 f

² *S*^b omits

⁴ *B*^{hm} o hito

³ *I bh* 313

⁵ *B*^{hm} palī through out

Avaso ca kulam labho, gano kammañ ca pañcamam,
addhanam ñāti abidho gantho, iddhi ti te dasa ti

ime dasa palibodha nama

Tattha *avaso* yeva avasapalibodho *Esā nayo kuladāsu*
Tattha (1) *avaso* ti eko pi ovariko vuccati, ekam pi parive
nam sakalo pi sangharamo Svayam na sabbass eva palī
bodho hoti

Yo pan ettha navakammadisu nissukkam vā apajjati, ba
hubhandasannicayo va hoti yenā kenaci va karanena apek
khava¹ patibaddhacitto² tass eva palibodho hoti, na itarassa
fatridam vattbu —dve kira kulaputta Anuradhapura nik
khamitva anupubbena³ Thuparame pabbajimsu Tesu eko
dve matikā paguna⁴ katva pañcavassiko hutva paviretva
Pcinakhandarajim⁵ nama gato, eko tatth eva vasati Pa
cinakhandarajim gato⁶ tattha ciram vasitva, therō hutva,
cintesi patisallanasaruppam idam thanam handa nam sa
haya-kassapi arocemi ti Tato nikkhamitva anupubbena
Thuparamam pavisi Pavisantam yeva nam disva samana
vassikatthero paccuggantva pattacivaram patiggahetva vat
tam akasi Agantukatthero senasanam pavisitva cintesi
idani me sahayo sappim va phantam va panakam va pesisati,
ayam hi imasmim nagare ciram nivasi ti So rattim aladdha
pato cintesi idani upatthakehi gahitam jagukhajjakam pesis
ati ti Tam pi adisva palinanta n atthi pavitthassa
maññe dassatiti⁷ pato va tena saddhim gamam pavisi Te
dve ekam vithim caritva ulunkamattam yagum labhitva
aśanasalayam nisiditva pivimsu Tato agantuko cintesi
mbaddhayagu maññe n atthi, bhattakale idani manussa
panitam bhattam dassanti ti Tato bhattakale pi pindiya
caritva laddham eva bhujitva aha kim, bhante, sabbaka
lam evam yapetha ti? Am, avuso ti Bhante, Pacina
khandaraji phasuka, tattha gacchama ti Thero nagarato

¹ S^b apekkhava

³ S^b omi

⁵ Cf *Mhv* XIII, l 5 *Geiger's Trans*, p 135, n 3

⁶ B^{hm} rajigato

² B^{hm} patibandha^o

⁴ S^b pagunam

⁷ S^b dassantiti

dukkhivadarena nikkhamanto kumbhakāragamamaggam
 patipajji Itaro aha kim pana,¹ bhante, imam maggam
 patipannattha ti? ² Nanu tvam, avuso, Pacinakhandarajya
 vānnam abhasi ti Kim pana, bhante, tumhakam ettakam
 kalam vasitatthane na loca atirekapanikkharo atthi ti
 Im, avuso, mañcapītham sanghikam, tam patissamitam eva
 aññam hñci n atthi ti Mayham pana, bhante, kattara
 dādo telanā upahanatthavika ca tatth evā ti Taya, avuso,
 ekadivāsam vasitva ettakam thapitan ti Āma, bhante ti
 So pīśannacitto theram vanditva —tumhadāsanam, bhante,
 sabbattha araññavāso yeva Thuparamo catunnam Buddha
 nam dhatunidhanatthanam, Lohapasade sappayam dhamma
 savaṇam, Mahacetiyadaśanam theradaśanañ ca labbhati,
 Buddhakalo viya pavattati² Idh eva tumhe vasatha ti
 dutivādīvase pattacivaram gaheva sayam eva agamasī ti
 idīssa avaso na palibodho hoti

(ii) *Kūlan* ti ñatikulam va upatthakakulam va Ekaccassa
 hi upatthakakulam pi sukhite sukhito ti adina nayena sam
 satthaviharato³ palibodho hoti, so kulamanusakehi vin
 dhammasāvanaya samantaviharam pi na gacchati Ekac
 cassa matapitaro pi palibodha na honti, Korandakavihara
 vasittherassa bhagīneyyadaharabhikkhuno viya So kira
 uddesattham Rohanam⁴ agamasī Therabhagīni pi upasika
 vāda theram tassa pivattim pucchati Thero ekadivāsam
 daharam anessamiti Rohanabhīmukho payasi Daharo pi —
 cīram idha me⁵ vuttham upajjhāyam dāmi passitva upasikaya
 ca pavattim ñatva agamissami ti Rohanato nikkhami Te
 ubho pi Gangatire⁶ samagacchimsu So annatarasmim ruk
 khamule therassa vattam katva khami jasi ti? pucchito
 tam attham arocesi Thero sutthu te katam upasika pi
 vāda pucchati aham pi etad attham eva agito gaccha tvam,
 aham pana idh eva imam vāsam vasissami ti tam uyyoje i

¹ S^b omī

² S^b vattati

³ S^b cāmsatthāssa viharato

⁴ Cf *Mh* xii, l 6 Cf *Geiger's Trans* p 146, n 2

⁵ S^b cīram me idha.

⁶ ? The Venuk ganga See *op cit* n ap facing p 1

So vassupanayikādivase yeva tam viharam patto Sena-
 nam pi ssa pītara karitāma eva pattāma Ath assa pīta
 dutiyādivase agantva kassa bhante amhakāma senāsanāma
 pattāma ti pucchānto agantukassa¹ daharassa ti sutva tam
 upasānakāmitva vanditva aha bhante amhakāma senāsane
 vassāma upagataṃ vattāma atthi ti Kim upasaka ti?
 Tamasāma amhakāma yeva ghare bhikkhāma gahetva pavaretvā
 gāmanakāle apucchitabbāma ti So tūhībhavē na adhivāsēsi
 Upasako pi gharaṃ gantva amhakāma avasē eko agantuko
 ayyo upagato sakkaccaṃ upatthatabbo ti aha Upasika
 sadhu ti sampaticchitva paritāma khaṇḍāyāma bhōjāyāma
 patiyadesi Daharo pi bhaddakāle natigharaṃ āgamaṃ na
 māma koci saṃjāni So tamasāma pi tattha pīṇapātāma parit-
 bhujitva vassāma² yuttho aham gacchāma ti apucchi Ath
 assa natāka sīva bhante gacchissatha ti³ dutiyādivase ghare
 yeva bhōjetva telanāliṃ puretvā ekāma gulapīṇāma navāhat-
 thanā ca sītākaṃ dātvā gacchathā bhante ti ahamso So
 ānūmodanāma kati Rohanābhīmukho paṇḍito Upajjhāyo
 pi ssa pavaretvā patipathāma āgacchānto pubbe ditthattāma
 yeva tam addasa So ānātarasāma rūkkhāmaule therā sīva
 vattāma vāsi Athā māma therō pucchi Kim bhaddāmaukha⁴
 dittha te upasika ti? So āma bhante ti sabbāma pavattāma
 ārocetva tena telena therassa pade makkhetva gulena paṇḍa-
 māma kati pavetva⁵ tam pi sātākaṃ therassa eva dātvā the-
 rāma vanditva māyāma bhante Rohanāma yeva sappāyāma ti
 āgamaṃ Therō pi viharaṃ agantva dutiyādivase Korāṇḍā-
 kagāmaṃ paṇḍito Upasika pi māyāma bhātā māma puttāma
 gahetva idāma āgacchissati ti⁶ sādā maggaṃ olōkayāmaṇā
 va titthati Sa tam ekākaṃ eva āgacchāntāma disva māto
 māma mānne puttō⁷ āyāma⁸ therō ekako va āgacchati ti therā sīva
 padāmaule nīpatitva⁹ paridevāmaṇā rodī Therō māna dā-
 haro¹⁰ appicchatāya attāmaṃ ājānapetvā va gato ti tam¹⁰ sām-

¹ S^{1b} agantuka² S^{1b} omite S^{1b} yutthavasso³ B^{1b} gacchathati⁴ S^{1b} bhaddamukha⁵ B^{1b} o it⁶ S^{1b} idāma āgacchati! idāma āgacchati ti⁷ S^{1b} vām⁸ S^{1b} patitva⁹ S^{1b} nuna daharo¹⁰ S^{1b} inserte upasikāma

assasēva sabbam pavattim arocetva pattatthavikato tam
 satakam niharitva dassesi¹ Upasika paṇḍitva puttana
 gatadisabhimukha urena upajjiva namasāmana aha
 mayham puttasadisam vata manne bhikkhum kavasakkhum
 katva Bhagava Rathavinitapatipadam² Nalakapatipadam³
 Tuvatskapatipadam⁴ Catupaccayasantoṣa Bhavanaramata
 dipakam Maha ariyavampapatipadan⁵ ca desesi Vijata
 matuya nama gehe temasam bhuñjamaṇo pi⁶ aham putto
 tvam mata ti na vakkhati! Aho! acchariyamaṇusso ti
 Evarupassa matapitaro pi palibodha na honti pag eva annam
 upatthakakulan ti

(iii) *Labho* ti cattaro paccaya Te katham palibodha
 honti? Punnavantas a hi bhikkhuno gatagatatthane ma
 nussa mahapariṇare paccaye denti So tesam anumodento,
 dhammam desento, samanadhammam katum na okasam
 labhati Arunuggamanato vava pathamayamo, tava manus
 sasamsaggo na upacchijjati Puna balavapaccuse yeva
 bahulikapindapatika⁷ agantva bhante, asulo upasako upa
 sika amacco amaccadhita tumhakam dassanakama⁸ ti vadanti
 So ganha, avuso, pattacivaran ti gamanasajjo va hoti ti nic
 cayavato, tass eva⁹ te paccaya palibodha honti Tena
 ganam pahaya yattha nam na jananti, tattha ekakena cari
 tabbam Evam so palibodho upacchijjati ti¹⁰

(iv) *Gano* ti Suttantikagano va Abhidhammikagano va,
 yo tassa uddesam va paripuccham va dento samanadhammassa
 okasam na labhati, tass eva¹¹ gano palibodho hoti tena so
 evam upacchinditabbo Sace tesam bhikkhunam bahum
 gahitam¹² hoti, appam avasittham, tam utthapetva arannam
 pavasitabbam Sace appam gahitam,¹³ bahum¹⁴ avasittham,

¹ B^m dasseti² Cf M i, 140³ Cf Nalakasutta, Sn III, 11, Comy p 483, n 1⁴ B^m tuvattaka^o Cf Sn iv, 14⁵ Cf ii, 26 28⁶ S^b omits⁷ B^m bahulika^o⁸ B^m dāṭṭhukama⁹ S^b evam.¹⁰ S^b upacchijjati¹¹ S^b tassa¹² B^m bahugahitam¹³ S^b gatam¹⁴ B^m bahu

yojanato param agantva antoyojanaparicchede aññam gana vacakam upasankamutva ime ayasmā uddesadīhi sangaha tu ti vattabbam. Evam pi¹ alabhamanena mayham, avuso, ekam kiccim atthi tumhe yatha phasukatthanani gacchatha ti ganam pahīya attano kammam katabban ti²

(१) *Kamman* ti navakammam. Tam karontena vaddhaki adīhi laddhaladdham janitabbam, katal ate ussukkam apajjitabbam ti sabbāda³ pahibodho hoti. So pi evam upacchindi tabbo sace appam avasittham hoti nitthapetabbam. Sace bahum⁴ sanghukam ce⁵ navakammam sanghassa va sangha bharaharīkabhikkhunam va niyyadetabbam attano santa kam ce attano bharaharakanam niyyadetabbam. Tadise ilabhantenā sanghassa pariccajitva gantabbam ti.

atabbam eva Attha tesam bhesajjam n atthu attano
 untakam databbam Asati bhikkhacariyaya pariyesitva
 1 databbam eva Bhatubhaginimam pana tesam santakam
 va yojetva databbam Sace n atthu attano santakam tava
 alikam datva² paccha labhantena ganhitabbam alabhantena
 a codetabba Annatakassa bhaginiya samikassa³ bhesajjam
 eva katum na datum vattati tuyham samikassa dehi ti
 atva pana bhaginiya databbam Bhatujayaya pi es eva
 4 yo Tesam pana putta⁵ imassa nataka yeva ti tesam
 datum vattati ti⁶

(viii) *Abadho* ti yo loci rogo so badhayamano⁷ palibodho
 oti tasma bhesajjakaranena upacchunditabbo Sace pana
 atipaham bhesajjam karontassa pi na vupasammati naham
 uyham daso na bhatako tam yeva hi⁸ posento anamatagge
 amsaravatte dukkham patto⁹ ti attabhavam garahitva
 amanadhammo katabbo ti

(ix) *Gantho* ti pariyaatti pariharanam tam sajjhayadihi
 uccavyavatass eva¹⁰ palibodho hoti na itarassa Tatr'
 mani vatthum —Majjhimabhanaka Revatthero¹¹ kira Mala
 yavasi Revattherassa¹² santikam gantva kammattathanam
 yaci Thero lidiso si avuso pariyaattiyam ti pucchi
 Majjhimo me bhante paguno ti Avuso Majjhimo
 nam eso duppariharo Mulapannasam¹³ sajjhayantassa
 Majjhimapannasako¹⁴ agacchati, tam sajjhayantassa Upa-
 pannasako¹⁵ —kuto tuyham kammattathanam ti? Bhante,
 tumhakam santike kammattathanam labhitva puna na olo-
 kessemi ti kammattathanam gahetva ekunavisa ti vassam sajjha-
 jam akatva visatime vasse arahattam patva sajjhayatthaya
 igitanam bhikkhunam visati me, avuso vassam pariyaattim

¹ S^b datva tava alikam

² S^b putto

³ S^{ba} badhamano

⁴ S^{ba} dukkhapatto

⁵ S^b °devatthero

⁶ M Suttas I 50

⁷ B^m Uparima^o M Suttas 101 152

⁸ B^{ba} bhaginisami^o

⁹ S^b vattati

¹⁰ S^{ba} yevam hi

¹¹ B^{bm} omit

¹² S^b °devattherassa

¹³ M Suttas ol 100

anolokenta^{sa} api ca kko kataparicayo aham ettha Arabha
tha ti vatva adito patthaya yava pariyoṣana ekavyanjane pi
ssa kankha nahosi

Karaliyagiri¹vasi¹ Nagatthero pi attharasa vassani pari
yattim chaddetva bhikkhunam Dhatukatham uddisi Te
sam gamavasikattherehi saddhim samsandentanam ekapanho
pi uppatipatiya agato nahosi

Mahavihāre pi Tipitaka Culabhaya²atthero nama itthava
tham anuggahetva va Pannanikayamandale tinn Pitalani
parivattessami ti suvannabherim paharapesi Bhikkhusan
gho katamacariyanam uggaho³ Attano acariyuggaham
yeva vadatu Itaratha vattum na dema ti aha Upajjhayo
pi nam attano upatthānam agatam pucchi tvam avuso
bherim paharapesi ti? Ama bhante Kimkarana ti? Par
yattim bhante parivattessami ti Avuso Abbaya acariya
idam padam katham vadanti ti? Evam vadanti bhante ti
Thero hun ti patibahi Puna so annena annena pariya
yena evam vadanti bhante ti tikkhattum aha Thero
sabbam hun ti patibahitva avuso taya pathamam kathito
yeva² acariyamaggo acariyamukhato pana anuggahitatta
evam acariya vadanti ti santhatum nasakkhi Gaccha attano
acariyanam sant ke sunahi ti Kūhim bhante gacchami ti?
Gangaya parato Rohanajanapade Tuladharapabbata³vihare
sabbapariyattiko Maha Dhammarakkhitatthero³ nama vasati
tassa santikam gaccha ti Sadhu bhante ti theram vanditva
pancahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim therassa santikam gantva
vanditva nisidi Thero kasma agato si ti pucchi Dham
mam sotum bhante ti Avuso Abbaya Digha Majjhimesu
mam kalena Ialam pucchanti avasesam pana me timsa
mattani vassani na olokitapubbam api ca tvam rattim mama
santike parivattehi aham te diva lathayissami ti So sadhu
bhante ti tatha akasi Parivenadivare mahamandapam
karetvā gamavasino divase divase dhammasavanatthava⁴
agacchanti Thero rattim parivattitam⁵ diva kathyanto

¹ B^{hm} Karali^o

² B^{hm} V¹

³ S^o utt Maha See Diparāṇisa vi 6

⁴ S^{bh} dhammasavanaya ⁵ B^{hm} parivatti Tam d va

anupubbena de nam kathiyitva¹ nithapetvā abhayatthe
 rassa santike tattikaya ni iditva avuso, mayham kammatttha
 nam kathehi ti aha Bhante, kim bhanatha? nanu maya
 tumhakam eva santike sutum? Kim aham tumhehi amma
 tam kathessam ti Tato nam therō añño esa, avuso
 gataka² maggo³ nama ti aha Abhayatthero kara tada
 sotapanno hoti Athassa so kammattthanam datvā agantvā,
 Lohapasade dhammam parivattento therō parinibbuto ti
 assosi Sutra ahirath, avuso civaranti civarāṃ parupitvā
 anucchaviko, avuso amhakam acariyassa arahattamaggo
 Acariyo no, avuso, uju ajamuso⁴ So attano dhammante
 visikassa santike tattikaya nisiditva mayham kammatttha
 nam kathehi ti aha Anucchaviko, avuso, therassa arahatta
 maggo ti Evarūpanam gantho palibodho na hoti ti⁴

(x) Iddhi ti pothujjanika iddhi Sa hi uttana⁵eyyaka
 dāra⁶ko vija, tarunasassam vija ca dupparihara hoti appa
 mattaken eva bhujjati Sa pana vipassanaya palibodho
 hoti na samadhu⁷ssa samadhim patvā pattabbato tasma
 vipassanatthukena iddhipalibodho upacchinditabbo, itarena
 avase⁸sa ti

Ayasa tara palibodhakatha ja vittharo

Kammattthanada ja⁹lam ka¹⁰jānamuttarā upasankamitvā ti
 ettha pana duvidham kammattthanam —sabbatthaka kam
 matthanam, pārihariya kammattthanam ca Tattha sabbat
 thaka kammattthanam nama bhikkhu¹¹inghadisu metta mara
 nasati¹² ca, asubhasanna ti pi eke kammattthanikena hi
 bhikkhuna pathamam tava paricchunditvā simatthakabhik
 khusanghe sukhita hontu¹³ avjapajja ti metta bhavetabba
 tato simatthakadevatasu tato gocaragamamhi issarajane¹⁴
 tato tattha manusse upadaya sabbasattesu So hi bhikkhu
 sanghe mettaya sahasasam muducittatam¹⁵ janeti Ath
 assa te suhasamvāsa honti Simatthakadevatasu mettaya
 mudukatacittahi devatahi dhammikaya rakkhaya susamvāhi

¹ S^b omits

³ S^{bb} ajaniyyo

⁶ S^b bhavantu

⁴ S^b hoti

⁷ J^{at} iv, 132

² S^b adhigatamaggo

⁵ B^m maranassati

⁸ S^{bb} muducittam

tirakkho hoti¹ Gocaragamamhi issarajane mettaya mudu katasantanehi issarehi dhammukaya rakkhaya surakkhita parikkharo hoti Tatttha manussesu mettaya pasaditacitteti tehi aparibhuto hutva vicarati Sabbasattesu mettaya sabbattha appatthatacaro hoti Maranasatiya pana avassam maya maritabban ti cintento anesanam pahaya uparupari vaddhamanasamvego anolinavuttiko² hoti Asubhasanña paricittacittassa pan assa dabbani pi arammānani lobhavasena cittam na pariyaḍiyanti Evam bahupakaratta sabbattha attahayitabbam icchitabban ti ca adhippetassa yoganuyoga kammassa thanau ca ti *sabbatthaka* kammatthanam ti vuccati

Cattalisaya pana kammatthanesu yam yassa caritanukulam,³ tam tassa niccam pariharitabbatta, uparimassa uparimassa ca bhavanakammassa padatthanatta, *pārihārija* kammatthanam ti vuccati Iti imam duvidham pi kammatthanam yo deti ayam kammatthanadayako nama, tam kammatthanadayakam kalyanamuttam ti —

kammatthanakarako¹ ayan ti janitva akase cammakhandam
pannapeti² tattha pallankena ninnno kammatthanam ka
the i ti³ Tasma sace khinasavam labhati, icc etam kusalam
No ce labhati, anagamī sakadagamī sotapanna jhanalabhi
puthujjanatipitakadhara dvipitakadhara ekapitakadhāresu
purimassa purimassa santike Ekapitakadhare pi asati yassa
ekasangiti pi Atthakathaya saddhim paguna sayan² ca lajji
hoti tassa santike gahetabbam Evarupo hi tantidharo
vamsanurakkha⁴ pavempalako acariyo acariyamati⁵ ko va
hoti na attano matiko hoti³ ten eva Poranakatthera lajji
rakkhissati, lajji rakkhissati ti tikkhattum ahamsu. Pubbe
vuttakhinasavado⁶ c ettha attana adhugatamaggam eva
acikkhanti Bahussuto pana tam tam acariyam upasankam
itva uggahaparipucchānam visodhitatta ito c ito ca suttan
ca karāna ca sallakkhetva sappayasappayam yojetva, gaha
natthane gacchanto mahakatthi viya mahamaggam dassento,
kammatthanam kathessati⁴ Tasma evarupam kammat
thanadevakam kalyanamittam upasankamitva tassa vatta
pativattam⁵ katva kammatthanam gahetabbam

Sace pan etam ekavihare yeva labhati, icc etam kusalam
No ce labhati, yattha so vasati tattha gantabbam Gac
chantena ca na dhotamakkhutehi padehi upahana aruhitva
chattam gahetva telanali madhuphanatadimi gahapetva ante
vasikaparivutena gantabbam Gamukavattam pana puretva
attano pattacivaram sayam eva gahetva antaramagge yam
yam viharam pavisati sabbattha vattapativattam kuruma
nena sallakhaparikkharena paramasallekharuttina hutva
gantabbam Tam viharam pavisantena antaramagge yeva
dantakattham kappiyam karapetva gahetva pavisitabbam,
na ca muhuttam vissameti⁶ padadho vanamakkhanadini ka
va acariyassa santikam gamissami ti annam parivenam pavi
sitabbam Kasma⁷ Sace hi ssa tatra acariyassa visabhaga
bhikkhu bhavēyyum te agamanakaranam pucchitva acari
yas⁸ avannam pakasetva nattho⁹ Sace tassa santikam

¹ S^{bb} araddham miasa bhikkhuno kammatthanam karako
B^{hm} avan

³ S^{bb} o nu

⁴ S^b kathāyissati

⁵ B^{hm} °patipattim

agato¹ ti vipputisaram uppadeyyum yena tato va patinivat
 teja, tasma acariyassa vasanattathanam pucchitva uyukam
 tatth eva gantabbam Sace acariyo daharataro hoti, patta
 civarapatiggahanadiyu na saditabbam Sace vuddhataro²
 hoti, gantva acariyam vanditva tthatabbam nikkhup avuso
 pattacivarān ti vuttēna nikkhupitabbam paṇiyam pi va ti
 vuttēna sace icchatī putabbam pade dhova ti³ vuttēna na
 tava pada dhovitaḥḥa Sace hi acariyena abhatam udakam⁴
 bhavēyya na saruppam siya Dhov avuso⁵ na maya
 abhatam aññehi abhatan ti vuttēna pana yattha acariyo
 na passati cvarupe paticchanne va olase abbhokase⁶
 viharassā pi va ekamante nisiditva pada dhovitaḥḥa Sace
 acariyo telanalam aharatū nithahitva ubbhoḥi hatthehi
 sakkaccam gahetabba Sace hi na ganheyyā vā
 bhikkhu ito eva⁷ patthaya sambhogam kopeti ti acariyassa
 anuathattam bhavēyya gahetva pana na adito va pidi
 mai khetabba Sace hi tam acariyassa gattabbhaññānatelam

samma vattitabbam. Tatrajam sammāvattana kalass eva utthaja, upāhanā omuncitā, ekamsam uttarasangam karitā, dantakattam dātabbam, mukhodakam databbam, asanam pan napetabbam.¹ Sace yāgu hoti, bhajanam dhoritā, yagu upa nametabba ti adikam Khandhake² sammasattam pannattam tam sabbam pi katabbam. Evam vattasampattiya garum³ aridhayamanena sayam vanditva yahi ti vissajjitena gantabbam. Yada so kissa agato⁴ si ti pucchati tada agamanakaram kathetabbam. Sace so neva pucchati, vattam pana sadiyati, da⁵ahe⁶ va pakkhe va vitivatte ekadivasam vissajjitena pi agantva okasam kareva agamanakaranam arocetabbam. Akale va gantva kimattham⁷ agato si ti putthena aroce⁸abbam. Sice so pato va agaccha ti vadati pato va gantabbam. Sace pan a⁹sa tava velava¹⁰ pittabadhena va kucchi paridayhati, aggimandata va va bhattam na jurati anno va loci rogo badhati, tam yathabhutam avikatva attano appayavelam arocetva taya velaya¹¹ upasankhamitabbam asappayavelava¹² hi vuccamanam pi kammattthanam na sakka hoti, manasikatun ti

Ayam kammattthānadāyakam kaljanamuttam upasankhamitā ti ettha vittharo

Attano carīyanukūlam

Idam attano carīyanukūlam ti ettha carīya ti cha carīya ragacarīya, dosacarīya, mohacarīya, saddhacarīya, buddhi carīya, vitakkacarīya ti. Keci pana ragadinam samsagga sanupatavasena aparapi catasso, tatha saddhadinnam ti imahi atthahi saddhim cuddasa icchanti. Evam pana bhede vuccamane ragadinam saddhadulu pi samsaggam katva anekacarīya honti, tasma sankhepena chal eva carīya veditabba Carīya pakati ussannata ti¹³atthato ekam. Tasam vasena chal

¹ S^b pannapetabbam

² B^{hm} garu.

³ B^m mase

⁴ S^{ba} tayam velayam

⁵ S^{ba} ovelayam.

⁶ Vis II, 231 cf 223

⁷ B^{hm} kiss agato

⁸ S^{ba} kimattham.

⁹ So all editions

¹⁰ B^{hm} omā ti

eva puggala honti ragacarito, dosacarito, mohacarito, sad
dhacarito buddhacarito vitakkarito ti Tattha yasma
ragacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye saddha balavati hoti,
ragassa asannagunatta Yatha hi akusalapakkhe rago si
midho natilukho evam kusalapakkhe saddha Yatha rago
vatthulame pariyesati, evam saddha siladi gune Yatha
rago hutam na pariccayati evam saddha hutam na pariccayati,
ti ma ragacaritassa saddhacarito sabhago Yasma pana
dosacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye pañña balavati hoti,
dosassa asannagunatta Yatha hi akusalapakkhe doso na
sineho¹ na arammanam alhyati, evam kusalapakkhe pañña
Yatha ca doso abhutam pi² dosam eva pariyesati, evam
pañña bhūtam dosam eva pariyesati³ Yatha doso sattapari
vajjanakarena pavattati, evam pañña sankharaparivajja
nakarena Tasma dosacaritassa buddhacarito sabhago Yas
ma pana mohacaritassa uppannanam kusalanam dham
manam unnaḍava vaimamanassa vebhuviena antarava

panno Pubbe majjapanibahulo sutaparipucchavihino ca mohacarito hoti, tiracchanayoniya va cavitva idhūpapanno ti Evam pubbācinnanidāna ti vadanti

Dvinnam pana dhatunam ussannatta puggalo mohacarito hoti pathavidhatuja ca apodhatuyā ca Itarasam dvinnam ussannatta dosacarito Sabbāsam samatta pana ragacarito ti Dosesu ca semhadhiko ragacarito hoti, vatadhiko mohacarito, semhadhiko va mohacarito, vatadhiko vā rāgacarito ti evam dhatudosanidāna ti vadanti

Tattha yasma pubbe itthippayogasubhikkhammahula¹ pi sagga cavitva idhūpapanna² pi ca, na sabbe rāgacarita yeva honti,³ itare va dosamohacarita, evam dhatunañ ca yathavutten eva nayena ussadanuyamo nama n atthi Dosaniyame ca ragamohadvayam eva vuttam, tam pi ca pubbapariviruddham eva Saddhacarīyadisu ca ekī⁴sa pi nidanam na vuttam eva, tasma sabbam etam aparicchunnavacanam Iyam pan ettha Atthakathacarīyam matanusarena vinicchayo Vuttam h etam Ussadvittane —*ime satīā pubbahetuni yamena⁵ lobhussadā dosussadā mohussadā alobhussadā adosussadā amohussadā ca honti* Iassa hī kammājūhanakkhane lobho balī⁶ā hoti, alobho mando, adosamohas balavanto, dosamohamandā, tassa mando alobho lobham pariyādātum nā sakko⁷ti, alosāmohā jana balavanto dosamohē pariyādātum sakko⁸ti Tasinā so, tena kammena dinnapatisandhivaseha nibbalito, luddho hoti sulhasilo akodhano panna⁹vā vajirūpam mīno Iassa pana kammājūhanakkhane lobhadosa¹⁰ balavanto lonti alobhādosa¹¹ mandā, amoho ca balai¹² i, moho mando, so purimajen¹³ eva luddho ceva hoti duttho ca, panna¹⁴vā jana hoti vajirūpamanāno Dittūbhajatthero vija Iassa¹⁵ kammājūla¹⁶ akkhine lobha adosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimajen¹⁷ eva luddho ceva lonti duttho ca, sulhako jana hoti akodhano¹⁸ Bakulatthero vija Tatthā yissa kammājūla¹⁹ akkhine tajo pi lobhadosa²⁰ balavanto lonti, alobhādajomandā, so purimajen²¹ eva luddho ceva hoti, duttho ca mūlā²² ca

¹ B^m bahulo, B^h bahulo

² B^m na itare va

³ B^m insert pīna

⁴ B^m supapanno

⁵ So all authorities nivā²

⁶ S^m akkodhano

Yassa pana lammāyulanakkhane alobhadosamoha balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen eva aluddho appakilesa hoti, dībbūrammanam pi disīva miccālo duttho pana hoti, dandha panuo ca Yassa lammāyulanakkhane alobhadosamohā balavanto honti itare manda so purimanayen eva aluddho c eva hoti aduttlo silako ca dārdho pana hoti Tatha yassa lammāyulanakkhane alobhadosamoha balavanto honti itare mandā, so purimanayen eva aluddho c eva hoti pannara ca, duttho panu i hoti kodhako Yassa pana ²lammāyulanakkhane tayo pi alobhadosamohā² balavanto honti lobhadayo manda, so purimanayen eva Mahusanjharakkhutatthero ija, aluddho aduttlo pannara ca hoti ti

sahasānupīṭhan o assa padam hoti Vuttam pi e etam
Magandīyasuttupattiyam ¹

*Rattassa hi ukkūṭikarī padarī bhare
duttassa hoti anukaddharī padarī
mulhassa padarī sahasa upīṭharī
vuttacchadass ² idarī idisam padan ti*

Manam pi ragacaritassa pasādīkam hoti madhurakaram
dosacaritassa thaddhakaram mohacaritassa akulakaram
Nisajjaya pi es eva nayo Ragacarito ca ataramano samam
seyyam pannaṭvā saṅkham upajjivā angapaccangam
samodhaya pasādīkena bharena sayati vutthapiyamano ca
siḅham vutthava³ saṅkito viya saṅkham pativacanam deti
Dosacarito taramano yatha va⁴ tatha va seyyam pannaṭvā
pakkhuttakayo bhakutīkam⁵ latva sayati vutthapiyamano
ca siḅham vutthaya kupito viya pativacanam deti Moha
carito dussanthanam seyyam pannaṭvā vikkhuttakayo ba
hulam adhomukho sayati vutthapiyamano ca hunharam ka
ronto dandham vutthati Saddhacaritadāyo pana yasma
ragacaritadāyān sabhaga tasma tesam pi tadiso va iriya
patho hoti ti Evam tava iriyā athato cariyāyo vibhāvāve

Kiccī ti sammajjanadisu ca kiccesu ragacarito sadhukam
sammajjanam gahetvā ataramano vaḷīkam uttpakarinto
Sindhuvarakusumasantharān va santharanto suddham
samam samujjati Dosacarito galham sammajjanam
gahetvā tarumanarupo ubhato vaḷīkam ussareti to⁶
bharena saddena vuddham vīramam sammajjati Moha
carito sīḷulani sammajjanam gahetvā samparivattakari
vīlayamano asuddham vīramam sammajjati Yatha ca
samujjane evam evaṇaḍḍi ovanarajan idisu i sabbakicce u
Nipunānīdhurasamasakkecakāri ragacarito galathaddha
vīramakari dosacarito anīḷanavīkulavīsamaparicchinnā

¹ B^m Magandīyā^o Pañca S dāni on M i 301 f

S^o vātta^o S^h refers these lines to the Sogulavajja
(Samyutta V) where they do not occur

³ B^m avutthiya

⁴ S^h o ti

⁵ B^m bhakutim

⁶ S^h uḷlanti

Dosacaritassa kodho upanaho makkho palaso issa mac
chariyan ti evam idayo Mohacaritassa thinam middham
uddhaccam kukkucam, vicikicchā adanagāhita duppati
nissaggiya ti evam adayo Saddhacaritassa muttacagata
ariyanam dassanakamata saddhammam sotukamata pa
mojjabahulata asamsathata¹ amayavita pasadanīyesu tha
nesu pasado ti evam idayo Buddhacaritassa sovacasatī,
kalyanamittatī, bhōjane mattannuta satisampajannam, ja
gariyanuyogo, samvejanīyesu thanesu samvego samviggaṃsa
ca² yoniso padhānan ti³ evam idayo Vitakkacaritassa
bhassabahulata ganaramata kusalanuyoge aratī anavat
thitacittata⁴ rattidhumayana,⁵ divapajjalana hurihuram
dhavāna ti evam adayo dhamma bahulam pavattanti ti
Evam dhammappavattito cariyayo vibhavaye

Yasma pana idam cariya vibhavanavidhanam sabbaka
rena neva Pāliyam na Atthakathayam agatam kevalam
acariyamatanusarena vuttam, tasma na sarato paccetabbam
Ragacaritassa hi vuttam iriyapathadāni dosacaritadayo pi
appamada viharino katum sakkonti Samsatthacaritassa ca
puggalassa ekaṃ eva bhinnalakkhaṇa iriyapathadayo na
sappajanti⁶ Yam jan etam Atthakathesu cariya vibha
vanavidhanam vuttam, tad eva sarato paccetabbam Vut
tam hi etam —ceto pariyānanassa labhi acariyo cariyam
natīa kammattathanam katheṃ atī itarena antevāsiko puc
chitabbo ti Tasma cetopariyānanena va tam va puggalam
pucchitva janitabbam ayam puggalo ragacarito yam
do adisu annataracarito ti

Kiṃ caritassa [ca] puggalassa? Kiṃ sappajan⁷ ti ettha
pina senasanam tava ragacaritassa adhotavedika bhūmattha
kam akatapabbhara tina-kūṭi pinnasalaḍḍham annataram
rajokannam jatukabharitam olugaviluggam atī uccim va
atimucam va ujjangalam sasanham asucim⁸ va amamīḍham

vattatī. Senāsanaparikkhāro p' ettha kīlamankuladighajātī¹
mūsikānam² nissaya-paricchindanattam nātibahuko, ekam
mañcapīthamattam eva vattatī. Nivāsanapārupānam³ pi
'ssa Cinapīṭṭa Somārapattakoseyyakappāsīkasukhumakhoma
dinam yam yam panītam, tena tena ekapattam vā dupattam
vā sallahukam samanāsāruppena surattam suddhavannam⁴
vattatī. Patto udakabubbulam iva susanthāno mam viya
sumattho nimmalo samanāsāruppena supārisuddhavanno
ajomāyo vattatī. Bhikkhācāramaggo parissayavimutto sa
mo manāpo nātīdūra nāccāsannagāmo vattatī. Bhikkhā
cāragāmo pi yattha manussā idāni ayyo āgamissatī ti sitta
sammattthe padese āsanam paññāpetvā paccuggantvā pattam
ādāya gharam pavesetvā⁵ paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā sak-
kaccam sahatthā parivisanti, tādiso vattatī.

Parivesakā pan' assa ye honti abhirūpā pāsādikā sunhāta
suvīritā dhūnavāsa⁶ kusumagandhasurabbhino nānā virāga-
sucinanuññavatthā bharanapatimanditā sakkaccakārino, tā
disā sappāyā. Yāgubhattakhajjakam pi vannagandhara
sasampannam ojavantim manoramam sabbākārapanitam
yāvadattham vattatī. Iriyāpatho pi 'ssa seyyā vā nisajjā vā
vattatī. Ārammanam nilādisu vannakāsinesu yam kiñci
supārisuddhavannan ti idam dosacaritassa sappāyam. Mo
hacaritassa senāsanam disāmukham asambīdham vattatī,
yattha nisinnassa vivatā disā paññāyanti⁷ Iriyāpathesu
cankamo vattatī. Ārammanam pi⁸ assa parittam suppa-
mattam sarāvamattam vā khuddakam⁸ na vattatī. Sam-
bādhasmim hi okase cittam bhīyyo sammoham āpajjati,
tasmā vipulam mahākasīnam vattatī. Sesam dosacaritassa
vuttasādisam evā ti idam mohacaritassa sappāyam. Saddhā-
caritassa sabbam pi dosacaritam hi vuttavidhānam sappāyam.
Ārammanesu c' assa anussatīttānam pi vattatī. Buddhi-
caritassa senāsanādisu idam nāma asappāyan ti n' atthi.
Vitakkacaritassa senāsanam vivatam disāmukham, yattha

1 B^{hm} °mangula°

3 S^b nivāsanapāpuranam.

° B^{hm} pavisetvā.

7 B^{hm} khāyanti.

2 S^{bh} mūsikādinam.

4 S^{bh} supārisuddha°.

6 S^{bh} dhūpavāsa.

8 B^{hm} on it.

nisinnassa aramavanapokkharanuramaneyyakani gamaniga majanapadapatipatiya¹ nirobhasa ca pabbata pannayanti, tam na vattati Tam hi vitakkavidhavanass eva paccayo hoti Tasma gambhīre darimukhe² vanapaticchanne Hatthi kucchipabbhara Mahindaguhasadise senasane vasitabbam Arammanam pi ssa vipulam na vattati tadissam hi vitakka vasena sandhavanaya³ paccayo hoti parittim pana vattati Sesam ragacaritassa vuttasadisam eva ti idam vitakkacaritassa sappavam

Ayam attano carīyanukūlan ti ettha agatacarīyanam pa bhedanidanavibhavanasappayaparicchato vittharo Na ca tava carīyanukūlam kammatthanam sabbakarena avikatam, tam hi anantarassa matikapadassa vitthare sayam eva avi bhavissati Tasma yam vuttam cattālisaya kammatthanesu annataram⁴ kammatthanam gahetva ti ettha sankhatanid desato, upacarappanavahato jhanappabhedato, samatik kamato vaddhanavaddhanato arammanato, bhūmito gahā nato paccayato carīyanukūlato ti imehi tava dasahi akarehi kammatthanavimicchayo vedittabbo

Cattālisa kammatthanani

Tattha sankhataniddesato ti cattālisaya kammatthanesu iti hi vuttam Tatv imani cattālisa kammatthanani —dasa lasina, dasa asubha dasa anussatiyo, cattaro brahmavihara, cattaro aruppa, eka saṇṇa, ekam vavatthanan ti

Tattha pathavīkāsīnam, apokāsīnam, tejokāsīnam vājokāsīnam nīlākāsīnam, pītākāsīnam, lohītākāsīnam, odātākāsīnam alokākāsīnam, paricchinnakāsakāsīnam ti ime dasa lasina

Uddhumatākām, vinīlakām, vipubbakām, vicchiddakām, vikkhayitākām, vikkhittakām, hatavikkhittakām, lohītākām, puluvākām, atthikan ti ime dasa asubha

Buddhanussati, dhammanussati, sanghanussati, sīlanussati, cāganussati, devatanussati, marānanussati, kāyagataceti, anapanāceti,⁵ upasamanussati ti ima dasa anussatiyo

¹ B^{hm} ²patipatiya

² B^{hm} dari^o

³ B^{hm} ⁴anassa

⁴ B^{hm} annataram

⁵ B^{hm} ^ossati

Metta karuṇa mudita upekkhā ti ime cattaro brahmvihāra

Akasanāncayatanam vinnanāncavatanam akūcannayatanaṃ nevasannānasannayatanānaṃ ti ime cattaro aruppa

Ahāre patikulasanna¹ eka sanna

Catudhatuvavatthanaṃ ekam vavatthanaṃ ti evaṃ saṅkhaṭṭamiddesato vimucchayo veditabbo

Upacarappanavahato ti thapetvā kayagatasatīṃ ca anapānassatīṃ ca avasesa attha anussatiyo ahāre patikulasanna catudhatuvavatthanaṃ ti imā eva h ettha dasa kammattānaṃ upacaravahānaṃ sesaṃ appanavahānaṃ ti evaṃ upacarappanavahato

Jhānappabhedato ti appanavāhesu c ettha anapānasatiya saddhīṃ dasa kāsina catukkaṃjjanikaṃ hotīti Kayagataya satiya saddhīṃ dasa aśubha paṭhamajjanikaṃ Purimatayo brahmvihāra tikajjanikaṃ Catutthabrahmvihāro cattaro ca aruppa catukkaṃjjanikaṃ ti evaṃ jhānappabhedato

Samatikkhamato ti dve samatikkhama āngasamatikkhamo ca āramanānasamatikkhamo ca Tattha sabbesu pi tika catukkaṃjjanikesu kammattānesu āngasamatikkhamo hotīti vitakkaṃ vicārādānī jhānaṅgaṃ samatikkhamutvā te sīva ārammaṇesu dutiyajjanādināṃ paṭṭabbato tathā catutthabrahmvihāre So pi hi mettādināṃ jēva ārammaṇe somanassam samatikkhamutvā paṭṭabbo ti Catusu pana aruppesu ārammanasamatikkhamo hotīti Purimesu hi nāvasu kāsīnesu ānāṭṭāram samatikkhamutvā akasanāncayatanāṃ paṭṭabbānaṃ tika sadānaṃ ca samatikkhamutvā vinnanāncayatanādināṃ Sesesu samatikkhamo natthi ti evaṃ samatikkhamato

Vaddha āvaddharato ti imesu cattalīkaya kammattānesu dasakāsina neva vaddhetabbānaṃ Yattakam hi okāsaṃ kāsīnena pharati tad abbhāntare dībhaya sotadhatuṃ sadānaṃ sotum dībhena cakkhūnaṃ rāpānaṃ pass tumi i arasattānaṃ ca cetasa cittānaṃ ānāṭṭam samattho hotīti Kayagata satī pana aśubhānaṃ ca na vadhetabbānaṃ Kama² Okāsaṃ paricchinnaṭṭa anisamsabhavaṃ ca Sa ca neva okāsaṃ paricchinnaṭṭa bhavānāṃ ye avibhāvī satī Te u pana val

¹ 5th patikula^o

² 3rd paricchannatti

nimittam vaddhento Patibhaganimittam eva c ettha n attb
yad ayam [yogr¹] vaddheyya Paritta appamanarammanata
p ettha pariggahava.en eva veditabba

Arupparammanesu pi akasam ka inugghatimatta² tam
hi lasinapagamavasen eva manasikatabbam Tato param
vaddhayato³ na kinci hoti Vinnanam sabhavadhammatta
na hi sakka sabhavadhammam vaddhetum Vinnanapa
gamo vinnanassa abhavamattatta Nevasannanasannaya
tanarammanam sabhavadhammatta yeva na vaddhetabbam
Se anī anumittatta Patibhaganimittam hi vaddhetabbam
nima bhaveyya Buddhanussati adinam ca neva patibhaga
nimittam arammanam hoti tasma tam na vaddhetabban ti
evam vaddhanavaddhanato

Arammanato ti imesu ca cattalīsayā kammattānesu dasa
kasina dasa asubha anapanasati⁴ kayagatasati ti imāni
dvāvisati patibhaganimittarammanāni sesāni na patibha
ganimittarammanāni Tatha dasasu anussatisu thapetva
anapanasatin ca kayagatasatin ca aya eka attā anussatiyo
ahare patikkulasanna, catudhatuvavatthanam vinnanān
cayatanam nevasannanasannayatānan ti imāni dvādasā
sabhavadhammarammanāni Da a ka na dasa asubha
anapanasati kayagatasati ti imāni dvāvisati nimittaramma
nāni sesāni cha na vattabbarammanāni Tatha vipubba
kam lohita kam puluvakam anapanasati apokasīnam tejo
kasīnam vayokasīnam yaṇ ca alokakasīnesu surivadīnam
obhasamandalarāmmānan ti⁵ imāni attā caṭṭarammanāni,
tāni ca kko pubbabhage Patibhagam pana sannimnam
eva hoti Sesāni na caṭṭarammanāni ti evam arammanato

Bhū uo ti ettha ca dasa asubha kayagata atī ahare pati
kulasanna ti⁶ imāni dvādasā devesu nappavattanti Tāni
dvādasā anapanasati catī imāni terasā Brahmaloke nap
pavattanti Arupabhāve pana thapetva cattaro aruppe
annam nappavattati Manussesu sabbāni pi pavattanti ti—
evam bhūnto

¹ S^{bh} o ut B^{hm} yad ayam ² S^b ka inugghatimattatta

³ S^a adds pi ⁴ B^{hm} anapanasati *it rough out*

⁵ S^{bh} o ut ⁶ S^{bh} patikkula anna

Gāhanato ti ditthaphutthasutaggahanato p'ettha vinicchayo vedītabbo Tatra ṭhapetvā vāyokasinam sesā nava kasinā, dasa asubhā ti imāni ekūnavīsati ditthena gahetabbāni Pubbabhāge cakkhunā oloketvā¹ nunuttam nesam gahetabbān ti attho Kāyagatāsatiyam tacapañcaḥalam ditthena, sesam sutenā ti evam tassā ārammanam ditthasutena gahetabbam Ānāpānasati phutthena, vāyokasinam ditthaphutthena, sesāni atthārasa sutena gahetabbāni, upekkhābrahmavihāro cattāro aruppā ti imāni c'ettha na ādikammikena gahetabbāni, sesāni pañcatimsa gahetabbāni ti—evam gāhanato.

Paccayato ti imesu pana kammatthānesu, ṭhapetvā ākāśakasinam, sesā dasa kasinā āruppānam paccayā honti, dasa pi² kasinā abhiññānam, tayo brahmavihārā catuttha brahmaviharassa, hetthimam hetthimam āruppam uparimassa uparimassa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nirodhasamāpattiya, sabbāni pi sukhavihāravipassanā bhavasampattinān ti—evam paccayato

Cariyānukūlato ti cariyānam anukūlato p'ettha vinicchayo vedītabbo Seyyathidam, ragacaritassa tāva —ettha dasa asubhā kāyagatāsati ti ekūdasā kammatthānāni anukūlāni : Dosacaritassa cattāro brahmavihārā cattāri vannakasināni ti attha Mohacaritassa ca² vitakkacaritassa ca ekam ānāpānasati kammatthānam eva Saddhācaritassa purimā cha anusatiyo Buddhacaritassa maranasati upasamānussati, catu dhātuvavatthānam, āhāre patikūlasaññā ti cattāri Sesakasināni cattāro ca āruppā sabbacaritānam anukūlāni Kasinesu ca yam kiñci parittam vitakkacaritassa, appamānam mohacaritassa ti evam ettha cariyānukūlato vinicchayo vedītabbo ti. Sabbāni c' etam ujjuvipaccanikavasena ca atisappāya vasena ca vuttam Rāgadinam pana avikkhambhikā sad dhādinam vā anupakārā kusalahavanā nāma n' atthi Vuttam pi c' etam Meghiyasutte —cattāro dhammā uttari³ bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā iyāpādasā pahānāya ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitak

¹ S^b repeats oloketvā

² B^{hm} omit.

³ S^b uttarim.

patittham na labhati na cirass eva dussīyam va gīhībhavam¹
 va papunati Nīyyatitattabhavo pana neva atajjaniyo hoti
 na venakamangamo suvaco² acariyayattavutti r eva³ hoti
 So acarivato duvidham sangaham labhanto sasane vuddhum⁴
 virulhum vepullam papunati Cūlapindapatika Tissattherassa
 antevasika viya Therassa kira santikam tayo bhikkhu
 agamamsu Tesu eko aham bhante tumhakam atthaya
 ti vutte sataporise papate patitum ussaheyyan ti aha
 Dutīyo aham bhante tumhakam atthaya ti vutte imam
 attabhavam panhito patthaya pasanapitthe gham sento nira
 vasesam khepetum ussaheyyan ti aha Tatiyo aham bhante
 tumhakam atthaya ti vutte assasapassase uparundhitva⁵
 lalam⁶ lūriyam katum ussaheyyan ti aha Thero bhabba
 vat ime bhikkhu ti kammatthanani kathesi Te tassa ovade
 thatva tayo pi arahattam papunimsu ti ayam anisamsa at
 taniyyatane Tena vuttam — *Buddhassa va Bhagarato acari
 yassa ca attanam niyyaleti* ti

Sampannajjhasayena sampannadhūmuttina ca hutā ti ettha
 pana tena yogina alobhadinam vasena chahi akarehi sam
 pannajjhasayena bhavitabbam Evam sampannajjhasayo
 hi tīssannam bodhinam annataram papunati Yath aha —
 cha ajjhasaya Bodhisattanam bodhiparipākaya samvat
 tanti alobhajjhasaya ca Bodhisatta lobhe dosadassavino
 adosajjhasaya ca Bodhisatta dose dosadassavino amoha
 jhasaya ca Bodhisatta mohe dosadassavino nekkhammaj
 jhasaya ca Bodhisatta gharavase dosadassavino pavivekaj
 jhasaya ca Bodhisatta⁷ sangānikaya dosadassavino nissara
 najjhasaya ca Bodhisatta sabbabhavagatisu dosadassavino ti
 Ye hi keci atitanagatapaccuppanna sotapanna sakadagami
 anagami khinasavapacceka buddha sammā sambuddha sabbe
 te imeh eva chah akarehi attana attana pattabbam viasesam
patta Tasma imeh chah akarehi sampannajjhasayena
bhavitabbam

Tad adhūmuttataya pana adhūmuttisampannena bhavitab
 bam Samadhadhūmuttina samadhi garukena samadhipab

¹ B^{hm} gīhī°

² B^{hm} vutti d eva

³ B^{hm} °rumbh°

⁴ S^b kala

⁵ B^{hm} subbaco

⁶ B^m vaddhīm

⁷ S^b inserts gana

bharena nibbanadhimuttana nibbanagarukena nibbanapab
bharena ca¹ bhavitabban ti attho Evam sampannajjhasaya
dhimuttino pan assa kammattathanam yacato cetopariyaya
ñānalabhma² acariyena citta-caram oloketva cariya jaṇi
tabba Itarena kim carito si² ke va te dhamma bahulam
samudacaranti² kim va te manasīkaroto phasu hoti² kata
rasmim va te kammattthane cittaṃ namati ti evam adhi
nayehi pucchitva jaṇitabba Evam natva carīyanukulam
kammattathanam kathetabbam Kathentena ca tividhena
kathetabbam Pakatiya uggahitakammattathanassa ekam
dve nissajjani³ sajjhayam karetvā databbam santi-ke vasan
tassa agatagatakkhane kathetabbam uggahetva annattha⁴
gantukamassa natisankhittam nativitharīkam katva katha
tabbam Tattha pathavīkasinam tava kathentena cattaro
kasinadosa kasinakaranam katassa bhavananāyo duvidham
nimittam duvidho samadhiṃ sattavidham sappayasappayam
dasavidham appanakoṣaḷlam viriyasamata appanavidhanan
ti ime nava akāra kathetabba Sesakammattathanesu pi tassa
tassa anurupam kathetabbam Tam sabbam tesam bhava
navidhane avibhavissati Evam kathiyamane pana kam
matthane tena yoguṇa nimittam gahetva sotabbam

*Nimittam gahetva ti idam hetthumapadam idam upari
mapadam ayam assa attho ayam adhippayo idam opam
maṇi ti evam tam tam akāram upambandhitva ti attho
Evam nimittam gahetva saṅkaccam sunantena hi kammatt
athanam sugahitam hoti Ath assa tam nissaya viśesadhi
gamo sampajjati na itarassa ti Ayam gahetva ti imassa
padassa atthaparidhīpana*

*Ettavata kaḷaṇamittam upasankamitva attano carīyanu
kulaṃ cattālīsaya kammattathanesu annatarāṃ kammattathanāṃ
gahetva ti imani padāni sabbakārena vittharitāni honti ti*

*Iti sadhujanapamojpattha ja kale Visuddhi Magge samadhi
bhavanādhikare⁵ kammattathanagāhananiddeso⁶ nama tatījo paric
chedo*

¹ Bhm omi

² Sb Bhm cetopariyāyana^o

³ Sb nissajja.

⁴ Bhm annattha

⁵ Sb omits

⁶ Bhm kammattathanaggah^o

IV

CATUTTHO PARICCHEDO

PATHAVĪKASINA-NIDDESO

Idani yam vuttam —*samadhībhavanaya ananurupam*
viharam pahaya anurupe vihare viharas tena ¹ *ettha* ² *yassa*
tava acariyena saddhim ekavihare vasato phasu hoti tena
tatth eva kammattthanam parisodhentena vasitabbam
Sace tattha phasu na hoti yo anno gavute va addhayojane
va yojanamatte pi va sappayo viharo hoti tattha vasitab
bam *Evam hi sati kammattthanassa kismincid eva thane*
sandehe va sati sati ³ *sammose va jate kalass eva vihare vat*
tam katva antaramagge pindaya caritva bhattakiccapari
yosane yeva acariyassa vasanatthanam gantva tam divasam
acariyassa santike kammattthanam sodhetva dutiyadivase
acariyam vanditva nikkhamitve antaramagge pindaya
caritva alalamanto yeva attano vasanatthanam agantum
sakkhissati *Yo pana yojanappamane pi phasukatthanam*
na labhati tena kammattthane sabbam gantvittthanam chin
ditva suvisuddham ⁴ *avajjanapatibaddham kammattthanam*
katva duram pi gantva samadhībhavanaya ananurupam
viharam pahaya anurupe vihare vihatabbam

Tattha ananurupo nama attharasannam dosanam añña
tarena samannagato *Tatr ime attharasa dosa —mahattam*
narattam junnattam panthamissitattam sonda pannam
puppham, phalam patthanayata nagarasannissitata daru
sannissitata, khetasannissitata, visabājānam puggalanam
atthitā, pattanasannissitata paccantasannissitatā, rajja
sīmasannissitatā, asappāyata lalyānamittanam alabho ti

¹ See p 89

³ Bhm omits

² Sb inserts pana

⁴ Bhm visuddham

imesam aṭṭharasannam dosanā aññatārenā dosena saman
nigato ananurupo namā na tattha vihatābbam kasma?

Mahāvihāre tava bhū nanacchanda¹ sannipatanti, te an
ñamaññam pativiruddhatāya vattam na karonti bodhi
anganadini² asammattāne va honti, anupatthapitam pa
yam paribhojanīyam Tatrayam gocaragame pīṇdaya caris
samā ti pattacivaram ādaya nikkhanto, sace passatī vattam
va akātam, paṇiyaghatam va rittam aṭṭhanena vattam kīṭab
bam hoti, paṇiyam upatthipetābbam akaronto vattābhede
dukkhātam ipajjati, karontassa kalo atikkhamatī atidiva
pavittho utthitāya bhikkhaya kiñci na labhāti, pītisalla
nagato pi sumanerā daharābhikkhunā uccasaddena sangha
kammehi ca vikkhīpati Yattha pana sabbam pattam
kīṭam eva hoti, avasesa pi ca [san] ghattana³ n atthi evarupe
mahāvihāre pi vihatābbam⁴

Navāvihāre bahum navakammam⁵ hoti, akarontam ujjha
yanti Yattha⁶ pana bhikkhu evam vadanti ayaśma yatha
sukham samanādhāmmam karotu, mayam navakammam
karissāma ti evarupe vihatābbam

Jinnavihāre pana bahum patijaggitābbam hoti, antamaso
attano senāsānamattam pi apitijaggantam ujjhāyanti patijag
gantassa kammattānam parihajati

Panthanissute mahapathavihāre rattindivam⁷ agantuka san
nipatanti, vīkale agatanam attano senāsānam datva ruk
khamule va pasanapītthe va vasitābbam hoti, puna divase⁸
pi evam eva ti kammattānassa okaso na hoti Yattha
pana evarupo agantukasambādho na hoti, tattha viha
tābbam

Sondī nama pasanapokkharāmi hoti Tattha paṇyattham
mahājāno samosarati nagaravasānam rajakulupakāṭṭhe
ranam⁹ antevāsika rajakammattāhaya āgacchanti tesam
bhajanādarudomkādinī pucchāntānam asuke ca asuke ca

¹ Sbh nanacchanda

² Bhm bodhiyang²

³ Sbh ghattana

⁴ Bhm na vihatābbam

⁵ Bhm bahuvā⁵

⁶ Bhm Yatra

⁷ Bhm rattindivam

⁸ Bhm divasam

⁹ Sbh rajakulupagatheranam

thāne tī dassetabbāni honti, evam sabbakālam pi niccavyā vato hoti

Yattha nānāvidham *sālapannam* hoti, tatth' assa kam matthānam gahetva divāvihāram nisinnassā pi santike sāka-hārikā gāvamānā pannam uccinantīyo visabhāgasaddasan-ghattanena kammattānantarāyam karonti

Yattha pana nānāvidhā malagaccha *supupphutā* honti, tatthā pi tādiso yeva upaddayo

Yattha nānāvidham ambajambupanasādi *phalam*¹ hoti, tattha phalattikā āgantvā yācanti, adentassa kujjhanti, balakkārena vā ganhanti, sayanhasamaye vihāramajjhe cankamantena te disva kum, upasakā, evam karothā tī vuttā yathārucci akkosanti, avāsāya pi ssa parakkamanti

Patthanīyo pana lenasammate² *Dakkhinagiri* *Hatthikucchi* *Cetiya*giri *Cittalapabbatasadise* vihāre viharantam ayam arahā tī sambhāvetvā vanditukamā manussā samantā osaranti ten' assa na phāsu hoti, yassa pana tam sappayam hoti, tena divā aññattha³ gantvā rattim vasitabbam

Nagarasannissite visabhāgārammanan' āpātham āgacchanti, kumbhadasīyo pi ghātehi nighamsantiyo gacchanti, okkam itvā maggam na denti, issaramanussā pi vihāramajjhe sānim parikkhāpīva nisīdanti

Dārusannissaye pana yattha katthāni ca dabbūpakarana rukkhā ca santi, tattha katthahārikā pubbe vuttasākapup phahārikā viya aphāsum⁴ karonti vihāre rukkhā santi, te chinditvā gharāni karissāmā tī manussā āgantva chīdanti Sace sāyanhasamayam padhānagharā nikkhamitvā vihāramajjhe cankamanto te disvā kum, upāsaka, evam karotha tī vadati, yathārucci akkosanti, avāsāya pi ssa parakkamanti

Yo pana *khettsannissito* hoti samanta khettehi pariva rito, tattha manussā vihāramajjhe yeva khalam katvā dhaññam maddanti, pamukke sosayanti,⁵ aññam pi bahum aphāsum karonti Yatthā pi mahasanghabhogo hoti, aramīka-kulānam⁶ gāvo⁷ rūndhanti, udakavīram patisedhenti, manus-

¹ B^{hm} °panāsādi³

² S^b B^m loka^o

³ B^{hm} aññatra

⁴ B^{hm} aphasu-, and belou

⁵ S^b sussanti, B^{hm} susayanti

⁶ B^{hm} āramīkakul

sa vihi sisam gahetva passatha tumhākam aramīkakulanam¹
kamman ti sanghassa dassenti Tena tena karanena raja
rajamahamattanam gharadvaram gantabbam hoti Avam
pi khetasannissiten eva sangahito

Visabhagānam puggalanam atthita ti yattha annamanūam
visabhagaveri bhikkhu viharanti, ye kalaham karonti ma
bhante evam karotha ti variyamana etassa pamsukulikassa
agatakhalato patthaya nattha mha ti vattaro bhavanti

Yo pi udaka pattanam va thalapattanam va nissito hoti
tattha abhinham navahi ca satthehi ca agatamanussa
okasam detha, paṇiyam detha lonam detha ti ghattayanta
aphasum karonti

Paccantasannissite² pana manussa Buddhādisu appasanna
honti

Rajjasīmasannissite rajabhayam hoti Tam hi padesam el o
raja na mayham vase vattati ti paharati, itaro pi na may
ham vase vattati ti Tatrayam bhikkhu kadaci itarassa³
rañño vijite vicarati, kadaci ekassa ittha nam carapuriso
ayan ti manñamana anivavyasanam papenti

Asappayatā ti visabhagarupādi arammanasamosaranena
va amanussapariggahitataya va asappiyata Tatridam vat
thu —eko kira therō aranne vasati Ath assa eka yakkhim
pannasalādvare thitva gayi So nikkhamitva dvare atthasi
Sa gantva canhamanassāse gayi Therō canhamanassāsam
agamasi Sa sataporise papate thitva gayi Therō patini
vatti ittha nam sa vegena gahetva⁴ maya bhante na eko
na dve tumhādisa khadita ti aha

Kalyanamuttānam alabho ti yattha na sakka hoti acariyam
va acariyasamam va upajjhayam va upajjhāvasamam va
kalyanamuttam laddhum tattha so kalyanamuttanam alabho
mahadoso yeva ti imesam ittharasannam do anam anna
tarena samannagato ananurupo ti vedītabbo Uttam pi
c etam itthakathasu —

Mahātasas natatasam jaratasas ca paṇḍitam,
Sondim paṇṇan ca p pphān ca phalam patthitam eva ca

1 Bhm aramikanam

2 Bm Paccantissite

3 Sbh imassa

4 Sbh vegena agantva

Vagaram darunā khetlam, visabha jena pattanam,
 Paccantasīmāsappājam, yattha mitto na labbhati,
 Atthāras etanī thanani itī vinnaya pandito,
 Irakā parivajjeyya, maggam patibhayaṃ¹ yattha ti

[Anurupe vihare viharantena]

Yo pana gocirigamato natidura naccasannatidhi piñcali²
 angehi samannāgato, ayam anurupo namī Vuttamī h etam
 Bhagavīta — Katham ca, bhikkhāre, senasanam panca ija
 samannagatam hoti? Idha, bhikkhāre, senasanam natiduram
 hoti, naccasannam gamanagamanasampannam, dñā appo
 kunnam rattim appasaddam appaniggghosam, appadamsama
 lasaratatapastirimsapasamphassatī hoti, tasmim llo pana
 senasane viharantassa appakasiren eva upparanti cīvāra
 pindapatasenasanagilanapacca jābhessajjaparikkhara, tasmim
 llo pana senasane therā bhikkhu viharanti bahussuta agatagama
 dhamī adharā vinayadhara matikadhara te kalena kalam upa
 santkamitva paripucchati paripantati idam bhante katham?
 imassa lo attho ti, tassa te ajosi anto arivatan ceva viharanti
 anuttānikatan ca uttānikaronti³ anekavithesū ca kankhatthāni
 yesu⁴ dhammesu kankham patimodenti Eiam llo, bhik
 khāre, senasanam pancangasamannagatam hoti ti⁴ • Ayam
 samadhibhavinava ananurupam viharam pajaya anurupe
 vihare⁵ viharantena ti ettha vittharo

Khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katvā ti etam patirupe
 vihare viharantena ye pi'ssa te honti khuddakapalibodha,
 te pi upacchunditabbī Seyyathidam digham lesanakhalo
 mami chunditabbam, pinnicāresu dallukammam⁶ va tunna
 kammam va katabbam, khittham va rajitabbam, sace patte
 mīlam hoti patto pacitabbo, mañcapithadimī sodhetabbam ti
 Ayam khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katva ti ettha vittharo

Idam sabbam bhīvanatidhānam aparichāpentena bhāre
 tabbo ti ettha sīyam pathavīkāsinaṃ adim katva sabbā

¹ Bhm appati^o ² Bhm uttanim l^o ³ Sbh^o thamyesu

⁴ A 1, 15 S^b refers inaccurately to S (Sagathavagga)—sic

⁵ Sbh omit

⁶ Sbh dalhi^o

hammatthanavasena vittharakathā hoti. Evam upacchin
 nakhuddakapalibodhena hi bhikkhuna pacchabhattam pinda
 patapatikkantena bhattasammadam pativinodetva pavivitte
 okāse sukhaninnena kataya va akataya va pathaviya nimit
 tam ganhitabbham. Vuttam h' etam — *pathavīkāsinaṃ ug
 ganhanto pathaviyaṃ nimittam ganhāti kate va akate va,
 santake, no anantake, sakotiye, no akotiye, sarātume, no ara
 tume,¹ saparijante, no apariyante, suppamalle vā sarāyamalle
 vā* So tam nimittam suggahitam² karoti, supadhāritam upa
 dhareti, suravattitāṃ va vatthapeti. So tam nimittam sugga
 hitam katiā, supadhāritam upadhareti, suravattitāṃ va vat
 thapeti, ānissamsadassanī ratanasannī hutā, cittikaram upa
 thapeti, sampiṇṇa jamaṇi tasmim ārammane cittaṃ upanibbā
 ṇhāti — *addha imaṃ patipadaya³ jaramaranamhā muccissā
 mī ti so tivo⁴ eta kāmehi pe pathamaṃ jhānaṃ⁵
 upasampajja viharatī ti⁶*

Tattha yena atitabbhāve pi sasane va isipabbajjaya va pab
 bajitva, pathavīkāsine⁶ catukkaṇṇaṃ kaṇṇhanāni nibbattita
 pubbaṃ, eva rūpasā puññavato upanissayasampanna⁷ sā aḷa
 taya pathaviyā kāsītattthane va khalamandale va nimittam
 uppajjati, Malla-katherassa viya. Tassa kīr āyasmato kāsī
 tatthanam olokentassa tam thanappamanam eva nimittam
 udapadi. So tam vaddhetva pañcaṇṇhanāni nibbattetva
 jhānapadatthanam vipassanam patthapetva arahattam
 papuni.

Yo pan' evam akatadhikāro hoti, tena acariyasantike
 ugghāta⁷ hammatthanaviddhānam aviradhetva cattaro kāsī
 nadoḥ pariharantena kāsinaṃ katabbham. Nīlapitalohito
 dāsa sambhedaśāśena hi cattaro pathavīkāsinaḥ, tasma
 mladivannam mattikam agahetva⁸ gangavāhe mattikā
 sadisaya arunavannaya mattikaya kāsinaṃ katabbham, tañ

¹ Bhm [s]vattume

² Bhm ^cgahitam

³ S^b patipattivā

⁴ S^{bh} pathamaṇṇhanam

⁵ S^b refers this citation to Pts (Vānakātha), but it does not occur there. Is it from the Comy on that work?

⁶ S^b pathavi^o

⁷ S^{bh} ugghātam

⁸ Bhm agahetva

ca kho vihāramajjhe sāmanerādinam sañcaranatthāne na kātabbam, vihārapaccante pana paticchannatthāne pabbhāre vā pannasalāya vā samhārimam vā tatratthakam vā kātabbam, tatra samhārimam catūsu dandakesu pilotikam¹ vā cammam va katasārakam vā bandhītvā tattha apanītatīnamūla sakkharavalikāya² sumadditāya mattikāya vuttappamānam vaṭṭam līmpetvā katabbam Tam parikkammakāle bhūmiyam attharītvā oloketabbam Tatrattthakam bhūmiyam padumakannikākārena khānūke ākotetvā valhīhi vinandhītvā kātabbam Yadisā mattikā nappahoti, adho aññam pakkhīpitvā uparibhāge suparisodhītvā arunavannāya mattikāya vidatthi-caturangulavīttthāram vattam katabbam. Etad eva hi pamānam sandhāya *suppamattam vā sarāvatīmat-tam vā* ti vuttam

Santake, no anantake ti ādi pan' assa paricchedatthāya³ vuttam Tasmā evam vuttappamānaparicchedam katvā rukkhapanika[ya]⁴ visabbhāgavannam samutthapeti Tasmā tam agahetvā pāsānapanukayaghamsītvā samam bheritāla sadisam katvā tam thānam sammajjitvā nhatvā āgantvā kasinamandalato addhateyya hatthantare padese paññatte vidatthi-caturangulapādake su atthate piṭhe nisīditabbam, tato dūratare nisinnassa hi kasinam na upatthāti, asannatare kasinadosa paññāyanti,⁵ necatare nisinnena givam onamītvā oloketabbam hoti, nicatare jannukā nirujjhanti Tasma vuttanāyena eva nisīditvā, *appasādakāmā*⁶ ti ādinā nayena kamesu ādinavam paaccavekkhītvā kāmānissarane sabbaduk khasamatikkamassa upāyabhūte⁷ nekkhamme jatabhīlāsena Buddhadhammasanghagunānussaranena piṭipāmojjam janyitvā ayam dāni sā sabbabuddha paccekabuddha ariyasāvahehi patipannā nekkhammapatipadā ti patipattiyā sañjātagāravana addhā imāya patipadaya⁸ pavivekasukharassassa bhāgi bhavissāmi ti ussaham janayitvā samena akārena

¹ S^b pilotikam

² B^{hm} kathalīkāya

³ S^b paricchedadaśsanatthāya

⁴ S^{bb} rukkhapānikā

⁵ S^{bb} kasinadoso paññāyati

⁶ B^{hm} appasādakāmā

⁷ B^{hm} samatikkamupāyabhūte

⁸ S^{bb} patipattiyā.

cakkhūni ummiletva nimittam gāhantena bhavetabbam
 Ati ummilayato hi cakkhu kīlamatī, maṇḍalaṁ ca itthi
 bhutam hoti, tena assa nimittam nupparjati Atimādam
 ummilayato maṇḍalam avibhutam hoti cittaṁ ca līnam
 hoti evaṁ pi nimittam nupparjati, tasmā, adasītale mu
 khānimittadassini vā samena akarena cakkhūni ummiletva¹
 nimittam gāhantena bhavetabbam Na vāno paccavek
 khītabbo, na lakkhaṇam manasikatabbam Api ca vānam
 amuuccitva nissaya savannam kīva ussadavasena pannatti
 dhamme cittaṁ thapetva manasikatabbam Pathavi, mahi,
 medini² bhumī, vasudhā, vasundhara ti adisu pathavi
 namesu yaṁ icchatī, yaḍ assa saṁvānukūlīm hoti, tīm vat
 tabbam Api ca pathavi ti etad eva namam pakāṣīm,

mandalam viya sudhotasankhathalam viya valabakantara
 nikkhantacandamandalam viya meghamukhe balaka¹ viya
 uggahanumittam padaletva² nikkhantam iva tato satagupam
 sahasasagunam suparisuddham hutva upatihatı Tan ca kho
 pana neva vannavantam na santhanavantam yadı hi tam
 idisam bhaveyya cakkhuvinneyyam siya olarikam samma
 sanupagam³ tilakkhanabbhahatam Na pan etam tadisam
 kevalam hi samadhi labhino upatthanakaramattam —sanna
 jam etan ti uppannakalato ca pan assa patthaya nıvaranani
 vikkhambhıta neva honti kilesa sannısinna va upacara
 samadhi na cittam samahıtam eva ti

Duvidho hi samadhi —upacarasamadhi ca appanasamadhi
 ca Dvıhakarehi cittam samadhiyati upacarabhumıyam
 va patilabbhabhumıyam va Tattha upacarabhumıyam nı
 ranappahanena cittam samahıtam hotı patilabbhabhumıyam
 angapatubhavena Dvınnam pana samadhinam idam nana
 karanam —upacare anganı na thamajatanı honti anganam
 athamajatatı Yatha nama daharo kumarako ukkhıpitva
 thapiyamano punappunam bhumıyam patati evam eva
 upacare uppanne cittam kalena nımittam arammanam karoti
 kalena bhavangam otarati Appanaya⁴ pana anganı tha
 majatanı honti tesam thamajatatı Yatha nama balava
 puriso asana vutthaya divasam pi tıtttheyya evam eva ap
 panasamadhi bhı uppanne cittam sakı bhavangavaram
 ch ndıti Kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam tıttthatı
 kusala javanıpatıpativasen eva pavattati ti

Tatra yad etam upacarasamadhi na saddhi m patıbhagani
 mittam uppannam tassa uppadanam nama atıdukkaram
 Tasmı sace ten eva pallıkenı tam nımittam vaddhetı
 appanam adhıgantam sakkoti sundaram No ce sakkoti
 athanena tam nımittam appamattena cakkavattıgabho
 viya rakkhıtabbam Evam hi —

Nımittam rakkhato laddham parıhamı na vijjati

İrakkhıham hi asantam hi laddham laddham vinassati

¹ Bhı baka

³ Bhı sammısanup^o

² Sbh padalayıti va

⁴ Bhı appanayam

Tatrayam rakghanavidhi —

Avaso, gocaro, bhassam, puggalo, bhojanam, utu,
Iriyapatho ti satt ete asappaye vivajjaye

Sappaye sattu sevetha, evam hi patipajjato
Na ciren' eva kalena, hoti kassaci appanā ti ¹

Tatrassa yasmum ājase vasantassa anuppannam va nimittam nuppajjati, uppannam va vinassati, anupatthita ca sati na upatthati, asamahitāñ ca cittam na samadhiyati, ayam asappayo Yattha nimittam uppajjati ceva thavarañ ca hoti, sati upatthati, cittam samadhiyati, Nagapabbatavasi padhaniya Tissattherassa viya, ayam sappayo Tasma yasmm vihare bahu avasa honti, tattha ekam ekasmim tini tini divasani vasitvā yatth' assa cittam ekaggam hoti, tattha vasitabbam Āvasasappayataya hi Tambapannudīpanihi Culanagalene vasanta tatth' eva kammattathanam gahetva pañcasata bhikkhu arahattam papunimsu, sotapannadinam pana aññattha ariyabhumum patva tattha arahattam pat tanañ ca ganana n atthi Evam aññesu pi Cittalapabbata viharadisu

Gocara gamo pana yo senasanato uttarena va dakkhinena va natidure diyaddhakosabbhantare hoti sulabhasampan nabhikkho, so sappayo viparito asappayo

Bhassam pi² dvattimsa tiracchanakathā pariyapannam asappayam, tam hi ssa nimittantaradhanaya samvattati Dasa kathamavattunissitam sappayam, tam pi mattaya bhasi tabbam

Puggalo pi atiracchanakathiko silādi gunasampanno, yam nissaya asamahitam va cittam samadhiyati, samahitam va cittam thiratarāma hoti, evarupo sappayo Kayadaddhi bahulo³ pana tiracchanakathiko asappayo So hi tam kaddamodakam iva accham udakam malinam⁴ eva karoti, tadisañ ca agamma kotapabbatavasidāharass eva samapatti pi nassati, pag eva nimittam

¹ Bhm omitt

² Bhm Bhassan ti

³ Bhm °dakkubahulo

⁴ Bhm malinam

Bhojanam pana kassaci madhuram, kassaci ambilam sap payam hoti

Utu pi kassaci sito, kassaci unho sappayo hoti, tasma yam bhojanam va utum va sevantassa phasu hoti, asamahitam va cittam samadhīyati, samahitam va cittam thirātaram hoti tam bhojanam so ca utu sappayo, itaram bhojanam itaro ca utu asappayo

Iriyapathesu pi kassaci cānkamo sappayo hoti kassaci saya natthananisajjanam aññātaro, tasma tam avasam viya tini divasani upaparikkhīva yasmim iriyapathe asamahitam va cittam samadhīyati samahitam va cittam thirātaram hoti so sappayo, itaro asappayo ti vedītabbo Iti imam sattavi dham asappayam vājetva sappayam sevītabbam evam pati pannassa hi nimitta sevanabāhulassa na ciren eva lālena hoti kassaci appana

Yassa pana evam pi patipajjato na hoti, tena dasaviḍham appanaṃ osallam sampadetaḍḍham Tatrayam nayo —

Dasah akarehi appanakosallam icchītabbam — (1) *vatthu visadakhīriyato*¹ (2) *indriyasamattapātīpada nato* (3) *nīmittalūsalato* (4) *yasmim samaye cittam paggaḥetaḍḍham tasmim samaye cittam paggaṇhāti* (5) *yasmim samaye cittam niggaḥetaḍḍham, tasmim samaye cittam niggaṇhāti*, (6) *yasmim samaye cittam sampahamseti* (7) *yasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhītaḍḍham tasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhāti*, (8) *asamahītapuggala parivajjanato* (9) *samahītapuggalaseva nato* (10) *tad adhiṃmuttito ti*

Tattha (1) *vatthuvīsadakhīriya* nama ajjhātikabāhīranam vatthunam vīsadaḥbhavakāranam Yada hi ssa kesaṇakha lomani dīghanī honti sarīram va sedamaḷaggahītam tada ajjhātikam vatthu vīsadam hoti aparīsuddham Yada pan assa cīvaram jīnam lūṭṭham duggandham hoti, sena sanam va ukhāpam, tada bāhīram vatthu avīsadam hoti

aparissuddham Ajjhattike bah re ca vatthumhi avisade uppannesu cittacetāsikesu nanam pi aparissuddham hoti aparissuddhani dipakapallikavattatelanī¹ nissaya uppanna dipasikhaya obhaso viya Aparissuddhena nanena sankhare sammasato sankhara pi avibhuta honti kammattthanam anuyunjato kammattthanam pi vuddhum virulhum vepullam na gacchati Visade pana ajjhattikabahire vatthumhi uppannesu cittacetāsikesu nanam pi visadam hoti parisuddham² parisuddhani dipakapallikavattatelanī¹ nissaya uppannadipa sikhaya obhaso viya Parisuddhena ca nanena sankhare sammasato sankhara pi vibhuta honti kammattthanam anuyunjato kammattthanam pi vuddhum virulhum vepullam gacchati

(2) *I dīryasa nāttapātipadana*: nama saddhadānam indriyaṇaṃ samābhavakāraṇaṃ Sace hi ssa saddhindriyaṃ balavaṃ hoti itaraṇi mandāni tato viriyindriyaṃ paggahakīcam satindriyaṃ upatthanakīcam samādhindriyaṃ avīkhepaḷīccam paṇḍiriyā dāssanaḷīccam katuma na saḷhoti Tasma tam dhammasābhavapaccavekkhanena va yatha va manasīkaroto balavaṃ jataṃ tatha amanasīkareṇa hapetabbam Vikkalītheravattū³ e ettha nīdassanaṃ

Sace pana viriyindriyaṃ balavaṃ hoti atha neva saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaḷīccam katuma saḷhoti na itaraṇi itarā kīcābhedaṃ Tasma tam passaddhādī bhavanāya hapetabbam Tatva pi Sonattheravattū⁴ dassetabbam Evam sese su pi ekassa balavābhavā satī itaresaṃ attano kīccesu asamaṭṭhata veditabba Visato pana ettha saddhapannaṃ samādhiviriyānaṃ ca samatama pasamsanti Balava addho hi mandapaṇṇo muddhappasannaṃ hoti avatthusmim pasīdati balavapaṇṇo mandaaddho keratā kapakkham⁵ bhajati bhesajja samutthito viya rogo at-kiccho hoti ubhinnaṃ samataya vatthusmim yeva pasīdati Balavasamādhim pana mandā viriyam samādhis a ko ajjapakkhatta kosajjaṃ abhibhavati

¹ Sⁿ °pallaka°

² S^{bh} o i t

³ Cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 198 f Co 1, 10: 1: 11 § 2 o: S m 119 f and o: Dh p 381 (vol iv 118 f)

⁴ Cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 26

⁵ Su i V i 289 Jal i 111 461

balavaviriyam mandasamadhū viriyassa uddhaccapak
khatta uddhaccam abbhūbhavati Samadhiṃ pana viriyena
samyojito kosajje patitum na labhati viriyam samadhina
samyojitam uddhacce patitum na labhati tasma tad ubha
yam samam katabbam ubhayasamataya hi appana hoti
Api ca samadhikammikassa balavati pi saddha vattati evam
saddahanto okappento appanam papunissati Samadhiṃ pan
nasu pana samadhikammikassa ekaggata balavati vattati,
evam hi so appanam papunati Vipassanakammikassa pañ
na balavati vattati evam hi so lakkhanapativedham papu
nati Ubhinnam pana samatta¹ pi appana hoti yeva Sati
pana sabbattha balavati vattati sati hi cittam uddhacca
pakkhikanam saddha viriya pannaṇam vasena uddhacca pa
tato kosajjapakkhena ca samadhina kosajjapatato rak
khati Tasma sa lonadhupanam viya sabbavyañjanesu,
sabbakammika amacco viya sabbarajakiccesu sabbattha ic
chitabba Tēn aha sati ca² pana sabbatthika vutta Bhaga
vata Kim karana³ Cittam hi satipatisaranam arak
khapaccupatthana ca sati na vīna satiya cittassa paggahanig
gaho hoti ti⁴

(3) *Nimittakosallam* nama pathavikāsinaḍikassa citta ekag
gata nimittassa akatassa karanakosallam katassa ca⁴
bhavanakosallam bhavanaya laddhassa rakhanakosallam ca,
tam idha adhippetam⁵

(4) *Kathan ca yasmin samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetaḍḍham tasmin
samaye cittaṃ pagganhati?* Yada ssa atisithūlaviriyatadihi
linam cittaṃ hoti tada passaddhisambojjhangadayo tayo
abhaveti a dhammavicayasambojjhangadayo tayo⁶ bhaveti
Vuttam h etam Bhagavata⁷ — *Seyyathapi bhikkhāre puriso
parittam aggāre ujjāletukāmo assa so tattha allanā ceta tinanā
paḷḷhipeyya allanā ca gomayanā paḷḷhipeyya allanā ca
kattānā paḷḷhipeyya udakaratān ca dadeyya paṃsukēna ca
okireyya, labbo nu kho so bhikkhāre puriso tam⁸ parittam*

¹ Bhm samataya

² Sb omits

³ Sb refers this citation to the Maha Atthakatha

⁴ Sb^h omit

⁵ Bhm idhadhi^o

⁶ Sb Bhm omit

⁷ S v 112 f

⁸ Bhm omit

aggim ujjāletun ti? No h etam, bhante Eiam eva llo bhikkhāre, yasmim samaye tīnam cittam hoti, akalō tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya, akalō samādhī-sambojjhangassa, akalō upēkkhāsambojjhangassa bhāvanāya Tam kissa hetu? Tīnam, bhikkhāre, cittam, tam etehi dhammehi dussa mutthāpayam hoti Yasmā ca llo, bhikkhāre, samaye tīnam cittam hoti, lālō tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhangassa bhāvanāya, lālō viriyasambojjhangassa bhāvanāya, lālō pītisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya Tam kissa hetu? Tīnam, bhikkhāre, cittam, tam etehi dhammehi susamutthapayam hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhāre, puriso parittam aggim ujjāletukāmo assa, so tattha sukkhāni ceva tīnāni paḷḷhipeyya, sukkhāni ca gomāyāni paḷḷhipeyya, sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni paḷḷhipeyya, mukharūtāni¹ ca dādeyya, na ca pamsukena okireyya, bhābbō nī llo so, bhikkhāre, puriso parittam aggim ujjāletun ti Evam, bhante ti

Ettha ca yatha sakam abaravasena dhammavicayasambojjhangadānam bhavana vedītabba Vuttam h etam² — Atti, bhikkhāre, kusāḍḍakusāḍḍā dhammā sarajjanavajja dhammā, hinappanīta³ dhammā, laṇhasuḷḷasappatibhāgā dhammā Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa iā dhammavicayasambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa iā dhammavicayasambojjhangassa bhūyyo bhāviya repullāya⁴ bhāvanāya paripūriyā samvattati Tatha atti, bhikkhāre, āiambhādhatu, nikkamadhātu, parikkamadhātu Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa iā viriya sambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa iā viriyasambojjhangassa bhūyyo bhāviya repullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā samvattati Tatha atti, bhikkhāre, pītisambojjhangatthāniyā dhammā Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa iā pītisambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa iā pītisambojjhangassa bhūyyo bhāviya repullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā samvattati ti

¹ So Sbh, Bhm sukkhāvataṇi ca

² S v, 104

³ Sbh hinappanīta

⁴ The text of the Sutta (P T S ed) omits these three words throughout

Tattha sabbhavasamannalakkhanapativedhavasena pavat
tamanasikaro kusaludisu *yoniso manasikaro* nama Aram
bhadhatu idinam uppadanavāsena pivattamanasikaro iram
bhadhatu adisu *yoniso manasikaro* nama Tattha *arambha*
dhatū ti pathamaviriyam vuccati *Akkhamadlātū* ti kosa
jato nikkhantatta tato balavataram *Parakkhamadlātū* ti
param param thūnam akkhamato tato pi balavataram
Pitisambojjhangatthāniya dhamma ti pana pitiya ev etam
nūnam tassā pi uppadakamanasikaro va *yoniso manasikaro*
nama

Api ca satta dhamma dhammavicayasambojjhangassa
uppadaya samvattanti —(1) paripucchakata, (2) vitthuvā
sadalakiriyatā¹ (3) indriyasamattapaṭipadana (4) dupparuna
puggalaparivajjana (5) paṇṇavanti-puggalasāvana, (6) gam
bhurañanagocariya-paccavekkhanā,² (7) tad adhimuttata ti

Ek idasa dhamma viriyasambojjhangassa uppadaya sam
vattanti —(1) apya vābhaṇṇa-paccavekkhanatā, (2) viriyaya
tālōkya-lokuttaravisesādhigamanasamsadassatā, (3) Buddha
paccabuddhā mahasāvakehi gatimaggo mava gantabbo so
ca³ na sakka ku itena gantun ti evaṃ gamanavithupaccavek
khanatā (4) dayakanam mahāpphalabhavakārinena pindipa
cayana⁴ (5) viriyarambhā vā vinnavādime sithā, so ca ana
tikhamanīyavasano, amhāka ca bhūpakāro, paṭipattiyā eva
pūjyamano pūjito hoti na itarithā ti evaṃ satthu mihatta
paccavekkhanatā, (6) sūddhimmāvaṇṇatā me mihidayaj
jūṃ gaheṭṭabbam tan ca nā sikkha kusitena gaheṭṭun ti evaṃ
dayajjamaṇṇatipaccavekkhanatā (7) dokaṣannamānā ikarā
viriyajjhāyiravattantā vābhaṇṇā evaṃ vābhaṇṇaṇṇatā
nōdhanatā (8) kusitapuggalaṇṇatā (9) aridhāviriyā
vā vācāsaṇṇatā (10) sammajjāpūṇaṇṇatā paccavekkhanatā,
(11) tad adhimuttatā ti

Ek idasa adhimutti-pitisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvatt
anti —(1) buddhānūvāsa (2) dhammā, (3) āyoga, (4) vāsa,
(5) cāga (6) devatānūvāsa (7) upasāmanūvāsa (8) lakkhaṇa

¹ B² m¹ kriyā

² v¹ ānāpānaṇṇatā paccavekkhanā B² paccavekkhanā

³ S¹ b¹ i

galiparivajjanatī, (9) siniddhapuggalasevanata (10) Pasa
danayasuttanta paccavekkhanīta,¹ (11) tad adhimuttata
tī —

Iti imehi akarchi ete dhamme uppadento dhammavicaya
sambojjhangadayo bhaveti namī evam yasmim sama je
cittam pajjhetabbam tasmim samaye cittam pagganhati

(9) Katham yasmim sama je cittam niggaḍḍetabbam tasmim
sama je cittam nigganhati? Yādi ssa accaraddhaviriyata
dhi uddhatam cittam hoti, tada dhammavicayasambojjhan
gadayo tayo abhavetva passaddhisambojjhangadayo bha
veti Vuttam h etam Bhagvata² — Seyyathapi, bhikkhāre,
puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbāpetukāmo assa so
tattha sukkhāni ceva tināni pakkhipeyya pe na ca
pamsukena okirejja, bhabbo nu llo so, bhikkhāre, puriso
maḥ intam aggikkhandham nibbāpetun ti? No h etam bhante
Evam eva llo bhikkhāre, yasmim sama je uddhatam cittam
hoti, akalo tasmim sama je dhammavicayasambojjhangassa
bhāvanaja, akalo viriya pe akalo pīti sambojjhan
gassa bhāvanaja Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam bhikkhāre
cittāni tam etehi dhammehi durupasamayam hoti Yasmim
ca llo bhikkhāre sama je uddhatam cittam hoti, lalo tasmim
samaye passaddhisambojjhangassa bhāvanaya lalo samadhi
sambojjhangassa bhāvanaja Lalo upekkkhasambojjhangassa
bhāvanaja Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam, bhikkhāre, cittāni
tāni etehi dhammehi surupasamayam hoti

Seyyathapi, bhikkhāre, puriso mahantam aggikkhandham
nibbāpetukāmo assa so tattha allani ceva tināni pakkhipeyya
pe pamsukena ca okireyya bhabbo nu llo so, bhik
khāre puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbāpetun ti?
Evāni bhante ti

Ettha pi yatha sakam aharavasena passaddhisambojjhan
gadinam bhavana veditabba Vuttam h etam Bhaga
vata³ — Atthi bhikkhāre kāyappassaddhi cittappassaddhi⁴

Cf D iii 99 116 Sampasadaniya suttanta

² S v 114

³ S v 104 f where bhuyyo bhavaya vepullaya is omitted

⁴ Sb kāyappassaddhi cittapas°

Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkaro ayam āhāro anuppannassa *ia passaddhisambojjha igassa uppadaya, uppannassa* *va passaddhisambojjhangassa bhijyo bhāraya iepullaja bhavana ja paripuriya samvattati* *Tatha — Atthi bhikkhāre, samathanimuttam aya jganimuttam* *Tattha yoniso manasikara bahulīkaro ayam āhāro anuppannassa* *ia samadhisambojjhangassa uppadaya uppannassa* *ia samadhisambojjhangassa bhijyo bhāraya iepullaya bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati* *Tatha — Atthi bhikkhāre upekkhā sambojjhangatthaniyā dhamma* *Tattha yoniso manasikarabahulīkaro ayam āhāro anuppannassa* *ia upekkhasambojjhangassa uppadaya, uppannassa* *ia upekkhā sambojjhangassa bhijyo bhāraya iepullaja bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati* *ti*

Tattha yatha ssa passaddhi adayo uppannapubba tam tam¹ ikaram sallakkhetva tesam uppadanavasena pavatti *tamanasikaro² va tisu pi padesu yoniso manasikaro nira* *i*

Samathanimuttam ti ca samathass ev etam adhivacanam *Avikkhepatthena ca tass eva avjagganimuttam ti*

Api ca satta dhamma passaddhisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti — (1) *panitabhojanasevanata* (2) *utususukhasevanata* (3) *iriyapathasukhasevanata* (4) *majjhattapayogata* (5) *saraddhapuggalaparivajjanata* (6) *passaddhaka yapuggalasevanata* (7) *tad adhimuttata ti*

Ekadasa dhamma samadhisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti — (1) *utthuvīsadata* (2) *nimittakusalata* (3) *indriyasamattapatipadanata* (4) *samaye cittassa niggalanata* (5) *samaye cittassa pagghanata* (6) *nirassadassa cittassa saddhasamvegavasena sampahamevanata* (7) *sammāpavattissa ajjuhekkhanata* (8) *asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanata* (9) *samāhitapuggalasevanata* (10) *jhanavimokkhapacca vekhanata* (11) *tad adhimuttata ti*

Pancadhamma upekkhasambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti — (1) *sattamajjhattata* (2) *sankharamajjhattata* (3) *sattasankharakelayanapuggalaparivajjanata* (4) *satta sankharamajjhattapuggalasevanata* (5) *tad adhimuttata ti*

Iti imeh akarehu ete dhamme uppaddento passaddhisam

¹ *Bhm omī repetition*

² *Bhm pavattaman^o*

bojjhangadayo bhveta nima, evam yasmim samaje cit-
tam nijjhetabbam tasmim samaye cittam niggaṇhata

(6) Katham yasmim samaje cittam sampāṇasitabbam tas-
mim samaye cittam sampahamseti? Yadi ssa pannapayo
gamandatīya vā upasamsukhanadhigamena vā nirassadam
cittam hoti tada nam atthasamvegavatthupaccavekkhanena
samvejeti Attha samvegavatthuni nama —jatiṇṇavayadhi-
maranani cattari, upayadukkhā pañcamam atite vatta
mulakam dukkhā anagata vattamulakam dukkhā pac-
cuppanne āharapariyettimulakam dukkhā ti Buddha
dhammasaṅghagunānussaranena c assa pīṣadam janeti
Evam yasmim samaje cittam sampahamsitabbam tasmim
samaye cittam sampahamseti

(7) Katham yasmim samaje cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam tas-
mim samaje cittam ajjhupekkhati? Yadi ssa evam pati-
pajjato alinam anuddhatim anirassadam irammane¹ samap-
pavattam samathavithipātīpannam cittam hoti tada ssa
paggahiniggaha sampahamsanesu na vyaparam apajjati,
surathi viya samippavattesu assesu evam yasmim samaje
cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam [hoti²] tasmim samaje cittam ajjhu-
pekkhati

(8) Asamahitapuggalaparivaṇṇanā nama nekkhammapati-
padam anarūhāpubbanam anekaḷaccapasutanam³ vikkhitta
hādayanam puggalanam araka pariccago

(9) Samahitapuggalaseṭṭhā nama nekkhammapatīpadam
patīpannam samādhiḷabbham puggalanam lālena lālam
upasaṅkamanam

(10) Tad adhimuttata nama samādhi adhimuttata samādhi
garu samādhininna samādhīpona samādhīpabbharata ti attho
Evam etam dasavidham appanākosallam sampadetabbam

Evam hi sampadajato appanākosallam imam
patiladdhe nimittasamūhā appana sampavattati

Evam hi⁴ patīpannassa sace sa nappavattati
tatha pi na jāhe yogam vāyameth eva paṇḍito

¹ Sbh arammana

³ Bhm oppasutanam

² Sbh omū

⁴ Sbh evam pi

Hitva hi sammavayimam visesam nama manava
 adhigacche parittam pi thanam etam na vijjati

Cittappavatti akāram tasma sallakkhānam Buddho,
 samatam virāsa¹ eva yojavetha punappunam

Isakam pi laṭṭam vāntam pagganhethi eva manāsam,
 accaraddham nisedhetva samam eva pavattive

Renum hi uppalādile sutte navaya naliya
 yatha madhukaradnam pavatti sampavannuta²

Lana uddhatabhāvehi mocayitrāna sabbaso,
 evam numittabhimmukham manasam patipadye ti

Tatrayam atthadipira — yatha hi aticheko madhukaro²
 a ulasmim rukhe puppham pupphutan ti natva tikkhena
 vegenā pakkhanto³ tam atikhanuti i patinivattento⁴ khine
 renumhi sampapunati aparo acheke mandena jvena pak-
 khanto khine vea sampapunati cheke pana samena jvena
 pakkhanto sukkena puppharisiṃ sampati i javad⁵ icchakam
 renum idā i madhum sampadeti i madhurasam anubharati,
 —yatha ca, sallakitta ante visikesu udakathalagata uppalā-
 patte satthakammam sukkhantesu eko aticheko⁶ vegenā sat-
 tham patento uppalapattam dādhā va chundati, udake va
 pavaseti aparo acheke chijjanapavesanabhaya satthakena
 phusitum pi na visahati cheke pana samena payogena tat-
 tha satthappaharam datva⁷ pariyodatasippo hutva, tatharu-
 pesu thanesu kammam katva labham labhati —yatha ca
 yo catuvjamappamanam makkatasuttam ahurati, so cat-
 tari sāhasani labhati ti raṇṇa vutte eko atichekapuriso⁸
 vegenā makkatasuttam akaddhanto taḥim taḥim chundati
 jeva, aparo acheke chedanabhaya hatthena phusitum pi na
 visahati cheke pana kotito patthava samena payogena dan-
 dake vethetva aharitva labham labhati —yatha ca aticheko⁹

1 Bhm sammav^o

2 Bhm acheke^o

3 Bhm pakkhando throughout

4 Bhm^o vattento

5 Sbh javat

6 Bhm icheke

7 Sbh satthapadam dasseti a

niyamako balavavate lakaram¹ purento navam videsam
 pakkhandapeti apuro acheke mandavate lakaram¹ oropento
 navam tatth eva thapeti cheko pana mandavate lakaram¹
 puretva balavavate addhalakaram¹ katva² sotthina icchitat
 th inam papunati — yatha ca, yo telam³ achaddento nilim
 pureti, so labham labhati ti icariyena antevasiikanam vutte
 eko aticheko⁴ labhaluddho vegena purento telam chadleti
 apuro acheke telachaddanabhaya asincitum pi na visahati
 cheko pana samena payogena puretva labham labhati —
 evam eva eko bhikkhu uppanne nimutte sigham eva ap
 puram⁵ papunissami ti galham viriyam karoti, tassa cittam
 accaraddhaviyatta uddhacce patati so na sakkoti appanam
 papunitum eko accaraddhaviyataya dosam disva — kam
 danu me appanaya ti viriyam hapeti tassa cittam atilnaviri
 yatta kosajje patati so pi na sakkoti appanam papunitum yo
 pana isakam pi linam linabhavato uddhatam uddhaccato mo
 cetva samena payogena nimuttabhimumkham pavatteti so
 appanam papunati tadisena bhavitabbam, imam attham
 sandhaya etam vuttam —

Renunhi uppaladile sutte navaya nahva
 yatha madhuraadinam pavatti sampavanniti⁵

Lina uddhatabhavehi mocayitva na sabbaso
 evam nimuttabhimumkham manasam patipadaye ti

Iti etam nimuttabhimumkham manasam patipada jato pan
 assa — idani appana uphissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva
 pathavi! pathavi! ti anuyogavasena upatthitam tad eva
 pathavikasinam arammanam katva manodharavajjanam
 uppajjati Tato tasmin yev arammane cattari panci va
 javanani javanti tesu avasane ekam rupayacaram sesani
 kamavacarani pakaticittehi balavataravittakavicarapitisu
 khacittekaggatani yam appanaya parikkammatta parikkam
 manhi pi yatha gamadinam asannappadeso gamupacaro

¹ Bhm lakaram Cf JPTS 1894 101 n 1

² Cf Mk 326

³ Bhm puretva

⁴ Bhm acheke

⁵ Bhm sammav^o

nagarupacaro ti vuccati. Evam appanaya asannatta sampācaratta va upacaram ti pi ito pubbe parikkhammanam upari appanaya ca anulomanato¹ anulomam ti pi vuccanti. Iha c' ettha sabban t² imam tam parittagottabhikkhavanato mahaggatagottabhavanato ca gotrabhu ti pi vuccati. Aggahitagghanena³ pan⁴ ettha pathamam parikkhammam dutiyam upacaram tatiyam anulomam catuttham gotrabhu. Pathamam va upacaram dutiyam anulomam tatiyam gotrabhu, catuttham pancamam va appana eittam. Catuttham eva hi pancamam va appeti. Tan ca llo khuppabbimha dandha bhinnavasena. Tato param jvanam patati bhavangassa varo hoti.

Abhidhammika Godattatthero⁵ pana — *purima purima lu sala dhamma pacchimanam pacchimanam kusalanam dhammam aham aśevanapaccajena paccajo ti*⁶ imam suttam vatva aśevanapaccavena pacchimo pacchimo dhammo balava hoti, tasma chatthe pi sattame pi appana hoti ti aha. Tam Atthi kathasu — attano matimattam therass etan ti vatva patikkhittam.

Catuttha pancamesu yeva pana appana hoti parato jvanam patitam nama hoti bhavangassa asannatta ti vuttam. Tam⁷ evam⁸ vicareti vuttatta na salla patikkhipitum. Iathā hi puriso chinnapapatabbimukho⁹ dhavanto thatu lamo pi pariante padam latva thatum na sikkhoti pipate eva patati evam chatthe va sattame va appetum na sikkhoti bhavangassa asannatta tasma catutthapancamesu yeva appana hoti ti veditabba.

Sa ca pana ekacittakkhamika yeva. Sattasu hi thanesu addhanapiricchedo nama n atthi pathamappanayam¹⁰ loka yabhinnaasu catūsu maggesu magganantaraphale ruparupa bhavesu bhavangayjhane nirodhassa paccaye neva sanna nasannayatane nirodha vutthahantassa phalasamapattiyan ti. Ettha magganantaraphalam tinnam upari na hoti.

¹ Bhm anulomato

² Bhm Aggahitagga^o

Tikapatthina

³ Sbh chinnatatabbimukho

⁴ Sbh pi

⁷ Sbh tam

² Cf above p 122

⁵ Bhm Godattatthero

⁸ Bhm eva

¹⁰ Sh^o appanaya

Nirodhassa paccayo¹ neva añña nasannavatanam dvinnam upari na hoti. Ruparupesu bhavangassa parimanam n atthi. Sevatthanesu ekam eva cittan ti. Iti ekacittikkhanika veva appana tato bhavangapato. Atha bhavangam vōcchinditva² jhanapaccavekkhanatthava avajjanam tato jhanapaccavekkhanan ti³.

Ettavata ca pan esa nucc eva kamehi nucca akusalehi dhammehi satitakkam satucarani uttēkajani putisukhani pathamam jhanani upasampajja vilarati⁴ evam anena pancan gavippahinam pancangasamannagatam tividhahalyanam dasalakkhanasampinnam pathamajjhanam⁵ adhigatam hoti pathavikasīnam.

Tattha nucc eva kamehi ti kamehi viviccitva vīna hutvā vipikkamutva lo panavam ettha eva karo so niyamati ttho ti veditabbo. Asma ca niyamattho, tasma tasminni patī amajjhanam upasampajja viharana samaye avijjāmana nam pi kamanam tassa pathamassa jhanassa⁶ patipakkhabham kamapariiccagen eva c assa adhigamam dipeti. Katham? Nucc eva kamehi ti evam hi niyame kariyamāne idam pānīyati nun imassa jhanassa kamapattikkhā bhuta ye u sati idam appavattati indhakare sati dipobha o⁸ vīya tesam pariccagen eva c assa idhigamo hoti orimattipariccāgena parimaturass eva tasma nivānam karoti ti.

Tattha iva kasma pan e a pubbapade veva vutto na uttarapade? Kim akusalehi dhammehi avivēcca pi jhanam upasampajja viharevya ti? Na kho pan etam evam datthabbam. Tam nissaranato hi pubbapade esa vutto kama dhatu amatikkamanato hi kamaragapatipakkhato ca idam jhanam kaminam eva nissaranam. Yath aha — *kaṇ a arī etā nissaranā jādīdā vekkharīman ti*⁹. Uttarapade pi

¹ Bhm paccayam

² Sbh vōcchinditva

³ Sbh c paccavekkhanan ti

⁴ Formula of First Jhana Digha I, 73 etc. etc

⁵ Sbh pathamam jhanam

⁶ Bhm pathamajjhanassa

Bhm nanv imassa

⁸ Bhm padip^o

⁹ D III, 270 Sbh refers to Samyutta Mahāvagga but 121 27 co text does not give the citation verbatim

pana yatha *idh eva bhikkhāre pathamo sariano idha duttiyo sama* 10 *ti*¹ *ettha eva karo anetva vuccati evam vattabbo* Na hi sakka ito annehi pi nivaranasankhatehi akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāhanam upasampajja viharitum tasma vivice *eva kame* 11 *vivice eva akusalehi dhammehi* ti evam padadvaye pi esa datthabbo Padadvaye pi ca kincapi vivicca ti imuna sadharanavacanena tad angavivekadayo cittavivekadayo² ca sabbe pi viveka sangaham gacchanti tatha pi kayaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti tayo eva idha datthabba.

Kamehi ti imuna pana padena yena ca Niddese *katarie vatthukama*? Manapa *piyarupa* *ti*³ adina nayena vatthu kama vutta ye ca tatth eva Vibhange ca *chando kamo rago kamo chandarago kamo sankappo kamo rago kamo sankapparago kamo* ime *uccanti kama* *ti*⁴ evam kilesakama vutta te sabbe pi sangahita icc eva datthabba. Evam hi sati *vivice eva kamehi* ti vatthukamehi pi *vivice eva* ti attho yujjati Tena kayaviveko vutto hoti *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti kilesakamehi sabbakusalehi va *vivicca* ti attho yujjati Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti Purimena o *ettha vatthukamehi vivekavacanato eva kamasukhapariccago dutiyena kilesakamehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukha pariggaho vibhavito* hoti. Evam vatthukama kilesakama vivekavacanato yeva ca etesam pathamena sankilesavatthupahanam dutiyena sankilesappahanam pathamena lola bhavassa hetupariccago dutiyena balabhavassa pathamena ca payogasuddhi dutiyena asayapossanam vibhavitam hoti ti natabbam⁵.

Esa tva nayo *kame* 12 *ti ettha vuttakamesu vatthukama pakkhe* Kilesakamapakkhe pana *chando* ti ca *rago* ti ca evam adhi anekabhedo kamacchando yeva kamo ti adhippeto

¹ U 1 63 1 ii 238 Sbh omit pathamo

² Bhm kayaviv^o

³ Vid 1 1 *Thea* *suver* *however* in P T S *ed* 15 *manapika* *rupa* *sadda* *Piyarupa* *does not occur*

⁴ Vibh 206 Nid 2 (*The Niddesa for the last word quoted reads kilesakama*)

⁵ S^b pi natabbam Bhm vinnatabbam

So ca akusalapariyapanno pi samano *tattha katame kama?*
Chando kamo? ti adina nayena Vibhange jhanapatipakkhato
 vutto vutto Kilesakamatta va purimapade vutto akusala
 pariyanannatta dutiyapade Anekabhedato c assa kamato
 ti avitva kamehi ti vuttam Annesam pi ca dhammanam
 akusalabhaye vijjamine *tattha katame akusala dhamma?*
Kamacchando ti¹ adina nayena Vibhange upari jhananganam
 paccanikapatipakkhabhavaddassanato nivaranan eva vut
 tam Nivaranani hi jhanangapaccanikanu tesam jhanangan
 eva patipakkhani viddham sakani vighatahani ti vuttam hoti
 Tatha hi samadhi kamaccha ulassa patipakkho, *pi vyapadas*
sa, utallo thnamiddhassa sukham uddhacca kulluccassa
vicaro vicikicchaya ti Petake² vuttam Evam ettha *vicce*
eva kamehi ti imina kamacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko
 vutto hoti *Vicce akusalehi dhammehi* ti imina pancan
 nam pi nivarananam agahitaggahanena³ pana pathamena
 kamacchandassa, dutiyena sesannivarananam tatha patha
 mena tisv akusalamulesu pancakamagunabhedavisayassu
 lobhassa dutiyena aghatavatthubhedavisayanam dosamo
 hanam Oghadisu va dhammesu pathamena kamogha ka
 mayoga kamasava kamupadana abhijjhakayagantha kama
 ragasamyojananam dutiyena avasesa oghajogasava upada
 naganthasamyojananam Pathamena ca tanhaya tam sam
 payuttakanam ca dutiyena vijaya tam sampayuttakanam ca
 Api ca pathamena lobhasampayuttanam atthannam cittup
 padanam dutiyena sesanam catunnam akusalacittuppada
 nam vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti veditabbo Ayam
 tava *vicce eva kamehi vicce akusalehi dhammehi* ti ettha
 atthappakasana

Ettavata ca pathamassa jhanassa pahanangam da setva
 idam sampayogangam dassetum *savitakka savicaran* ti
 vdi vuttam

¹ So Vibh 206, S^d reads *katamo ka acchando kamo?* Bh^m
katamo kamo? Chando kamo

² Ibid

³ Petakopadesa Cf 1st 163

⁴ Bh^m agghataggahanena

Tattha vitakkanam *vitakko*¹ uhanan ti vuttam hoti Svayam arammane cittassa abhiniropanalakkhano ahana na pariyahananaraso Tatha hi tena yogavacaro aramma nam vitakkahatam vitakkapariyahatam karoti ti vuccati Arammane cittassa anayanapaccupatthano

Vicaranaṃ *vicaro* anusancaranan ti vuttam hoti Svayam arammananumajjanalakkhano tattha saḥajatanuyojanaraso cittassa anuppabandhanapaccupatthano

Sante pi ca nesam katthaci avippayoge olarikatthena pub bangamatthena ca ghanatabhūghato viya cetaso pathama bhūpato vitakko² Sukhumatthena anumajjanasabhāvena ca ghanatanuravo viya anuppabandho vicaro Vippharava c ettha vitakko pathamuppattikāle paripphandanabhūto cittassa akāse uppatitukamassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya padumabhīmukhapato viya ca gandhanubandhacetaso bhāmarassa Santavutti vicaro natiparipphandanabhāvo cittassa akāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasaranam viya paribbhamanam viya ca padumabhīmukhapatitassa bhāmarassa padumassa uparibhage Dukanipatatthakathayam³ pana akāse gacchato mahasakunassa ubbohi pakkhehi vatam gahetva⁴ pakkhe sannisidapetva gamanam viya arammane cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko [so hi ekaggo hutva appeti] vatagahanattham⁵ pakkhe phandapaya manassa gamanam viya anumajjanasabhāvena pavatto vicaro ti vuttam Tam anuppabandhena pavattiyam yuj jati So pana nesam viśeso pathamadutiyaḥḥanesu pakato hoti Api ca malaggahutam kamsabhajanam ekena hatthena dalham gahetva itarena hatthena cunnatelaalandupakena⁷ parimajjantassa dalhagahanahattho viya vitakko parimaj janahattho viya vicaro Tatha kumbhakarassa dandappa harena cakham bhamayitva bhajanam karontassa uppilana

¹ With the following discussion cf. *Asl* 114 f. *Expositor* (trs.) 101 f.

² S^b after viya insert abhiniropanatthena ca

³ Ma. *oralapurana* on *Asuttara* 1 53 § 3

⁴ S^b gahapetva

⁵ O L S^b gives this clause

⁶ B^m vatagga^o

⁷ S^b valand^o Cf. 1 1 209

hattho viya vitakko, ito cito ca sancaranahattito¹ viya vicaro
Tatha mandalam karontassa majjhe sannurujjhito² a tintakan
tako viya abhiniropano vitakko bahu paribbhāmanakantako³
viya anumajjanto⁴ vicaro Iti imina ca vitakkena⁵
ca vicarena saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena phalena cati
idam jhanam savitakkam savicaranti vuccati

Vibhange pana² imina ca vitakkena iminā ca vicarena
upeto hoti, samupeto ti adina nayena puggaladhitthana
desana kata Attho pana tatra pi evam eva datthabbo

Vivekajan ti ettha vivitti viveko³ Nivaranavigamo ti
attho Vivitto ti va viveko nivarana vivitto jhanasampayat
tadhammarasi ti attho Tasma viveka tasmim va viveke
jatan ti vivekajan

Pitisukhan ti [ettha⁴] pinayati ti⁵ piti Sa sampiyavina
lakkhana kayacittapīnanarasa pharanarasa va odagya
paccupatthana Sa pan esa khuddika⁶ piti khamika piti
okkantika piti ubbega piti pharana piti ti pancavidha hoti

Tattha khuddika piti sarire lomahamsamattam eva katum
sakkoti Khamika piti khane khane vijjuppatasadi⁷ hoti
Okkantika piti samuddatiram vici viya layam okkamitva
okkamitva bhijjati Ubbega piti balavati hoti layam ud
daggam katva akase langhapanappamanappatta Tatha hi
Punnavallikavasi Maha Tissatthero punnamadivase sayam
cetiyanganam gantva candalokam disva Mahacetiyabhimukho
hutva imaya vata velaya catasso parisa Mahacetiyam
vandanti ti pakatiya dittharammanavasena Buddharamma
nam ubbegapitum uppadevā sudhatale pahatacitragenduko⁸
viya akase uppatitva Mahacetiyangane jeva patitthasi
Tatha Girikandakaviharassa⁹ upanissaye Vattakalakagame
eka kuladhita pi balavabuddharammanaya ubbegapitiya akase
langhesi Tassa kira matapitaro sayam dhammasavanat

¹ S^b anumajjano S^b anumajjmano

² Vidh 251

⁴ S^b omf

⁶ So all the authorities

⁸ B^{hm} pahat^o S^b bhenduko

⁹ S^b Girikandakamahaviharassa

³ B^{hm} viharavivakko

⁵ B^{hm} pinayati ti

⁷ B^{hm} vijjuppada^o

Cf Jat v 196 1st 116

thaya¹ viharam gacchanta imma² tvaṃ girubhara akale caritum³ na sakko⁴ mayam tuṃham piṭṭum katva dhammam so sama ti igamamsu Sa gantukāma pi tesam vacanam patibahitum asakkonti ghare ohivita gharajure thatva candaloheṇa Girikandake⁵ akāse cetiyanganam olokeṇti⁶ cetivassa dipapujam iddasi cētisso ca parisa malagandha dihi cetivapujam katva pḍakkhinam karontiyo bhikkhusaṃ ghaṣṣa ca ganaṣṣajjhayasaddam aṇṇo⁷ Ath aṇṇa — dhan na vat ime ye viharam gantva evaṛupe cetiyangare anuṣaṇ caritum evaṛupan ca madhuram dhammakatham sotum labhanti ti muttarasāsādisam cetivam passantiya eva ubbe gapiti udapadi Sa akāse langhita matapitunnam⁸ purima taram yeva akāsatō cetiyangane oruḥha cetiyam vanditva dhammam suṇamāna atthasi Atha nam matapitaro agant va imma⁹ tvaṃ kātarena maggena agata si ti pucchimsu Sa akāsenā agata mhi na maggena ti vatva amma! akā ena nama khinasava saṇcaranti tvaṃ katham agata ti vutta aha mayham candaloheṇa cetiyam olokeṇtiya thitaya Bud dharammāna balavati piti¹⁰ uppajji athaham neva attano thitabhavam na nisinnabhavam annasim gahitanimitten eva pana akāse langhita cetiyangane patitthiti mhi ti Evam ubbegapiti akāse langhapanappamanā hoti

Pharīnapītiya pana uppānaya sakālasarīram dhamutva puritavattḥi viya mahata udaloghena paḷḷhandapabbata kucchi¹¹ viya ca unuparipphutim hoti Sa pan esa paṇ cavidha pīti gabbham gāhanti paripakāṃ gacchanti duvidham passaddhim paripureti kayappaṇṇasaddhim ca cītiappasaddhim ca Passaddhi gabbham gāhanti paripakāṃ gacchanti duvidham pi sukhāṃ paripureti kayikaṇ ca ceta ikaṇ ca Sukhāṃ gabbham gāhantaṃ paripakāṃ gacchantam tividham samādhim paripureti khinikasaṇṇadhim upacāra amādhim appanasaṃmadhim ti Tasu ya appana sama lhiṣṣa mulam hutva vaddhamāna samādhisaṃpayogam gata i haranapīti Ayam imasmim atthe adhippeta pīti ti

¹ Bhm °savāna°

³ Bhm kantaḷe

⁶ Bhm balavapīti

⁴ S^h akāsa ceti°

² Bhm vicaritum

⁵ Bhm °pitunam

⁷ S^b paḷḷhanta°

Itaram pana sukkhanam sukham utthu va khīdati khī-
nati¹ ca layacittabadhan ti sukham Tam satalakkhanam,
samyuttanam upabruhanarasam anuggahapaccupattha-
nam Sati pi ca nesam pitisukhanam² katthaci vip-
pāyoge ittharummanapatilabhatutthi piti patiladdharasanubha-
vanam³ sukham Yattha piti tattha sukham Yattha su-
kham tattha na nīyamato piti Sankharāhi handhasangahita
piti vedanakkhandhasangahutam⁴ sukham Kantarakhin-
nassa vanantodakadassanasavanesu⁵ viya piti vanacchaya-
pavesana⁶ udākaparibhogesu viya sukham Tasmim tasmim
samaye pakatabhavato c etam vuttam ti veditabbam Iti
āyan ca piti idam ca sukham assa jhānassa asmim va jī-
āne atthi ti idam jhānam pitisukhan ti vuccati Atha va piti ca
sukhan ca pitisukham dhammavinayadayo viya Viveka-
jam pitisukham assa jhānassa asmim va jhāne atthi ti evam
pi vivekajam pitisukham Yath eva hi jhānam evam piti
sukham p ettha vivekajam eva hoti tan c assa atthi tasma-
l apaden eva vivekajam p ti sukhan ti pi vattim yujjati
Vibhange pana ida : sukha : i na ja p ti ya sa la ga ta : ti
adina nayena vuttam⁷ Attho pana tattha pi evam eva dat-
thabbo

Pathama n jhanan ti idam parato avibhavissati

Upasampajja ti upagantva j apunitva ti vuttam hoti
Upasampadayitva va nupphadetva ti vuttam hoti Vibhange
pana upasampajja ti patha assa jha assa labho pati
labho patte sa npatte phussana sacclikiriya upasampada ti
vuttam⁸ Tassa pi evam ev attho datthabbo

Viharati ti tad anurupena iriyapathaviharena iti vuttap-
pal arajhanasamangi hutva attabhavassa iriyam vuttim
palanam yapanam yapanam cāram viharām abhinip-
phadeti Vuttam h etam Vibhange viharati ti iriyati¹⁰

¹ Bhm khanati

² Bhm upabruhana°

³ Bhm Sb o i t

⁴ Bhm patiladdhassanu°

⁵ Sb °sangahitam

⁶ Bm °savanadassanesu

⁷ Bhm °chaya pavesana

⁸ Vibh 757

⁹ Ibid

¹⁰ Sb iriyati Cf M i 74 vl iriyati

vattati¹ paletti jājeti jājēti carati vā irati te a vuccati
vā arati te²

Yam pana vuttam — paṇcāṅgavippahinā paṇcāṅga
sa ianāgatan ti³ tattha kamacchando vyapado, thinamud
dham uddhaccakukkuccam viciliccha ti imesam paṇcan
nam nīraṇanam paṇanavaṣena paṇcāṅgavippahinata vedit
tabba Na hi etesu appahimesu jhanam uppañjati ten assa
etani paṇanangam ti vuccanti Kincapi hi jhanakkhane
anne pi akusala dhamma pahiyanti tatha pi etan eva viṣe
sena jhānantarayaḷ arani kamacchandena hi nanavisaṃ
jalobhitam cittam na ekattarāmmāne samadhiyati kamac
chandabhibhūtam vā tam na kamaḍḍhatuppahanava pati
padam patipajjati vyapadenā c arāmmāne patihāṇama
nam na nīrantaram pavattati Thinamuddhabhibhūtam
akammānam hoti uddhaccakukkuccaparetam avupasantam
eva hutva paribbhamati Vicikicchaya upahatam jhāna
dhīgamasadhikam patipadam narohati iti viṣesena jhāna
ntarayaḷ karatta etan eva paṇanangam ti vuttam⁴

Yasma pana vitakko arāmmāne cittam abhinīropeti vicaro
anuppabandhati tehi avikkhepayā sampaditappayogas v
cetaso payogasampattisambhava pīti pīṇanam⁵ sukham cā
upabrahmanam⁶ karoti Atha nam sasesasampayuttadham
mam etehi abhinīropananuppabandhanapīṇananubruhanam
anuggahita⁷ ekaggata ekattarāmmāne samam samma [ca⁸]
adhiyati tasma vitakko vicaro pīti sukham cittaḷ aggata
ti imesam paṇcannam uppativasena paṇcāṅgasamānaga
tata veditabba Uppannesu hi etesu paṇcasu jhanam up
pannam nama hoti ten assa etani paṇcasamānagatanga
ni ti vuccanti tasmā na etehi samānagatam ānāḍ eva
jhanam nama atthi ti gaheṭabbam Yatha pana āṅgamā
tāvasen eva caturangimā sena paṇcāṅgikā ca turīyam⁹
atthāṅgiko eā maggo ti vuccati evam idam pi āṅgamāṭṭa

¹ B^{hm} pavattati

² Vibh 252

³ Abode p 139 S 1 99 A v 16
B^{hm} pin^o

⁴ B^{hm} vuttam ti

⁵ B^{hm} upabrahmanam

⁷ B^{hm} anuggahita

⁸ S^{bh} or it

⁹ B^{hm} paṇcāṅgikam turīyam

vasen eva pancangikan ti va pancangasamannagatin ti va
vuccati ti veditabbam Etani ca pancangani, kiñcapi upa-
carakkhane pi atthi atha llo upacāre palaticittato balava-
tarani Idha pana upacarato pi balavatarani rupavacara-
lakkhanappattani Ettha hi vitakko suvisuddhena¹ akarena
arammane cittam abhinropayamano uppajati Vicaro atī-
viya arammanam anumajjamano pitisukham sabbavanti-
m pi kayam pharamanam Ten eva nassa kinca sabbavato
ka jassa vivekajena pitisukkena apphūti hoti ti² Cittakagga-
ta pi heṭṭhumimhi samuggapatale uparimam samuggapata-
lam viya arammanesu phusita³ hutva uppajati ayam etesam
itarehi viseso Tattha cittakaggata kiñcapi saṁtakkam
saṁcāran ti masmim pathe na middittha tatha pi Vi-
bhange jhāna ti vitakko vicaro pitī sukham cittakaggata ti⁴
evam vuttatta angam eva yena hi adhippayena Bhagavato
uddeso kato so yeva tena Vibhange pakasito ti⁵

Tividhakilāyanam dasalakkhanasamīyannan ti ettha pana
idam ajjhāpariyosanaṁ yasena tividhakilāyanata Tesam yeva
evam idam ajjhāpariyosananam lakkhanavasena dasalakkha-
nasampannata veditabba

Pathamassa jhānassa upekkhanubruhana majjhe majjhaṣṣa kaṭṭi lakṣhanam¹? Majjhaṣṣa tīṇi lakṣhanāni viśuddham cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati samathapatipannaṃ ajjhupekkhati ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhati. Yan ca viśuddham cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati yan ca samathapatipannaṃ ajjhupekkhati yan ca ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhati pathamassa jhānassa upekkhanubruhana majjhe Majjhaṣṣa imāni tīṇi lakṣhanāni tena vuccatī pathamam jhānam majjhe kalyāṇaṇaṃ ceva hotī tilakṣhanasampannaṃ¹ ca

Pathamassa jhānassa sampahamsana pariyoṣanam Pariyoṣanassa kaṭṭi lakṣhanam²? Pariyoṣanassa cattarī lakṣhanāni Tattha jatanam dhammanam anativattinātthena sampahamsana indriyaṇam ekarasatthēna sampahamsana tad upagaviriyavahanātthēna sampahamsana asevanātthēna sampahamsana pathamassa jhānassa sampahamsanā pariyoṣanam Pariyoṣanassa imāni cattarī lakṣhanāni tena vuccatī pathamam jhānam pariyoṣanakaḷyāṇaṇaṃ ceva hotī catuṣṣi lakṣhanasampannaṃ ca ti

Tatra patipada viśuddhiṃ nama sasambhariko upacaro upekkhanubruhana nama appana sampahamsana nama paccavekkhana ti evaṃ eke vānnayanti. Yasma pana ekat tagatam cittaṃ patipada viśuddhiṃ pakkhandan ceva hotī upekkhanubruhitaṇ ca nanēna ca sampahamsitaṇ ti paṭiyam vuttam tasma anto appanāyaṃ eva agamanavasena patipada viśuddhiṃ Tatramajjhātupēkkhaya³ kiccavasena upekkhanubruhana dhammanam anativattanadibhavasādhānēna pariyoḍapaḷassa nīnassa kaccanipplattivasena sampahamsana ca vedītabba Kathaṃ? Yaṇim hi vare appana uḷ paṇṇatī tasmim yo nīvaranasankhito kilesagāno tassa jhānassa paribandho⁴ tato cittaṃ viśujjhati Viśuddhatta avaranavīrahitaṃ hutva majjhīmāṃ samathanimuttam patipajjati Majjhīmāṃ samathanimuttam nama samappavatto appanasamādhi yeva

Tad anantaram pana purimacittaṃ ekasantiatī parinama

¹ S^b omīti ti

² B^{hm} as aluā ja^o bruhana and appana S^b appana

³ B^{hm} °majjhutt^o

⁴ S^b parīpattho

nayena tathattam upagacchamānam majjhimam samathānam
nuttam patipajjati nama Evam patipannatta tathattu
pagamanena tattha pakhandati nama Evam tava purima
citte vijjāmanakāramupphadika¹ paṭhamassa jhānassa uppa-
dakkhane yeva agamanavasena patipada visuddhiṃ veditabbā
Evam visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbabhavato
visodhane vyaparam ākaronto visuddham cittam ajjhupēk-
khati nama Samathabhavupagamanena samathapatipāṇ-
nassa puna samadhane vyaparam ākaronto samathapatipāṇ-
nam cittam² ajjhupēkkhati nama Samathapatipāṇnabha-
vato eva c assa kilesasamsaggam pahīya ekattena upaṭṭhi-
tassa puna ekattupatṭhane vyaparam ākaronto ekattupat-
thanam ajjhupēkkhati nama Evam tatramajjhattupēk-
khaya kiccavasena upēkkhanubruhana veditabba

Ye pan ete evam upēkkhanubruhite tattha jata samadhi-
pannasinkhata yuganandbadhamma annamanūnam anativat-
tāmanā hutva pavatta janti ca saddhadhāni indriyāni nana
kilesehi vimuttatta vimuttirāseṇa ekarasaṃ hutva pavat-
tanti yaṃ c esa tad upagami tesam anativattana ekara-
vibhavanam anucchavikam viriyam vāhajati ya c assa tas-
mim khīne pavattā asevana—sabbe pi te ākara yasma
nanena sankilesavodhanesu tam tam vānavan ca anisamsan-
ca disva tatha tatha sampahamsitatta visodhitatta pariv-
dapitatta nupphanna va tasma dhammanam anativattana
dibbhasadghanena pariyodapakasā ānassa kiccānupphat-
tirāseṇa sampahamsanā veditabba ti vuttam

Tattha yasma upēkkhavāseṇa nanam pākāram hoti—
yathā aha tatha paggaḥutam cittam sadhukam ajjhupēk-
khati upēkkhavāseṇa paññavāseṇa paññindriyam adhi-
mattam hoti, upēkkhavāseṇa nanattakilesehi cittam vimuc-
cati vimokkhavāseṇa paññavāseṇa paññindriyam adhi-
mattam hoti vimuttattā te dhamma ekarasa honti ekarasa-
tṭhenabhavana ti—tasma nanakiccabhūta sampahamsana
parivosanan ti vutta

Idam paṭhamajjhanam adhigatam hoti paṭhavikāsinam ti
ettha ganananupubbata paṭṭhamāya, paṭhamam uppannam

tī pi pathamam Ārammanūpanijjhānato paccanīkajhāpanato vā jhānam Pathavīmandalam pana¹ sakalatthena pathavīkasinan tī vuccatī Tam nissāya patiladdhanimittam pi pathavīkasīnam, minutte² patiladdhajhānam³ pi Tatra imasmim atthe jhānam pathavīkasinan tī veditabbam Tam sandhāya vuttam pathamajjhānam adhigatam hotī pathavīkasinan tī

Evam adhigate pana etasmim tena yoginā, vāavedhina⁴ viya [ca⁶] sūdena viya ca ākāra pariggahetabbā. Yathā hi sukusalo dhanuggaho vāavedhīya⁴ kammam kurumāno yasmim vare vālam⁴ vijjhatī, tasmim vāre akkantapadānañ ca dhanudānassa ca pyāya ca sarassa ca ākāram pariggañheyya, evam me tthitena evam dhanudānam evam jiyam evam saram gahetva valo viddho tī, so tato patthāya tath' eva te akare sampādentō avirādhētvā vālam vijjheyya, evam etā yoginā pi —imam nāma me bhājanam bhuñjitvā evarūpani puggalam sevamānena, evarūpe senāsane, iminā nama iriyapathena, imasmim kāle, idam idhagatan tī ete bhojanasappāyadayo ākāra pariggahetabbā Evam hi so natthe vā tasmim te ākāre sampādetvā puna uppādetum appagunam vā pagunam karonto⁵ punappunam appetun sakkhissatī

Yathā ca kusalo sūdo bhāttāram parivisanto tassa yam yam ruciyā paribhuñjatī,⁷ tam tam sallakkhetvā tato patthāya tādīsam yeva upanāmento lābhassā bhāgi hotī, evam ayam pi adhigatakkhane bhojanādayo akāre gahetvā te sampādentō punappunam appanāya lābhī hotī Tasmā, tena vāavedhinā viya, sūdena viya ca, ākāra pariggahetabbā Vuttam pi o' etam Bhagavata —*seyyathāpi, bhikkhāre, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo rājānañ iā rājamahāmattānam iā nānaccayehi⁸ sūpehi paccupatthito assa ambalaggehi pi tulla-*

¹ Bhm omī

² Bhm o'kasinanimitte.

³ Bhm o'laddham jhānam

⁴ Sh vāla°.

⁵ Sh omī

⁶ Sh pagunakaronto

⁷ Sh bhuñjatī

⁸ Sh insert nanaggarasehi.

cakukkuccam na sutthū samuhatam¹ katva aññe pi samā
 dhīparīpanthe² dhamme na sutthū visodhetva jhānam samā
 pajjati, so avisodhītam āsāyam pavitthabhamaro viya, avi
 suddham uyyanam pavittharaja viya ca khīppam eva nīk
 khamati. Yo pana samādhīparīpanthe² dhamme sutthū
 visodhetva jhānam samapajjati so suvisodhītam āsāyam
 pavitthabhamaro viya, supārisuddham uyyanam pavittha
 raja viya ca sakalam pi divasabhagū antosamapattiyam
 yeva hoti. Ten ahu Porana —

Kamesu chandam patigham vinodaye,
 Uddhaccamiddhīm vicikicchapancamam
 Vīṇekapamojjakarena cetasa
 Raja va suddhantagato tāhīni rāme ti

Tasma cūratthitā kamena parīpanthīkadhamme³ visodhetva
 jhānam samapajjitabbam cīttabhāvanāvepullatthañ ca
 yathaladdham patibhāganīmittam vaddhetabbam. Ta'sa
 die vaddhanābhūmiyo upacaram va appana va Upa
 caram patva pi hi tam vaddhetum vattati appanam patya pi
 ekasmīn pana tthane āvassam vaddhetabbam. Tena vut
 tam yathaladdham patibhāganīmittam vaddhetabbam ti.

Tatrayam vaddhananāyo tena yogina tam⁴ nīmittam pat
 tavaddhana pūvavaddhana bhātavaddhana latavaddhana
 dussavaddhanayogena āvaddhetva yathā nama kassako
 kasitabbatthānam nangalena paricchinditva paricchedabbhān
 tare kasati yathā va pana bhikkhu sīmam bandhanta
 pathamam nīmittam sallakkhetva paccha bandhanti, evam
 eva tassa yathaladdhassa nīmittassa anukkamena ekangula
 dvangula tīrangula caturangulamattam manasa paricchīn
 ditva⁵ yathā paricchīna paricchedam⁶ vaddhetabbam, apa
 ricchinditva pana na vaddhetabbam. Tato vidatthirātana
 pamukhaparīvenāvīharasīmanam⁷ gamanīgamajānapadara
 jasmuddhasīmanāñ ca paricchedavasena vaddhayantena⁸

¹ S^{dd} susamuḥ^o omittīng sutthū

² B^{hm} °bandhe

³ B^{hm} °bandhika^o

⁴ B^{hm} omī

⁵ S^{bh} repeat paricchinditva

⁶ B^{hm} omī paricchīna

⁷ B^{hm} °vīharam sīmanam

⁸ S^{bh} vaddhentena

cakkavalaparicchedenā vā tato vā pi uttarim paricchinditva
vaddhetabbam Yathā hi hamsapotaka pakkhanam utthi
takalato patthaya parittam parittam padesam uppatanta
paricayam katva anukāmena candimasuriyasantikam gac
chanti evam eva bhikkhu vuttanāyena nimittam paricchin
ditva vaddhento yava cakkavalapariccheda tato vā ut
tarim vaddhetī Ath assa tam nimittam vaddhitavaddhi
tatthāne pathaviya ukkulavikkula nādī viduggapabbatavī
samesu sankusata samabbhahatam¹ usabhacammam² vīya
hotī Tasmīn pana nimitte pattapathamajjhāmena adikam
mūkena samapajjanabahulena bhavitabbam na paccavek
khanabahulena [bhavitabbam³] paccavekkhanabahulassa hi
jhanangam thulani dubbalam hutva upatthahanti Ath assa
tani evam upatthitatta upari ussukhanaya paccayatam na
pajjanti⁴ so appagune jhane ussukhamano pathamajjhāna ca
parihayati na ca sakkoti dutiyam papunitum Ten vha
Bhagava seyyathapi bhikkhāre gāṇī pabbateyya bala ayyatta
akkhattannu akusala vīrame pabbate [vī]caritum⁵ tassa evam
assa yaṇ nunaham agatapubban ceva disam gaccheyyam akha
ditapubban ca tinam khadeyyam apitapubban ca paṇijam
piyejan ti Sa purimam padam na suppatitthitani patittha
peva paccimam padam uddhareyya sa na ceva agatapubbam
disam gaccheyya na ca akhaditapubban tinam khadeyya i a
ca apitapubban paṇijam piyeja Yasmīn c assa padese
thitaya evam assa yaṇ nu iham agatapubban ceva pe
piyejan ti tan ca padesam na sothina paccagac
chejja Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sa bhikkhāre gāṇī pab
bateyya bala ayyatta akhattannu akusala vīrame pabbate cari
turi Evam eva llo bhikkhāre idh elacco bhikkhu bala
ayatto akhattannu akusalo vīrice eva kamehi pe
pathamam jhanam upasampajja vīharitum so tani nimittani
nasevati na bhāseti na bahulikaroti i a siadhitthitani adhitthi
Tassa evam hoti — yaṇ nunaham utakkatīcarāsi rupa
sama pe dutiyam jhanam upasampajja vīharejan

¹ Sbh sankusatamabbhahatam

² Sbh vasabhacammam

⁴ Sbh apajjanti

³ Sbh omī

⁵ Sbh caritum

ti So na sakkoṭi vitakkavicāraṇaṃ upasama pe
dutiyam jhanam upasampajja uharitum Tass evam hoti —
yaṇ nunahaṃ ‘iṃce eia kamehi pe pathamam
jhanam upasampajja uhareyyaṃ ti So na sakkoṭi iṃce
eia kamehi pe pathamaṃ jhaṃ am upasampajja
uharitum Ayam vuccati bhikkhāre bhikkhu ubhato bhattho,
ubhato parihuro seyyathapi bhikkhāre sa¹ gāvī pabbatej
ya bala ariyattū akhettaṇṇu akusalā vīrame pabbate vicaritum ti²

Tasā nena tasmim yevā tva pīthamajjhane pañca
 akārehi cinnavasina bhavītibbam Tatā una pañcavasiyo
 —avajjanavasi³ samapajjanavasi adhiṭṭhanavasi vutthana
 vasi paccavekkhanavasi ti Pīthamam jhanam yatthi
 cchakam vadicchālam yavādicchikam avajjati avajjana
 dandhayitattam natthi ti avajjanavasi Pīthamam jhanam
 yatthicchālam pe samapajjati samapajjanaya dan
 dhayitattam natthi ti samapajjanavasi Evam sesa p
 vuttharetabbā

Āyam pīn ettha atthappakasana —pīthamajjhanato vut
 thaya pīthamam vitakkam avajjayato bhavāngam, upa
 cchinditva uppannavajjananantaram vitakkarammanan eva
 cāttari pañca va javanāni javanti tato dve bhavāngāni tato
 puṇa vicārarammanāni avajjanam vuttanāyē eva javanāni
 ti Evam pañcasu jhanāgesu yadā nīrantaram cittaṃ pe
 setum sakkoṭi ath aśsa avajjanavasi⁴ siddha hoti

Āyam paṇa matthakappatta vasi Bhagavato yamaḥapati
 hāriye labbhāti Annesam va evarupe kāle ito param sīgha
 tarā avajjanavasi nama natthi Āyasmato paṇa Māha
 Moggallānassa⁵ Nandopananda nagarajadāmaṇe⁶ vīya sīgham
 samapajjanasamatthata samapajjanavasi nama Acchāra
 mattam vī dāvicchāramattam va khaṇam thapetum samat
 thata adhiṭṭhanavasi nama Tath evā lahum vutthatum
 samatthata vutthanavasi nama Tad ubhayadassanattam
 Buddharaḥkhatattherassa vatthum kathetum vattati —

¹ B^h S^b omit² A iv, 418 f³ S^{bh} vasi throughout⁴ So S^{bb} also⁵ B^{hm} Moggallānassa⁶ Cf. *DuJ* 393 *Jat* A v 126 *JPTS* 1891 p 67
JRAS 1912, 288

Tattha vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā tī vitakkassa ca vicārasa cā tī imesam dvinnam vūpasamā samatikkamā, dutiyajjhānakkhane angapātubbhāvā¹ tī vuttam hotī Tattha kiñcāpi dutiyajjhane sabbe pathamajjhānadharmā na santi, aññe yeva hi pathamajjhāne phassādayo, aññe idha, olārikassa pana angassa samatikkamā pathamajjhānato paresam dutiyajjhānadinam adhiḡamo hotī tī dipanattham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā tī evam vuttan tī veditabbam

Ajjhattan tī idha nīyakajjhattam adhiḡpetam Vibhange pana *ajjhattam paccattan* tī² ettakam eva vuttam Yasmā ca nīyakajjhattam adhiḡpetam, tasmā attanī jātam,³ attano santāne⁴ nibbattan tī ayam ettha attho

Sampasādanan tī sampasādanam vuccatī saddhā Sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanam, nilavannayogato nīlam vattham⁵ viya Yasmā vā tam jhānam sampasādana samannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobha-vūpasamanena ca cetaso sampasādayatī, tasmā pi sampasādanan tī vuttam Imasmiñ ca atthavīkappe sampasādanam cetaso tī evam padasambandho veditabbo Purimasmim pana atthavīkappe cetaso tī etam ekodibhāvena saddham jojetabbam Tatrā yam atthayojanā —eko udetī tī ekodī, vitakkavicārehi anajjharūhatta aggo settho hutva udetī tī attho Settho pi hi loke eko tī vuccatī Vitakkavicāravīrahito⁶ vā eko asahāyo hutvā itī pi vattum vattatī Atha vā sampayuttadhamme udāyatī tī udi,⁷ utthapetī tī attho Setthatthena eko ca so udi⁸ cā tī ekodī samādhiss' etam adhiḡvacanam, itī mmam ekodim bhāvetī vaddhetī tī idam dutiyajjhānam ekodibhāvam

So panāyam ekodī, yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā evam cetaso ekodibhāvan tī vuttam Nanu cāyam saddha pathamajjhāne pi atthī, ayañ ca ekodī nāmako samādhī, atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanam cetaso ekodī bhāvañ cā tī vuttam⁸ Vuccate —adum hi pathamajjhā-

¹ S^h apātubbhāva

² V^{ibh} 258

⁴ B^m attāsantāne

⁶ B^h °vīrahato, B^m °vīharato.

⁷ S^h udi

³ S^h attano santāne jātam

⁵ B^m nilav°.

⁸ S^h vuttan tī.

nam vitakkavicara¹kkhobhena vicitarangasamakulam iva
 jalam na suppasannam hoti tasma sati²ya pi saddhaya sampa
 sadanan ti na vuttam, na suppasannatta yeva c ettha sam
 adhi pi na sutthu pakato tasma ekodibhavanan ti pi na
 vuttam Imasmim pana jhane vitakkavicarapalibodhabha
 vena¹ laddhokasa balavata saddha Balavasaddha sahaya
 patilabhen eva samadhi pi pakato tasma idam eva evam
 vuttan ti veditabham Vibhange pana sampasadanam ti ya
 saddha saddahana olappana abhippasado Cetaso ekodibha
 van ti ya cuttassa thiti pe sammamasamadhi ti² etta
 lam eva vuttam Evam vuttana pana tena saddhim ayam
 atthavannana yatha na virujjhati annadatthu samsandati
 ceva sameti ca evam veditabba

Avitakkam avicaran ti bhavanaya pahinatta etasmim
 etassa va vitakko natthi ti avitakkam Imina va nayena
 avicaram Vibhange pi vuttam —*iti ayan ca vitakko ayan*
ca vicaro santa ho iti samita vupasa ta atthangata abbhutthan
gat i appita vjappita sosila visosila vyantikata Tena vuc
cati avitakkam avicaran ti³

Etth aha —nanu ca vitakkavicaranam vupasama ti imina
 pi ayam uttho siddho atha kasma puna vuttam avitakka
 avicaran ti² Vuccate evam etam siddho vayam attho na
 pan etam tad atthadipakam Nanu avocumha olarikassa
 pana angassa samatikkama pathamajjhanato paresam duti
 yajjhanadnam samadhi³gamo hoti ti dassanattham vitakka
 vicaranam vupasama ti evam vuttan ti² Ipi ca vitakka
 vicaranam vupasama idam sampasadanam na kilesakalus
 siyassi Vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ekodibhavam na
 upacarajjhanam iva nivarana⁴ppahana na pathamajjhanam
 iva ca⁴ angapatubhava ti evam sampasadana ekodibhava
 nam hetuparidipakam idam vacanam Tatha vitakkavica
 ranam vupasama idam avitakka m avicaram na tatiya
 catutthajjhanam viya cakkhuvinnanadin⁵ viya ca abhava
 ti evam avital kavicarabhavassa hetuparidipakan ca na vitak
 ka vicaribhavamattaparidipakam Vitakkavicarabhavamatt

¹ B^{hm} °palib°² Vibh 208³ Ibid⁴ B^{hm} place the preceding na here

taparidipakam eva pana avitakkam avicaran ti idam vacanam tasma purimam vatva pi vattabbam eva ti

Sa nadhiyan ti pathamajjhanasamadhito sampayuttasam adhito va jatan ti attho Tattha kincapi pathamam pi sampayuttasamadhito jatam atha kho ayam eva samadhi samadhi ti vattabbatam arahati Vitakkavicarakkhobha virahena ativiya acalatta suppasannatta ca tasma imassa vannabhananattam idam eva samadhiyan ti vuttam

Pitisukhan ti idam vuttanayam eva

Dutiyan ti ganana nupubbata dutiyam¹ [dutiyam uppannam ti pi dutiyan ti²] Idam dutiyam samapajjati ti pi dutiyam Yam pana vuttam dvangavippahinam tivangasamannagatan ti Tattha vitakkavicaranam pahanavasena dvangavippahinata veditabba Yatha ca pathamajjhanassa upacarakkhanam nivarananam pahiyanti na tatha imassa vitakkavacara Appanakkhane yeva ca pan etam viza tehi uppajjati ten assa te pahanangan ti vuccanti

*Pitisukhan cittelaggata ti imeyam pana tinnam uppativasena tivangasamannagatata veditabba Tasma yam³ Vibhange jhanan ti saripasado pitisukham cittassa elaggata⁴ ti vuttam tam saparikkharam jhanam dassetum pariyaena vuttam Thapetva pana sampasadanam nuppariyaena upamajjhanalakkanappattanam anganam vasena tivangikam eva etam hoti Yath aha —*kalamam tasmim i saripa je tiva gi han i jha am hoti?* Pitisukham cittassa elaggata ti⁵ Sesam pathamajjhanam vuttanayam eva*

Evam adhigate pan tasmim pi vuttanayen eva pancakikarehi cinnavasina hutva pagunadutiyaajghanato vutthaya avam samapatti asannavitakkavicarapaccatthika Yad eva tattha piti ti⁶ cetaso ubbhavitam⁷ eten etam olarikam akkhatu ti vuttaya pitiya olarikatta angadubbala ti ca tattha dosam disva tatiyaajghanam santato manasikaritva dutiyaajhane nikantim pariyaadaya tatiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo Ath assa yada dutiyaajghanato vutthaya satassa sampaja

¹ I bh 208

² Bhm omit

³ Sbh insert hi

⁴ I bh 208

⁵ Cf Vibh 261

⁶ Bhm pitigatam

⁷ Bhm uppilav^o

massa jhananganu paccavekkhato pīti olarikato upatthati
sukhañ ceva ekaggata ca santato upatthati tadda ssa olari
kangapahanaya¹ santangapatilabhaya ca tad eva nimittam
pathavi, pathavi ti punappunam manasikaroto idūni tatī
yajjhanam uppajjissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva tad eva
pathavikasinam arammanam katva manodivara vajjanam up
pajjati Tato tasmim yev arammane cattari panca va ja
vanani javanti yesam avasane ekam rupavacaram tatīyaj
jhanikam, sesani vuttanayen eva kamavacarani ti

Ettavāta ca pan esa pītiyā ca viraga upekkhako ca viha
rati sato ca sampajano sukhan ca kayena patisamvedeti, yan
tam ariya acikkhanti upekkhako satima sukharūharī ti tatījam
jhānam upasampajja viharati² ti evam anena ekangavippahi
nam dvāngasamannagatam³ tividhakalyānam dasalakkhana
samppannam tatīyajjhanam adhigatam hoti pathavikasinam

Tattha pītiya ca virāḡi ti virago nama vuttappakaraya
pītiya jgucchanam va samatikkhamo va Ubhinnam pan
antara ca saddo sampindanatto so vupasamam va sampin
deti vitakkavicaranam vupasamam va Tattha yada
vupasamam eva sampindetī tadda pītiya ca viraga kinca
bhīyo⁴ vupasama ca ti evam yojana veditabba Imassa
ca yojanaya virago jgucchanatto hoti tasma pītiya jguc
chana ca vupasama ca ti ayam attho datthabbo Yada pana
vitakkavicaravupasamam sampindetī, tadda pītiya ca viraga
kinca bhīyo vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ti evam yojana
veditabba Imassa ca yojanaya virago samatikkhamanatto
hoti Tasma pītiya ca samatikkhama vitakkavicaranan ca
vupasama ti ayam attho datthabbo

Kaman e ete vitakkavicara duttiyajjhane yeva vupasanta,
imassa pana jhanassa maggaparidīpanattham vānnabhana
natthañ e etam vuttam Vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ti
hi vutte idam panūyati —nanu vitakkavicarav upasamo mag
go imassa jhanassa ti? Yatha ca tatīye ariyamagge uppa
hinanam pi sakka yaditthadānam pañcannam orambhagiya
nam samyojananān pāhana ti evam pāhanam vuccamanam

¹ Sbh °ppahanaya

² Vibh 21o

³ Bhm duvaṅgī°

⁴ Bhm bhīyo so below

vannabhananam hoti Tad adhigamaya ussukkanam ussa hajanakam¹ evam eva idha avupasantanam pi vitakkavicaranam vupasamo vuccamano vannabhananam hoti Tena yam attho vutto pitiya ca samatikkama vitakkavicaranañ ca vupassama ti

Upekkhako ca uharati ti ettha upapattito ikkhati ti upekkha Samam passati apakkhapatita hutva passati ti attho Taya visadaya vipulaya thamagataya samannagatattha tatiyaj jhanasamangi upekkhako ti vuccati Upekkha pana dasa vidha hoti chalangupekkha brahmaviharupekkha boj jhangupekkha, viriyupekkha sankharupekkha vedanupekkha vipassanupekkha tatramajjhattupekkha jhanupekkha parisuddhupekkha ti

Tattha ya idha khinasaro bhikkhu calllhuna rupam disva nera sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako ca uharati sato sampajano ti² evam agata khinasavassa chasu dvaresu ittha nutthaachalarammanapathe parisuddhapakatibhava vijahana karabhuta upekkha ayam chalangupekkha nama

Ya pana upekkhasahagatena cetasa elam disam pharitia uharati ti³ evam agata sattesu majjhattakarabhuta upekkha ayam brahmaviharupekkha nama

Ya upekkha sambodhangam bhaveti utelanissutan ti⁴ evam agata sahajatatthammanam majjhattakarabhuta upekkha ayam boj jhangupekkha nama

Ya pana kalena kalam upekkha nimittam manasiharoti ti⁵ evam agata anaccaraddhana ti sithila viriyasankhata upekkha —ayam viriyupekkha nama

Ya kati sankharupekkha samadhiyasena⁶ uppayanti? kati sankharupekkha vipassanayasena uppayanti? Attha sankharupekkha samadhiyasena uppayanti Dasa sankharupekkha vipassanayasena uppayanti ti⁷ evam agata nivaranañ

¹ Bhm °jananakam ² A m 279 D m 250 A n 198

³ D i 251 etc etc Cf below ch ix

⁴ S n 367

⁵ A i 257

⁶ So all the ed The P T S text has samathayasena which is the more usual concomitant of vipassana

⁷ Pts 61

patisaṅkha santitthanaḡahane majjhatabhuta upekkha —
ayam saṅkharupekkha nama

Ya pana yasmiṃ samaye kāmācāram kusalam cittam up-
pannam hoti upekkhāsahajatan ti¹ evam agata adukkhamā
sukhasāññita upekkha—ayam vedanupekkha nama

Ya yad atthiyam bhūtam tam pajahati upekkham patilab-
hati ti² evam agata vicimane majjhatabhuta upekkha —
ayam vipassanupekkha nama

Ya pana chandadisu ye va panakesu³ agata saha-jatanam
samavahitabhuta upekkha —ayam tatramajjhatiupekkha
nama

Ya upekkhako ca uharati ti⁴ evam agata aggasukhe pi
tasmim apakkhapatajanani upekkha—ayam jhanupekkha
nama

Ya pana upekkhā sati parisuddhim catuttham jhanan ti⁴
evam agata sabbapaccanikāparisuddha paccanikavūpasa-
mane pi avyaparabhuta upekkha —ayam parisuddhupekkha
nama

Tattha⁵ chalangupekkha ca brahmaviharupekkha ca boj-
jhangupekkha ca tatramajjhatiupekkha ca jhanupekkha ca
parisuddhupekkha ca atthato eka, tatramajjhatiupekkha va
hoti Tena tena avatthabhedena pan assa ayam bhedo —
ekassa pi sato sattassa kumara yuva therā senapati rajadiva-
sena bhedo viya, tasma tasu yattha chalangupekkha na tat-
tha bojjangupekkhadayo, yattha va pana bojjangupek-
kha na tattha chalangupekkhadayo honti ti veditabba Ya-
tha c etasam atthato ekibhavo evam saṅkharupekkha vipas-
sanupekkhanam pi Pañna eva hi sa kiccavasena dīdhabhin-
na Yatha hi purisassa sīyam geham pavittham sappam
ajapadadandam gahetva pariyesamanassa tam thusakottha-
ke nupannam disva sappo nu kho no ti avalokentassa, so
vattikattayam disva nibbematikassa sappo, na sappo ti vici-

¹ *Dhs* § 156

² *Sh* refers vaguely to *Samy Nī Mahavaggo* — i e, vol v —
but we cannot trace it

³ Cf *Dhs* § 1 with *Asl* § 329

⁴ *Formula Fourth Jhana*

⁵ *Bhm Tatra*

evam pasamsahetubhūte guṇe pakasenta *upekkhālo satīma*
sukharīhārī ti evaṃ pasamsanti ti veditabbam

Tatīja i ti ganananupubbata tatīyam idaṃ tatīyam sa
 mapajjati ti pi tatīyam Yaṃ pana vuttam¹ —ekangavip
 pahīnam duvaṅgasamannagatan ti ettha piṭiya pahānava
 sena ekangavippahīnata veditabba Ya² pan esa dutīyaj
 jhānassa vitakkavicāra vīya appanakkhāne yeva pahīyati
 ten assa³ sa pahānagan ti vuccati

Sukham cūṭṭhagga ti imesaṃ pana dvīnam uppattiva
 sena duvaṅgasamannagata veditabba Tasma jaṃ Vi
 bhange jhānaṃ ti *upekkhā satī saṃpajjaṇam sukham cūṭṭa*
s ekagga ti⁴ vuttam taṃ saparikkhāraṃ jhānaṃ dassetum
 pariyāyena vuttam Thapetva pana *upekkhā satī* sampa
 jjaṇaṃ nuppariyāyena upanijjhanalakkhaṇappattanaṃ aṅga
 naṃ vasaṇa duvaṅgikaṃ ev etaṃ hoti Yath aha *lāta*
*maṃ tasmā i saṃyāye duvaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ hoti*⁵ *Sukham cūṭṭa*
ekagga ti⁶ Sesam pathamajjhaṇe vuttanīyam eva

Evam adhigataṃ pana tasmā pi vuttanīyena eva pañca
 alīrehi cinnavasina hutva paṇanātatiyajjhanato vutthaya
 ayam samapatti asannapītipaccatthika Yadeva tattha
 sukham itī⁷ cetaso abhogo etena etaṃ olarikaṃ alakkhayati ti
 evaṃ vuttāssa sukhaṃ olarikatta aṅgadubbala ti ca tattha
 dosam disva catutthajjhanam santato manasikarītva⁸ tatī
 yajjhaṇe nīkantim pariyādāya catutthadhīgamāya yogo ka
 tabbo Ath assa yada tatīyajjhanato vutthaya satassa
 sampajjaṇassa jhānaṅgaṃ paccavekkhato cetasaḥ somanassa
 saṅkhatam sukham olarikato upatthati *upekkhavedana* ceva
 cūṭṭhagga ca santato upatthati tada esa olarikāṅgappa
 hānaya santa aṅgapatīlabhaya⁹ ca tad eva nīmittam pathavi
 i pathavi ti punappunam¹⁰ manasikarito idaṃ catutthajjha
 naṃ uppajjissati ti bhavāṅgaṃ upacchinditva tad eva i atha
 vāṣaṇam arāmaṇam i atva manodīvaravajjaṇam uppajjati
 tato tasmā yeva arāmaṇe cattāri pañca va jhānaṃ up

¹ Cf p. 160² Bhm S.³ Bhm Jena ns ss⁴ I. 160⁵ Cf ib. 261 f⁶ Bhm insert tam⁷ Bhm c'atva⁸ S^b santāṅga^o⁹ S^b punappuna

pajjanti Yesam āvasane ekam rūpavacaram catutthajjhānikam sesam vuttappakaran eva kamavacarani

Ayam pana viseso — yasma sukha vedana adukkhamā sukhaya vedanaya asevanapaccayena¹ paccayo na hoti catutthajjhane ca adukkhamasukhaya vedanaya uppajjitabbam tasma tani upekkhavedana sampayuttani honti upekkhasam payuttatta yeva c ettha pīti pī parihaṇati ti

Ettavata c esa sukhassa ca pahāsa dukkhassa ca paṭisaṁpiṭṭh eva somanassadomanassanam atthangama adukkhamā sukhā upekkhā satiparisuddhi catutthā jhānā upasam pajja viharatī² Evam anena ekangavippahinam duvagasa mannagatam tividhakalyanam dasalakkhanasampannam ca tuttham jhānam adhigatam hoti pathavīkasinam

Tattha sukhassa ca pahāsa dukkhassa ca pahāsa ti kayī kasukhassa ca kayīkadukkhassa ca pahāsa Pubb eva ti tan ca kho pubb eva na catutthajjhānalakkhane Soma asādomanassa kam atthangama ti cetāsīkasukhassa ca cetāsīka dukkhassa ca ti imesam pī³ dvinnam pubb eva atthangama pahāsa ico eva vuttam hoti

Kada pana nesam pahāsam hoti ti? Catunnam jhānānam upacarakkhane Somanassam hi catutthajjhānassa upacarakkhane yeva pahiyatī dukkhadomanassasukhāni patha madutiyatatiyanāni upacarakkhānesu evam etesam pahānalakamena avuttanam [pr⁴] Indriya Vibhange⁵ pana indriyanam uddeśakkāmen eva idha pī vuttanam sukhadukkhā somanassadomanassanam pahāsam veditabbam

Yadi pan etani tassa tassa jhānassa upacarakkhane yeva pahiyanti atha kasma kattha c uppannam dukkhindriyaṁ aparisesaṁ nirujjhatī? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhū ucc eva kaṁ vhi pe pathamaṁ jhānaṁ upasampajja viharatī — ettha c uppannam dukkhindriyaṁ aparisesaṁ nirujjhatī

Kattha c uppannaṁ domanassa idriyaṁ sukhindriyam somanassa idriyaṁ aparisesam nirujjhatī? Idha bhikkhū bhikkhū sukhassa ca pahāsa pe catuttham jhānaṁ upasampajja viharatī, etth uppannam somanassa

¹ Sbh °ppaccayena

- Formula of Fourth Jhāna

² Sbh o uḥ

⁴ Sbh o ut

⁵ I bh 122

driyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti¹ *evam jhane sveva nirodho vutto* ti² *Atisayanirodhatta Atisayanirodho hi nesam pathamajjhanadisu na nirodho yeva nirodho yeva pana upa carakkhane natisayanirodho* *Tatha hi nanavajjane patha majjhanupacāre niruddhassa pi dukkhindriyassa damasamāka sadisamphassena va visamasanupatāpena va siya uppatti na tveva anto appanāyam* *Upacāre va niruddham p etam na sutthu niruddham hoti, patipakkhena*³ *avihātatta* *Anto appanāyam pana pitūpharānena sabbo kayo sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkanta-kāyassa ca sutthu niruddham hoti dukkhindriyam patipakkhena vīhātatta* *Nanavajjane yeva ca duttiyajjhanupacāre pahinassa pi*⁴ *domanassindriyassa ya-sma etam vitakkavicārapaccāye pi kāyakālamāthe cattupaghāte ca satī uppijati vitakkavicārabhāve ca neva uppijati* *yat thi pana uppijati tattha vitakkavicārabhāve, appahina eva ca duttiyajjhanupacāre vitakkavicāra ti* *Tatth assa siya uppatti na tveva duttiyajjhane pāhinapaccāyattī* *Tatha tattiyajjhanupacāre pāhinassa pi sukhindriyassa piti amutthapāpanātarupaphutakāyassa siya uppatti na tveva tattiyajjhane* *Tattiyajjhane hi sukhassa paccāyabhūta piti sabbaso nirujjhati*⁵ *Tattha catutthajjhanupacāre pāhinassa pi domanassindriyassa asannatta appanāpattāya upēkhaya abhāvena samma anatikkantatta ca siya uppatti na tveva catutthajjhane* *Tasma veva ca etth uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti tattha tattha upari sesāgahanam*⁶ *kātan ti*

*Etth aha —ath evam tassa tassa jhānass upacāre pāhinā*⁷ *pi etā vedanā, idhā kasma samahatā ti*⁸ *Sukhagāhanattham*⁹ *Ya hi ayam adukkhamasukhān ti etthā adukkhamasukhā vedanā vutta sa sukhuma dūvinneyya na sakka sukhena gahetum* *Tasma yathā nama dutthassa yathā tattha va upasankāmitva gahetum asakkuneyyassa gonassa [sukha¹⁰]gāhanattham gopā ekasmin vāje sabbā gāvā sama*

¹ *S v, 213 f*

² *S^b o nūl*

³ *B^{hm} sesaggah°*

⁴ *B^{hm} S^h °ggahan°*

⁵ *S^b insert pana*

⁶ *B^{hm} niruddha ti*

⁷ *S^b parihina*

⁸ *S^b omit*

haratī ath ekeham niharanto patipatiya agatam ayam so
 ganbatha nan ti tam pi gahavatī evam eva Bhagava sukha
 gahanattham sabba eti samaharī Evam hi samāhata
 eti dassetva yam neva sukham na dukkham na somanas am
 ra domanassam ayam adukkhamasukha vedana ti sakka
 hoti esa gahayitum

Api ca adukkhamasukhaya cetovinuttiya paccayadassa
 natthan ca pi eta vutta ti veditabba Sukhadukkhabbapahana
 dayo¹ hitassa paccaya Yath aha —*cattaro llo aruso paccaya*
id dukkhamasukhaya cetovinuttiya samupattiya Ith a iso
 bhikkhu sukhassa ca paha a pe cat tti a i jha a i
pasan patta vharati Ime llo aruso cattaro paccaya a l i
 l i a i asukhaya cetovinuttiya samupattiya ti²

Yatha va annattha pahina pi sakkayaditthi adayo tatiya
 maggassa vannabhananattam tattha pahina ti vutta evam
 vannabhananattam p³ etassa jhanassa ta idha vutta ti
 veditabba Paccayaghatena va ettha ragadosanam atidura
 bhavam dassetum p eta vutta ti veditabba Etasu hi su
 kham somanassassa paccayo somanassam ragassa dukkham
 domanassassa paccayo⁴ domanassam dosassa Sukhadigha
 tena ca [ssa⁵] sappaccaya ragadosa hata ti atidure honti ti
 Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhabhavana adukkham sukha
 bhavana asukham eten ettha dukkhasukhapatipakkhabhu
 tam tatiyavedanam dipeti na dukkhasukhabhavamattam
 Tatiyavedana nama adukkhamasukha upekkha ti pi vuccati
 Sa itthanutthaviparitanubhavanalakkhanā, majjhatarasa
 avibhuta paccupatthana sukhanirodhapadatthana ti vedita
 tabba

Upekkha satiparisuddhi ti upekkhaya janitasatiya parisud
 dham Imasmin hi jhane suparisuddha sati ya ca tassa
 satiya parisuddhi sa upekkhaya kata na annena tasma
 etam upekkha satiparisuddhim ti vuccati Vibhange pi vut
 tam —*a ja i sati maya upekkhaya visadā⁶ hoti paris dda*
pari joda'a te va vuccati upekkha satiparisuddhi ti⁷ Yaya

¹ Bhm o ut Sukha

M i 296

³ Bhm omit⁴ S^b o ut⁵ S^b omits⁶ S^b a ud PTS ed vivata⁷ Vibh 261 S^b ²suddhanti

ca upekkhāya ettha satiyā pārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatra-
majjhattatā veditabba Na kevalañ c ettha taya satiy' eva
pārisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā, satī
sisena pana desanā vuttā

Tattha kiñcāpi ayam upekkhā hetthā pi tisu jhānesu vij-
jati, yatha pana divā suriyappabhābhūbhavā sammabhāvera
ca attano upakāra-kattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā
vijjamanā pi candalekha aparisuddhā hoti aparīyodātā, evam
ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā vitakkādīpac-
canīkadhammatejābhūbhavā sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedana
rattiyā appatīlābhā vijjamanā pi pathamādi-jhānabhedo¹
aparisuddhā hoti Tassā ca aparisuddhaya, divā aparisud-
dhacandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātā pi satī-adayo aparisud-
dhā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsatīpārisuddhi*² ti
na vuttam Idha pana vitakkādīpaccanīkadhammatejā
bhūbhavābhāvē sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedana rattiya pati-
lābhā, ayam tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā atīviyapari-
suddhā Tassa pārisuddhattā pārisuddhacandalekhā pabhā
viya,³ saha-jātā pi satī adayo pārisuddhā honti, parīyodātā
Tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatīpārisuddhi* ti vuttan ti veditab-
bam

Catutthan ti ganānānupubbatā catuttham Idam catut-
tham samāpajjati ti pi catuttham Yam pana vuttam ekan
gavīppahīnam duvāngasamannagatan ti,⁴ tattha somanas-
sassa pahānavasena ekāgavīppahīnatā veditabba Tañ ca
pana somanassam ekavīthiyam purimajjāvanesu yeva pahi-
yati, ten' assa tam pahanangan ti vuccati Upekkhāvedanā
cittassekaggatā ti imesam pana dīvinnam uppattivasena duv-
āngasamannāgatatā veditabbā Sesam pathamajjhāne vut-
tanayam eva Esa tāva catukkajjhāne nayo.

Pañcakajjhānam⁵ pana nibbattentena pagunapathamaj-
jhānato vutthāya ayam samapatti āsannanīvaranapaccat-
thikā vitakkassa olārikatta āgadubbālā ti catuttha dosam

¹ Bhm °bhedesu

² Bhm °suddhin

³ S^b lekha-pabbhā

⁴ Abote, p 164

⁵ Cf *Dhs* p 36 pañcakanayo

disva dutiyam jhanam santato manasikaritva pathamaj
jhane nikkantim pariyadaya dutiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo

Ath assa yada pathamajjhanasī¹ vutthaya satassa sampaj
nassa jhananganī paccavekkhito vitakhamattam olarikato
upatthati vicaradajo santato tada sī olarikangappaha
naya santangapatilabbhaya ca tad eva nimmittam pathavī
pathavī ti punappunam manasikaroto vuttanayen eva duti
yam jhanam uppajjati Tasā vitakhamattam eva pahin
gam vicaradim cattari samannagatangam Sesam vuttap
pikaram eva Evam adhigate pana tasmim si vuttan
yen eva pancā akarehi cūnavasina hutva pagunadutiya
jhanato² vutthaya avam samapattisānnavitakkapaccattikā
vicarassa olarikatta āngadubbala ti ca tathā do am disva
tatiyam jhanam santato manasikaritva dutiyajjhane nika
ntim pariyadaya tatiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo

Ath assa yada dutiyajjhanato² vutthaya satassa sumpa
janassa jhananganī paccavekkhito vicarimattam olarikato
upatthati, pīti ādimi santato, tada sī olarikangappahanīya
santangapatilabbhaya ca tad eva nimmittam pathavī pathavī
ti punappunam manasikaroto vuttanayen eva tatiyam
jhanam uppajjati Tasā vicarimattam eva pahananganī
catukkanayasā dutiyajjhane vija pīti ādimi tmi samanna
gatangam Sesam vuttajjākarām eva

Iti yam catukkanaye dutiyam tam dvīdha bhinditva j uce
kanve dutiyam ceva tatiyam ca hoti Yami ca tathā tati
catuttham tmi dha³ catutthapancamam hoti j aṭṭhamam
pathamam eva ti

Iti siddhajanapamojjetil 1/1 Kate Vācchhī Magge samīlī
bhavāna līk ite Pūthasīlīnamīlīso sama catuttho paric
chedo

¹ S^b pathamajjhanasī

- So all four el Cl line 3

² Jhm ca

V

PANCIKO PARICCHEDO

SESAKASINA NIDDESO

2 Apokasinā

Idam pathavīkasīnanantare apokāsine vittharakatha hoti
Yath eva hi pathavīkasīnam evam apokāsīnam pi bhavetu
kāmēna sukhānīnīnēna apasmim nīmuttam ganhitabbam
Kate va akate va ti sabbam vittharetabbam

Yatha ca idha evam sabbattha ito param hi ettakam pi
avatva viśesamattam eva vakkhama Idha pi pubbe katha
dhikarassa punnavato akate apasmim pokkharāniya va
talake va lomiyam va samudde va nīmuttam uppajjati Cula
Sivāttherassa¹ viya Tassa kir āyasmato labhasakkaram
pahaya vivittavasam vasissamī ti mahatitthe navam abhiru
hitva² Jambudīpam gacchato antara mahasamuddam oloka
yato tappatibhagam kasīnanīmuttam udapadi Akatadhi
kīrena cattaro kasīnadose pariharantena nīlapitalohitodatta
vannanam annataravannam apam agahetva yam pana bhū
mim asampattam eva akase suddhavatthena gahitam uda
kam annam va tatharupam vipprasannam anavilam tena pat
tam va kundikam va samatittikam³ puretva viharapaccante
vuttappakare paticchanne okase thapetva sukhānīnīnēna
vanno paccavekkhitabbo na lakkhaṇam manasikātabbam
nissayasavannam eva katva ussādasena pannattidhamme
cittam thapetva ambu udakam vari salīlan ti adisu apona
mesu pakatanamavasēn eva apo / apo / ti bhavetabbam.
Tass evam bhavayato anukāmena vuttanāyēn eva nimit
tadvāyam uppajjati

Idha pana uggaṇānīmuttam calamanam viya upatthati

¹ Bhm °Siva°

² Bhm aruhitva

³ Bhm °tittikam

Sace phenabubbulakamissam¹ udakam hoti, tadisam eva upatthati kasinadoso pannayati Patibhaganumittam pana pari upphandanam akase thapitamamitalavantam viya man mayadasamandalam viya² ca hutva upatthati So tassa saha upatthanen eva upacarajjhanam vuttanayen eva catuttha pancakajjhanani ca³ papunati ti

3 *Tejolasinam*

Tejolasinam bhavetukamena pi tejasmini numittam gahitabbam⁴ Tattha katadhikarassa punnavato akate numittam ganhantassa dipasikhaya va uddhane va pattapaccanathane va davadahe⁵ va yattva katthaci⁶ aggyalam olokentassa numittam uppajjati Cittaguttattherassa viya Tassa h ayyasmato dhammasavanadivase uposathagaram pavitthassa dipasikham olokentass eva numittam uppajjati Itarena pana katabbam Tatridam karana vidhanam —siddhanti saradaruni philetva sukkhapetva ghatikam ghatikam katva patirupam rukkhamulam va mandapam va gantva jatta pacanikarena rasam katva alimpetva katasarakhe va camme va pate va vidatthacaturangulappamanam chuddam katabbam Tam purato thapetva vuttanayen eva⁷ nissidhiva hettha tinakattham va upari dhumasikham va ammasikhariti⁸ vemayjhe ghanajalaya⁹ numittam ganhitabbam Nilan ti va pitan ti va ti adivasena vanno na paccavekkhitabbo unhat tivasena lakkhanam na manasikatabbam Nissaya¹⁰ van nam¹⁰ eva katva usodavasena pannattidhamme citta thapetva pavako, kanhivattani,¹¹ jatavedo hutasano ti alisu agghimesu pakatanamavasen eva *tejo / tejo /* ti bhavetabbam Tass evam bhavayato anukkamena vuttanayen eva numittadavayam uppajjati Tattha ugghahanumittam jalam chijjiva chijjiva patanasadisam hutva upatthati

¹ B^{hm} °i upi hula^o

² B^{hm} vi 2

³ B^{hm} omit

⁴ S^b gahetabbam

⁵ B^{hm} davadahe Cf M i, 306

⁷ S^b vuttanayena

⁶ S^b katthaci-d-eva

⁸ B^{hm} nic avam

⁹ B^{hm} jalayam

¹¹ S^b B^a vattani

¹⁰ S^b nissayavannam.

Akate gāhantassa pana kaṇḍadoso paññāyati, alātakhandam vā angārapundo vā chārīkā vā dhūmo vā upatthāti. Patibhāgaṇimittam niccalam ākāse thapītarattakambalakhandaṃ viya, suvannatālavantam viya, kañcanatthambho viya ca upatthāti. So tassa saha upatthānen' eva upacārajjhānaṃ vuttanāyena eva catutthapañcakajjhānāni ca¹ pāpunāti ti.

4 *Vāyokāsinaṃ*

Vāyokāsinaṃ bhāvetukāmenā pi vāyusmim nimittam gāhatabbam,² tañ ca kho dīttavasena vā phutthavasena va Vuttam h' etam Atthakathāsu —vāyokāsinaṃ uggāhanto vāyusmim nimittam gāhāti ucchaggam vā eritam sameritaṃ upalakkhetī, veḷaggam vā rukkhaggam vā kesaggam vā eritam sameritaṃ upalakkhetī, kāyasmim vā phuttham upalakkhetī ti³. Tasmā samasīsatthitaṃ ghaṇapattam ucchum vā velum vā rukkham vā caturangulappamānaghanakesassa purisassa sisam vā vātena pahariyamānaṃ disvā ayam vato etasmim thāne paharati ti satim thapetvā, yam vā pan' assa vātapānantarīkāya vā bhitticchiddena vā pavasitvā vāto kāyappadesam paharati, tattha satim thapetvā vāta mā-luta-anilādisu vātanāmesu⁴ pākatanānavasen' eva vāyo' vāyo' ti bhāvetabbam.

Idha uggāhaṇimittam uddhaṇato oṭaritamattassa pāyāsassa usumavattisādisam calam hutvā upatthāti. Patibhāgaṇimittam sannisinnam hoti niccalam. Sesam vuttanāyena' eva veditabbam ti.

5 *Nīlakāsinaṃ*

Tad anantaram —nīlakāsinaṃ uggāhanto nīlakasmim nimittam gāhāti pupphasmim vā vatthasmim vā vannadhātuya vā ti⁵ vacanato katādhikarassa puññavato tāva tathārūpam mālāvaccam⁶ vā pūjathānesu⁷ pupphasantharam vā nīla

¹ Bhm omis

² Sbh gahetabbam

³ S^h refers to *Mahā atthakathā*.

⁴ Bhm vayunāmesu

⁵ Presumably also from *Mahā Atthakathā* S^h omits to refer, though giving it as a quotation.

⁶ Bhm °gaccham

⁷ Bhm pūjāthāne

vatthamanuṇṇam va annataram disva va nimuttam uppajjati
Itarena niluppalaḡirikaṇṇukadim i upi haṇi gaheṭva yatha
kesaram va vantam va na pannayati evaṃ cangotakam¹ va
karanda[ka²]patalam va pattehi yeva samatittikam³ puret
va santharittibbam nilavannena va vatthena bhaṇḍikam
bandhitva puretabbam mukhavattiyam va issa bheritalam
va bandhitabbam kamsanila palasanila anjananulanam va
annatrena va dhatuna pathavikasine vuttanayena samha
rumam va bhittiyam yeva va kasinamandalam katva issa
bhagavannena paricchinditabbam tato pathavikasine vut
tanayena nilam / nila : / ti manasikaro pavattetabbo

Idha pi uggahanimutte kasinadoso pannayati kesaravanta
kapattantarikadim⁴ upatthahanti Patibhaganimuttam ka
sinamandalato muncitva⁵ akase munitalavantasadisam upat
thati Sesam vuttanayen eva veditabbam ti

6 Pitakasini

Pitakasine pi es eva nayo Vuttam h etam —pitaka
sinam ugganhanto pitakasmim nimuttam ganhati pupphasmim
va vatthasmim va vannadhatuya va ti⁶ tasma idha pi kata
dhikarassa punnavato tatharujam malavaccham⁷ va pup
phisantharam va pitavattadhatunam va annataram disva
va nimuttam uppajjati Cittaguttattherassa issa Tassa kir
ayasmato Cittalapabbate jattangapupphehi katam asana
pujam passito sahadassanen eva asana j pamanam nimuttam
udapadi Itarena kanikarapupphadim va pitavattthena va
dhatuna va nilakasine vuttanayen eva kasinam katva *pi
ka* / *pitaka* / ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadi
sam eva ti

7 Lohitakasi

Lohitakasine pi es eva nayo Vuttam h etam —lohita
kasinam ugganhanto lohitaasmim nimuttam ganhati pup-

¹ B^{hm} cangotakam

² B^{hm} samatittikam

³ B^{hm} muncitva

⁷ B^{hm} °gaccham

⁵ S^{bh} o r i t t e k a

⁴ B^{hm} kesaradandaka°

⁶ S^b —M i t a l i t t h a k a t h a

phasmm va vatthasmm va vannadhatuya va ti¹, tasma idha
 pi katadbhikarassa punñavato tatharupam bandhujivahadi
 malavaccham² va pupphasanttharam va lohita kavatthamam
 dhatunam va annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati
 Itarena jayasumanabandhujivakarattakorandakadi pupphe
 hi va rattavatthena va dhatuna va nīlakasine vuttanayen
 eva kasinam katva *lohita kam / lohita kan / ti* manasikaro pa
 vattetabbo Sesam tadisam eva ti

8 *Odatakasina*

Odatakasine pi odatakasamm ngganhanto odatamm
 nimittam ganhati pupphasmm va vatthasmm va vannadha
 tuya va tivacanato katadbhikarassa tava punñavato tatharu
 pam malavaccham² va vasukūsumanadipupphasanttharam
 va kumudapadumarasmm va odatavatthadhatunam va an
 nataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Tipumandala raja
 tamandala candamandalesu pi uppajjati yeva Itarena vut
 tappakarehi odatapupphehi va odatavatthena va dhatuna va,
 nīlakasine vuttanayen eva kasinam katva *odatam / odata n /*
ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadisam eva ti

aloko / aloko / ti bhavetabbam Idam itarehi ciraṭṭhītikam hoti

Idha uggahanimittam bhittiyam va bhumiyam va utthi tamandala sadisam eva hoti Patibhaganimittam ghanavip pasanna alokapunjasadisam Sesam tadisam eva ti

10 *Paricchinnaśāśakasūtra*

Paricchinnaśāśakasine pi akasakas nam ugganhanto aka sasmim nimittam ganhati bhitticchidde va talacchidde va vatapanantariṇīyaya va ti¹ vacanato katadhikarassa tava punnavato bhitticchiddadisu annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Itarena succhahnamandape va cammakata sarakadinam va annatarasmim vidatthacaturangulappama nam chiddam katva tad eva bhitticchiddadi bhedaṃ chid dam *akaso / akaso / ti bhavetabbam* Idha uggahanimittam *saddhim bhittipariyantadīhi chiddasadisam eva hoti* vad dhiyamanam pi na vaddhati Patibhaganimittam akasa maṇḍalam eva hutva upatthati vaddhiyamanam ca vad dhati Sesam pathaviṇāśasine vuttanāyena eva veditaṭṭhan ti

Iti kāsīnani dasabalo dasa yaṇi avoca sabbadhamni a daso

rupavacaramhi catukka pañcakajjhanahetuni

Evam tani ca sesaṇi ca bhavanānāyamaṇi viditvāna Te sveda āyama bhīyā paṇṇakakatha pi vinēyya

Imesu hi pathaviṇāśanavasena *eko pi hutva baludha / oti ti*² adibhavo akase va udake va pathavim nimminitva padasā gamanāni thānānisajjādī kappanāni va paritṭa appamāna nāyena abhūbhavatanapatilābho ti evaṃ adini ijjhanti Āpo kāsīnāvasena pathaviyāni ummujjanāni ummujjanāni udaka vutthi samuppadanāni nadisamuddhāni nimmanāni pathavi pabbatapasadadināni kappanāni evaṃ adini ijjhanti

Tejokāsīnāvasena dhumayāna pajjānāni angaravutthi samuppadanāni tejasa tejapariyadanāni yaṇi eva so icchati

¹ Sh — *Maḥā Atthakatha*

² See below Id il iṇḍha niddeso Cf *Dialog es* 1 88

rupa-dassanakkamo, tena vuttam uddham adho tīryan ti
Idhayan ti idum pīna ekassa anābhavanupagamanattham¹
 vuttam Yathā hi udakam pavittha-sa sabbadisasu udakam
 eva hoti, na anūnam, evam eva pathavikasīnam pathavika-
 nam eva hoti, natthi ta sa vīno kasinasambhedo ti Es-
 eva nayo sabbatthi Ippamānam ti idam tassa pharanti
 appamanavasena vuttam Tam hi cetisi pharanto sakālam
 eva pharati, na ayam assa adi, idam majjhan ti pamanam
 gūhāti ti

Ye ca te satta kammāvaranena samannāgata, kilesava-
 rānena va samannāgata, vipākāvaranena va samannāgata as-
 saddhā acchāndikā duppanna abhābba ni jamaṇi oḷkamtum
 kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti² vutta, te am ekassa pi eka-
 kassine pi bhāvanā na ijjhāti

Tattha kammāvaranena samannāgata ti anantariyakam-
 masamangino Kileśavarānena samannāgatā ti nīyatamā
 chaditthukā ceva ubhato vjaṭṭjanakapandaka ca Vipākā-
 varanena samannāgatā ti abhetukā dvibhetukā patisandhikā
 Issaddhā ti Buddhadisu saddhāvīrahitā Acchāndikā ti
 ippeccanīkapatipadāyām chandavīrahitā Duppanna ti lo-
 kīyalokuttarasammaditthivā vīrahitā Abhābba ni jamaṇi
 oḷkamtum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti kusalesu dham-
 mesu nīyamasānkhatam³ sammattasānkhatam⁴ ca ariyama-
 gam oḷkamtum abhābba ti attho Na kevalaṇ ca kasine
 jeva, anīsesu pi kammattāyāsu etesam ekassa pi bhāvanā na
 ijjhāti Tasmā vīgatavipākāvarānena pi kulaputtana kam-
 māvarānā ca kileśavarānā ca arakā pīrivijjetvā saddham-
 masāvanasappurīsupamī sayadīhi saddham ca chandan ca
 paṇṇān ca vaddhetvā kammattathananuyoge yogo karaniyo ti

*Iti sadhuṃ mapimajja'thaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhi-
 bhāvanadhikāre Sesakasū anāddeso nama pañcama paricchedo*

¹ S^a °upa°

² A 1, 122 f m, 436 Cf S m, 220 *Points of Controversy*,
 180 S^a begins the quotation at Ye ca , but refers only to
 Anguttara Nī

³ S^b °sammattam

⁴ S^b samattasammattāṇ

VI

CHATTHO PARICCHEDO

ASUBHAKAMMAṬṬHANA NIDDESO

Kasīnanantaram udditthesu pana uddhumatakam vinilakam vipubbakam vicchiddakam vikkhajitakam vikkhittakam hatavikkhittakam lohitakam puluvakam atthikan tī¹ dasasu avinnanaka asubhesu bhastam viya vayuna uddham jivitapariyādana yathanukkamam samuggatena sunabhavena uddhumatatta² uddhumatam Uddhumatam eva uddhumatakam patikulatta³ va kucchitam uddhumatan tī⁴ uddhuvatakalāḥ Tatharupassa chavasārass etam adhiva-

Vinilam vuccati viparibhinnanilavannam Vinilam eva vatalakāḥ Patikulatta va kucchitam vinilan tī vinilakam Vamsussadatthanesu rattavannassa pubbasannicajattānesu setavannassa jebhuyjena cā nilavannassa nilatthāne nilasatā apirutass eva chavasārass etam adhivacanam

Paribhinnatthānesu viśandasaṃam⁴ pubbam vipubbam Vipubbam eva vipubbakāḥ Patikulatta va kucchitam vipubbān tī vipubbakam Tatharupassa chavasārass etam adhivacanam

Vicchiddam vuccati dvīdha chundanena apavaritam⁵ vicchiddam eva vicchiddakāḥ patikulatta va kucchitam vicchiddan tī vicchiddakam Vemajjhe chinnessa chavasārass etam adhivacanam

¹ *The Formula in the Suttas gives 3 (1 + 42 + 106) or 6 only (Ib ii 7 + 310) In the Abhidhamma Pitaka 10 are given (D's 3)*

² B^m matatta B^m dhumatatta

⁴ B^m viśandamanam

³ S^{bh} patikul^o alīcaḥ

⁵ B^m apadharitam

Ito ca etto ca vividhakarena sonasingaladihi khayitan ti¹
vikkhayitam Vikkhavitam eva *vikkhajitakam* patiku
latta va kucchitam vikkhayitan ti vikkhayitakam Tatha
rupassa chavasarirass etam adhivacanam

Vividham khittam vikkhattam Vikkhattam eva *vikkhut
takam* patikulatta va kucchitam vikkhuttan ti vikkhittakam
Annena hattham ānena padam annena sisan ti evam tato
tato khittassa chavasarirass etam adhivaccanam

Hatañ ca tam purimanayen eva vikkhuttakan ca ti *hatarik
khuttakan* Kakapadakarena² angapaccangesu satthena hi
mutva³ vuttanayena vikkhuttassa chavasarirass etam adhiva
canam

Lohitam kirā ti vikkhipati ito cito ca paggharati ti *loḷiṭṭa
lam* Paggharitalohutamakkhittassa chavasarirass etam adhi
vacanam

Puluva vuccanti kimīyo⁴ Puluve kirati ti *puluvakam*
kumiparipunnassa chavasarirass etam adhivacanam

Atthi yeva *atthikam* patikulatta va kucchitam atthi ti
atthikam Atthisankhalikaya pi ekatthikassa p etam adhi
vacanam

Imani ca pana uddhumatakadini nissaya uppannamimitta
nam pi nimittesu patiladdhajjhanam pi etan eva naman

Tattha uddhumatakasare uddhumatakanimuttam uppā
detva uddhumatakasankhatam jhanam bhavetukamena yo
gina pathavikasine vuttanīyen eva vuttappakaram acariyam
upasankamitva khammatthanam uggahetabbam Ten assa
khammatthanam kithentena asubhanimittatthaya gamana
vidhanam samanta nūttupalakkhanam ekadasavidhena nū
nuttaggaho gatagatamaggapaccavekkhanan ti evam appana
vidhanapariyosanam sabbam kathetabbam Tena pi sab
bam sadhukam uggahetva pubbe vuttappakaram senasanam
upagantva uddhumatakanimuttam pariyesantena vihatāb
bam

Evam viharantena ca asukasmim nama gamadvare va
atvimukhe va panthe va pabbatapade va rukkhimule va

¹ Bhm khaditan ti

² Bhm °padak° (sic)

³ Sb inserts sutte

⁴ Sb kimayo

vattham¹ va gahetva supatitthitābhavasampadānenā² āsam
muttham¹ satim katva manacchatthanānā ca indriyaṇam anto
gatabhavasampadānāto abahūgatamanenā³ hutva gantabbam
Viharato nikkhamanten eva asukadisayā⁴ asulādivarena
nikkha[ma²]nto mhi ti dāram sallakkhetabbam Tato yena
maggena gacchati so maggo vāvatthapetabbo ayam maggo
pacinadisābhūmukho va gacchati pacchuma⁵ uttara
dakkhinadisābhūmukho va vidisābhūmukho va ti Imasmin
pana thāne va mato gacchati imasmin thāne dakkhinato
imasmin c assa thāne pasāno imasmin vammiko imasmin
rukko imasmino gaccho imasmin lata ti—evam gamana
maggaṃ vāvatthapentena nimittatthanam gantabbam No
cā¹ kko pativātam pativātam gacchantassa hi kunāpagandho
ghanam paharitva matthalungam va saṅkhobheyya āharam
va chaddapeyya vippatīsaram va jāneyya —disam nāma
kunāpatthanam āgato mhi ti Tasma pativātam vā²jetva
anuvātam gantabbam Sace anuvātamaggena na sakka hoti
gantum antaramagge pabbato va papato va pasāno va vati
va³ kantakathanam³ va udakam va cikkhā⁴llam va hoti civa
rakannena nasam pidahitva gantabbam Idam a⁵ssa gamana
vattam

Evam gatena pana na tava asubhamūttam oloketabbam
disa vāvatthapetabba ekasmin hi disābhāge thitassa āram
manānā ca na vibhutam hutva khāyati cittaṃ ca na lamma
niyam hoti tasma tam vā²jetva yattha thitassa āramma
nānā ca vibhutam hutva khāyati cittaṃ ca kammaniyam hoti
tattha thātabbam Pativātinūyatanā ca pahitabbam pati
vate thitassa hi kunāpagandhena ubbalhassa cittaṃ vidha
vati Anuvate thitassa sace tattha adhvattha amanussā¹
hontī, te kujjhutva anāttham karontī tasma isakam ukkaṃ
mā nati anuvate thātabbam Evam titthamanena pi nati
dure naccasānne nanupadam nanūsisam thātabbam Ati
dure thitassa hi ārammanam avibhutam hoti accasānne bhā
yam uppajjati Anupadam va anūsisam va thitassa sabbam
āsubham samam na pannayati tasma natidure naccasānne
olokentassa phasukatthane sariravemajjhabhāge thātabbam

¹ S^{bh} apammuttha² S^{bh} omits³ S^{bh} kantakathanam

Evam thitena *lasmiṃ padese pāsānaṃ* iā . . . pe . . .
latam iā sanimuttam karotī ti evam vuttāni samantānimut-
tāni upalakkhetabbāni. Tatridam upalakkhanavidhānam —
sace tassa nimuttassa samantā cakkhupathe pāsāno hoti, so
ayam pāsāno ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā,
tambo vā kālo vā, seto vā digho vā, parimandalo vā ti vavat-
thapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse ayam pāsāno idam
asubhanimuttam, idam asubhanimuttam ayam pāsāno ti sal-
lakketabbam. Sace vammiko hoti, so pi ucco vā nīco vā,
khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kālo vā seto vā, digho vā
parimandalo vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nama
okāse ayam vammiko idam asubhanimuttam ti sallakketab-
bam. Sace rukkho hoti, so pi assattho vā nigrodho vā kac-
chako vā kapitthako¹ vā ucco vā nīco vā khuddako vā ma-
hanto vā kālo vā seto vā ti vavatthapetabbo. Tato imasmim
nāma okāse ayam rukkho idam asubhanimuttam ti sallakke-
tabbam. Sace gaccho hoti, so pi sindi vā karamando vā
kanaviro vā kurandako vā ucco vā nīco vā khuddako vā ma-
hanto vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse
ayam gaccho idam asubhanimuttam ti sallakketabbam. Sace
latā hoti, sā pi lābu vā kumbhandi vā samā vā kālavallī vā
pūtilata vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse
ayam latā idam asubhanimuttam, idam asubhanimuttam ayam
latā ti sallakketabbam Yam pana vuttam. *sanimuttam*
karotī, sārammanam karotī ti, tam idh' eva antogādhānam
Punappunam² vavatthapento hi sanimuttam karotī nāma.
Ayam pāsāno idam asubhanimuttam, idam asubhanimuttam
ayam pāsāno ti evam dve dve samāsetvā samāsetva vavat-
thapento sārammanam karotī nāma

Evam sanimuttam sarammanāṃ ca katvā pana *sabhāna*
bhānato vavatthapeti ti vuttattā yvāssa sabhāvabhāvo anaṃ
ñāsādhārano attaniyo uddhumātakabhāvo,³ tena manasikā-
tabbam. Vamtam uddhumātakan ti⁴ evam sabhāvena sa-
rasena vavatthapetabban ti attho.

Evam vavatthapetvā *annato pi lungato pi santhānato pi*

¹ Bh^m kapitthano.

² Sb punappuna.

³ Sb uddhumātabhāvo

⁴ Sb uddhumātan.

disato pi okasato pi paricchedato pi ti chabbidhena nimuttam
*gahetabbam katham*² Tenā hi voga idam sariram
kalassa va odatassa va manguracchavino va ti *vannato va it*
thapetabbam *Langito* pana itthihim va purisalingam
va ti avavatthapetva pathamavaye va majjhimavaye va
pacchumavaye va thitas a idam sariran ti¹ *vavatthapetab*
bam *Santhanato* uddhumatal assa² *santhanavasen* eva idam
assa sisasanthanam, idam givasanthanam idam hatthasan
thanam idam udarasanthanam idam nabhisanthanam
idam katisanthanam idam urusanthanam idam janghasan
thanam idam padasanthanam ti *vavatthapetabbam* *Di*
sato pana imasmum sarire dve disa nabhiya adho hetthima
disa uddham uparima disa ti *vavatthapetabbam* *Atha* va
aham imassa disaya thito asubhanumittam imassa ti *vavattha*
petabbam *Okasato* pana imasmum nima okase hattha,
imasmum pada imasmum sisam imasmum majjhimo kayo
thito ti *vavatthapetabbam* *Atha* va aham imasmum
okase thito asubhanumittam imasmum ti *vavatthapetabbam*
Paricchedato idam sariram adho padatalena upari kesaniat
thalena tirivam tacena paricchinnam yatha paricchunne ca
thane dvattimsa kunapabharitum eva ti *vavatthapetabbam*
Atha va ayam assa hatthaparicchedo ayam padaparicchedo,
ayam sisaparicchedo, ayam majjhimakayaparicchedo ti *va*
vathapetabbam

Yattalam va pana thanam ganhati³ *tattalam* eva idam
idam uddhumatakan ti paricchinditabbam Purisassa pana
itthisariram itthiya va purisasariram na vattati *Visabhage*
sarire arammanam na upatthati vipphandanass' eva pac
cayo hoti *Ugghatita*⁴ *pi hi itthe purisassa cittam pariyaḍaya*
tutthati ti *Majjhimatthalakathayam* vuttam, tasma sabhaga
sarire jeva evam chabbidhena nimuttam *ganhutabbam* Yo
pana purimabuddhanam santike asevitakammattathano pari
hatadhutango⁵ parimaddita mahabhuto pariggahita sanbha
ro *vavatthapita* namarupo ugghatitasattasañño katasamāna

¹ Sbh thutassati, *omitting* idam sariram

² Sbh uddhumataka

³ Bhm ganhati

⁴ Sbh ugghanata

⁵ Sbh parihaḍadhutango

dharmino v isitivasano bhavitabhanano sabhijo ñanuttaro ip
pakile o kulaputto, ti a olokita olokitaññhane ye v patibha
ganimuttam upatthati No ce evam upatthati ath evam
chabbidhena nimuttam gahato upatthati Yissa pana evam
pi na upatthati, tena sandhito, vivarato, ninnato, thalato va
mantato ti puna pi piñcevidhena nimuttam gahetabbam

Tattha sandhito ti asutisatasandhito Uddhumatake pan
katham asutisatasandhivo vavatthapessati² Tasma nne¹
tayo dakkhinahatthasandhi, tayo vama¹hatthasandhi, tayo
dakkhinapad¹isandhi, tayo vama¹pad¹isandhi eko g¹iv¹isandhi
eko k¹atisandhi ti evam cuddasa n¹iv¹isandhi vasena sandhit¹
vavatthapetabbam

Vivarato ti vivaram nam¹ h¹itt¹hantar¹am pad¹antaram ud¹
rantaram k¹inn¹antaram ti evam vivarato vavatthapetabbam
Ukkinam pi nu¹nulit¹abh¹avo va un¹nulit¹abh¹avo va mukhas
sa ca p¹hit¹abh¹avo va v¹at¹abh¹avo va vavatthapetabbo

Ninnato ti jam sarire ninnatthanam akkhukupo va into
mukham va galavatako va, tam vavatthapetabbam Atha
va aham ninne thito sariram unnate ti vavatthapetabbam

Thalato ti jam sarire unnatathanam jannukam va uro va
nalatam va, tam vavatthapetabbam Atha va — aham
thale thito, sariram ninne ti vavatthapetabbam

Samantato ti sabbam sariram samantato vavatthapetab
bam Sakalasarire ñanam caretva jam th¹inam¹ vibhutam
hutva upatthati, tattha uddhumatakam uddhumatakan ti
cittam thapetabbam Sace evam pi na upatthati udarap¹
riyosanam atirekam uddhumatakam hoti tattha uddhuma
takam uddhumatakan ti cittam thapetabbam

Idani so tam nimittam sugghutam karoti ti adisu ayam
vinicchayakatha Tena yogin¹ tasmim¹ sarire yatha vutta
nimuttaggahav¹asena sutthu nimittam gahitabbam² satim
supatitthitam katva avajjitabbam, evam pun¹ippunam³
karontena sadhukam upadharetabbañ ceva vavatthapetab
bam ca Sarirato natidure naccasanne padese thitena va
nisinnena va cakkhum un¹niletva oloke¹va nimittam ganhi⁴

¹ Sbh tasma¹nena² Sbh gahetabbam³ Sb punappuna *through out*.⁴ So S¹

tabbāṃ Uddhumatakapatikulāṃ ' uddhumatakapatikulāṃ '
 tī satakkhattum sahaṣṣaḥ khittum pi ummūletvā oloketabbāṃ
 nimmūletvā avajjītabbāṃ. Evam punappunāṃ karontassā
 uggahanūmittāni suggaḥitāni hotī.

hiva tñtam viya, ajjhottharamanam viva, anubandha
manam viya ca hiva upatthati, so tam bibhaccham¹ bhava
varammanam disva vikkhuttacitto ummattiko viva hoti
bhayam chambhuttam lomahamsam papunati Paliyam
hi vibhatta atthattam varammanesu annam evarupam bhava
varammanam nama natthi Imasmim hi kammattame
jhanavibbhantako nama hoti kasma? Atibheravatta
kammattamassa Tasma tena yogina anthambhiva satim
supatthitam hiva *malasariram utthahati* i anubandhanakam
nama natthi Sace hi so etassa sampe thito piyano va lata
va agaccheyya, sariram pi agaccheyya Iathva pana so
piyano va lata va nagacchati, evam sariram pi nagacchati
Avam pana tuyham upatthamkaro sunnjo sñnasambhavo,
kammattanam te ajja upatthitam Ma bhaya bhikkhu ti
tasam vinodetva hasam uppadetva tasmim nimutte cittam
sancariyeta² Evam visesim adhigacchati

Idam etam sandhaya vutam samanta nimittupalakkhana
asammohattha ti Ekadasavidhena pina nimittaggaham
sampadento kammattanam upambandhati tassa hi cak
khuni ummetva olokanapaccaya ugghammittam uppajjati
tasmim manasam carentassa patibhaganimittam uppajjati
tattha manasam carento appanam papunati appanaya³
thatva vipassanam vaddhento⁴ arahattam sacchikaroti
Tena vuttam *ekadasavidhena nimuttajjaho upambandha
nattho* ti

Gatajatamaggapaccavekkhana vutthampatipada nattha ti et
tha pina ya gatamaggassa ca agatamaggassa ca paccavek
khana vutta sa kammattananavithiya sampatipadanattha ti
attho Sace hi imam bhikkhum kammattanam gahetva
agacchantam antaramagge leci ajja bhante katami ti⁵
divasam va pucchanti, panham va pucchanti patisantharam
va karonti, aham kammattamiko ti tunhivutena gantum
na vattati Divaso Iathetabbo panho vissajjetabbo Sace
na janami ti⁶ vattabbam, dhammiko patisantharo katabbo

¹ B^{hm} vibhaccham

S^{bh} sancaretabbam

³ B^{hm} appanayam

⁴ B^{hm} vaddhetva

⁵ B^{hm} katimuta

⁶ S^{bh} na janati, na janatiti

Tass evaṃ karontassa uggahitvā tarunanumittam nassatī
 Tasmim nassante pi divasam putthena kathetabbam eva
 Panham ajanantena na janamī ti vattabbam Janantena
 ekamsena kathetum pi vattatī Patisantharo pi katabbo
 Agantukam pana bhikkhum disva agantukapati¹antharo ka
 tabbo va Avasesani pi cetiyangunavatta bodhiyangana
 vatta uposathagaravatta bhojana²sala jantaghara acariyū a
 jhaya agantukagamikavattadinī sabbani khanchalavattani
 puretabban eva Tassa tam purentassa pi tam tarunani
 muttam nassatī puna gantva numittam ganhissamī ti gantu
 kamassa pi amanussehi va valamugehi va adhitthitatta susa
 nam pi gantum va³ na sakka hotī numittam va an⁴aradī a
 yatī uddhumatakam hī ekam eva va dve va divase thatva
 vinīlakadibhayaṃ gacchatī Sabbakammattathanesu etena sa
 mam dullabham⁵ kammattathanani nama natthī Tasma evaṃ
 natthe nimitte tena bhikkhuna rattitthane va divathane⁶ va
 nisiditva —aham imina nama dvarena vihara niki hamitva
 asukadisabhimukham maggam patipajjitva asukasmim na
 ma thāne vammam gaham⁷ asukasim dakkhinam tassa
 asukasmim thāne paṇaṇo asukasim vammakarukkhagaccha
 latanam annataram so ham⁸ tena maggena gantva asuka
 smim nama thāne asubham adda⁹am tattha asukadisabhi
 mukho thatva evaṃ c evaṃ ca samanta nimittanī sallakkhet
 va evaṃ asubhanumittam uggahetva asukadisaya susanato
 nikkhamitva evarupena nama maggena idan c idan ca ka
 ranto agantva idha nisinnō ti evaṃ yava pallankam abhujit
 va nisinnatthanam tava gatigatamago paccavekkhitabbo

Tass evaṃ paccavekkhato tam numittam pakāṣam hotī
 purato nikkhittam viya upatthatī Kammattathanam puri
 maharen eva vitthim patipajjatī Tena vuttam —gataga
 ta maggapaccavekkhana viḍḍham patipadanattha ti

addha imava patipadaya jaramarinamha parimuccis a uti
evam anisamsadasavinā bhavittabbam Yatha pana du-
gato puriso mahaggham manuratanam labhiva —dullabhar
vata me laddhan ti tasmim ratanasanni hutva garavam
janetva vipulena pemena sampiyayamano tam rakkheyya
evam eva —dullabham me idam kammattathanam laddham
duggatassa mahagghamanuratanasadisim catudhātukam
matthaniko hi attano cattaro mahabhute parigāhātī ana
panakammattathaniko attano nasikavātam parigāhātī ka
nakammattathaniko kasinam katva yatha sukham bhaveti
evam itarani¹ kammattathanani sulabbhani Idam pana ekam
eva dve va divase titthati tato param vimlahadibhavam
papunati ti natthi ito dullabhataran ti tasmim ratanasannina
hutva cittikaram upatthapetva sampiyayamanena tam ni-
muttam rakkhittabbam

Rattitthane ca divatthane ca uddhumatakapatikū am
uddhumatakapatikulan ti tattha punappunam cittam
upambandhitabbam punappunam tani nimuttam avajjitab-
bim manasikatabbam takkhatam vitakkhatam katabbam
Tiss evam karoto patibhaganimuttam uppajjati Tatridam
numuttadvayassa nānakarānam uggahanimuttam viripam-
bibhaccham bheravadāssanam hutva upatthati

Patibhaganimuttam pīna yava d attham bhunjitva nipanno
thulangapaccangapuriso vīva ta sa patibhaganimuttapatila-
bhasamakalam eva bahiddhā kamanam amāna ikāra vīk-
khambhanavasena kamaccharo pahiyati anunayyī pahinen
eva e assa lohitappahūnenā pubbo vīya vyāpado pi pahiyati
Tathā araddhavīriyatva thīnamiddham avipīṭisarakāra
santadhammanuyogavasena uddhaccakukkuccam adhigata
vīsesassa paccakkī ataya paṭijjattidesakesatthari patipattivāni
patipattiphale ca vicikicchā pahiyati ti pañcā nivarānam
pahiyanti Ta smim yeva ca nimutte cetāso abhiniropana
lakkhano vitakko nimuttanumajjanakāra sadhayanāno
vicaro patiladdhavīsesadhigamajaccava pīti pitumānassa
jāsa addhisiimbhavato jāsa uddhinimuttam sukham sukhi

¹ S^b repeats itarani

² B^{hm} paśaddhī tam nimuttam sukham

tassa cittasamādhī¹ sambhavato sukhanimittā ekaggata ca ti jhanangam patubhavanti. Evam assa pathamajjhanapatti² bimbabhutam upacarajjhanam pi tam khamam yeva nibbatati. Ito paramāva pathamajjhanassa appana ceva vaṣipatti ca tava sabbam pathavikasine vuttanāyen eva vedītabbham.

Ito paresu pana vinīlakadisu³ pi yam tam uddhumataka asubha nimittam ugganhanto elo adutiyo gacchati upatthitaya satiya ti adinā nayena gamanam idikam⁴ katva, lakkhanam vuttam tam sabbam vinīla⁵ a⁶ asubhanimittam ugganhanto vipubbaka asubhanimittam⁷ ugganhanto ti evam tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha⁸ uddhumataka padamattam parivattetva vuttanāyen eva sīvimicchāyādhīppayam vedītabbham.

Avam pana viśeso vinīlake vinīlakapatikulam¹ vinīlaka patikulan² ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam c ettha kāharam labaravannam³ hutva upatthati. Pati bhaganimittam pana ussada⁴ vasena upatthati. Vipubbake vipubbakapatikulam⁵ vipubbakapatikulan⁶ ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam pan ettha paggharantim iva upatthati. Patibhaganimittam niccalam sannāsinnam hutva upatthati. Vicchiddakam juddhamandale va cora taviyam⁷ va susane va vattha rājanō core chindapenti aranne va pana sīhavyaggheti chinnapurisa⁸ tthane labbhati. tasma tītharupam jhanam gantva sace nanadisayam pati tam pi ekavajjanena a⁹ patham agacchati. ico etam kusalam. No ce agacchati sayam hatthena na paramasitabbam paramasinto hi vissasam apajjati. tasmā aramikenā va samā nuddesena va anena va kenaci ekatthane karētabbham. Alabhanena kattaraya¹⁰ tthiya va dandakena va ekangulānta ram¹¹ itva upanāmetabbam. Evam upanāmetva vicchidda kapatikulam¹² vicchiddakapatikulan¹³ ti manasikaro pavatte tabbo. Tattha uggahanimittam majjhe chinnam¹⁴ viya upatthati. patibhaganimittam panā paripunnam hutva upatthati.

¹ S^h has here °adisu

³ S^h vinīlakam

⁵ S^h omī

⁷ B^h coratā°

° B^h adim

⁴ S^h vipubbakam asu°

⁶ B^h kabarakabara°

⁸ B^h chindam

tassa cittasamadhī¹ sambhavato sukhaṃmitti² ekaggata ca ti jhananganī patubhāvanti³ Evam assa pathamajjhanapati bimbabhutam upacarajjhanam pi tam khamam yeva nibbat tati Ito param vava pathamajjhanassa appana ceva vasip patti ca tava sabbam pathavikasine vuttanayen eva vedī tabbam

Ito paresu pana vinīlakadisu⁴ pi yam tam uddhumataka asubhaṃmitta⁵ n⁶ uggaṇhanto elo adutiyo gacchati upatthitaya satīja⁷ ti ad nā nayena gamanam idikam⁸ katva, lakkhaṇam vuttam tam sabbam vinīla⁹ a³ asubhaṃmittam uggaṇhanto vipubbaka asubhaṃmittam⁴ uggaṇhanto ti evam tassa ta⁵ sa vasena tattha tattha⁵ uddhumatakapadamattam pīrivattetva vuttanayen eva savinicchayīdhippayam vedītabbam

Assam pana viśeso vinīlake vinīlakapatikulam¹ vinīlaka patikulan¹ ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahaṃmittan c ettha kabaram kabara²vannam⁶ hutva upatthati Patī bhagaṃmittam pana ussada³va⁴ena upatthati Vipubbake vipubbakapatī¹ ulam¹ vipubbakapatikulan¹ ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahaṃmittam pan ettha paggharantim iva upatthati Patībhagaṃmittam niccalam sannisinnam hutva upatthati Vicchiddakam yuddhamandale va cora taviyam⁷ va susane va vattha rājāno core chindapenti aranne va pana sīhavyaggbhehi chinnapurisatthane libbhati ta⁵ mī ratharupam thīnam gantva sīce nanadīsayam patī tam pi ekavajjanena a⁴patham agacchati icc etam kusalam No ce agacchati sayam hatthena na paramasītabbam para mī⁵anto hī viśasam apajjati tasma aramīkena va sama nuddesena va anūena va lena¹ti ekatthane karētabbam Alabhantena kattarayatthīva va dandakena va ekanguhanta ram¹ l atva upanīmetabbam Evam upanīmetva vicchidda kapatikulam¹ vicchiddakapatikulan¹ ti manasikaro pavatte tabbo Tattha uggaṃmittam mājhe chinnam⁸ viyī upat thati patībhagaṃmittam pana paripunnim hutva upatthati

1 Sh^h kas here °adisu

3 Sh^h vinīlakam

5 Sh^h omī

7 B^hm coratā°

2 B^hm adim

4 Sh^h vipubbakam asu²

6 B^hm kabarakabara°

8 B^hm chuddam

Vikkhayītake vikkhayītakapatikulam! vikkhayītakapatiku
 lan! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimuttam pan
 ettha tahiṃ tahiṃ khayītasadīsam eva upatthati patibha
 ganimuttam pana¹ paripunnam² hutva upatthati Vikkhit
 takam pi vicchiddake vuttanāyen eva angulangulantaram
 kareva va katva va vikkhittakapatikulam! vikkhittaka
 patikulan! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Ettha uggahani
 muttam pakatantaram hutva upatthati, patibhāganimuttam
 pana paripunnam² hutva upatthati Hatavikkhittakam pi
 vicchiddake vuttappakāresu yeva thānesu labbhati tasma
 tattha gantva vuttanāyen eva angulangulantaram kareva
 va katva va hatavikkhittakapatikulam! hatavikkhittaka
 patikulan! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimuttam

thile pi ca uggahanimuttana bibhacchena bhayanakena bhavitabbam Patibhaganimuttana pitisomavassajanakena upacaravhatta Imasmim hi okase yam Atthakathasu vuttam, tam divaram datva va vuttum, tithi hi Tattha catusu¹ brahmaviharesu dasasu ca asubhesu patibhaganimuttam natthi Brahmaviharesu hi simasambhedo yeva nimuttam, dasasu ca asubhesu nibbikappam katva patikula bhavo yeva ditthe nimuttam nama hoti ti vatva pi puna anantaram eva duvidham idha nimuttam —uggahanimuttam, patibhaganimuttam

Uggahanimuttam virūpam bibhaccham bhayanakam hutva upatthati ti adi² vuttam Tasma yam vicareti va avocum ha idam ev ettha yuttam Api ca Maha Tissattherassa dantatthikamattavalokanena sakal itthisarirassa atthisan ghatabhavana upatthanadini c ettha nidassanani ti

Iti asubhani subhaguno dasasatalocanena thutakitti,³ yani avoca Dasabalo ekekajjhanabetuni⁴

Evam tani ca tesā ca bhavananayam imam viditvāna, tesveva ayam bhīyyo pakinnakakatha pi vinneyya

Etesu hi yattha katthaci idhigatajjhano suvikkhambhi taragatta vitarago viya mīlōluppacaro hoti Evam sante pi yvayam asubhappabhedo vutto so sarirasabhavappattivasena ca ragacaritabhedavasena ca ti veditabbo Chaviragaram hi patikulabhavam apajjamanam uddhumatakasabhavappattam va siya vinīlakadinam va annatarasabhavappattam Iti yadisam yadisam sakka hoti laddhum tadise tadise uddhumatakapatikulam! vinīlakapatikulan¹ ti evam nimuttam ganhitabbam eva ti sarirasabhavappattivasena da sadha asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo

Visesato⁵ c ettha *uddhumatakan* sarirazanathanavipattippakasanato santhanaragino sappayam, *vinīlakam* chaviragavipattippakasanato sariravannaragino sappayam *tipubbakam* kayavannapatibaddhassa duggandhabhavassa pakasanato

¹ Bhm insert pi

² Sh om/s

³ Bhm thuti^o

⁴ Bhm °hetunīti

⁵ Isl 199 f

asubhalakkhanam pan ettha agantukena alankarena patic-
channatta na pannayati Pakatiya pana idam sariram nama
atirekatisata atthikasamussayam asitisatasandhi sanghatitam
nava naharusatanibaddham¹ nava mamsapesisatanulittam
allamanussacammapiyonaddham² chaviya paticchannam
ch ddavachuddam medakathahika viya niccuggharitapaggha-
ritam kumisanghanisevitam rogamam ayatanam dukkha-
dhammanam vatthuparibhinna puranagando viya navahi va
namukhehi satatavissandanam yassa ubbohi akkhihi akkhi-
guthako paggharati kannabilehi kannaguthako nasaputehi
singhanika mukhato abarapittasemharudhirani adho dvarehi
uccarapassava nava navutiya lomakupasahashehi asuciseda-
yuso paggharati nilamakkhikadayo samparivarenti yam
dantakatthamukhadhovana sisamakkhana nahana nivasana
parupanadihi³ apatiyaggitva⁴ yatha jato va pharusavippa-
kinnaleso hutva gamena gamam vicaranto raja pi puppha-
chaddakacandaladisu anqataro pi samasaripatikulataya⁵
n bbiseso hoti evam asuc duggandhajegucchapatikulataya⁵
ranno va candalassa va sarire vemattam nama natthi

Dantakāthamukhadhovanādihī paṇ ettha dantamālādhi
 pamaññitva nāṇavatthehi hīrakaṇṇam paticchadetva nāṇa
 vānna surābhivilepanena vilimpitva pupphabharanādhi
 alankaritva ahaṃ tī⁶ mamaṇ⁷ tī gahetabba karappattam
 karonti Tato imina agantukena alankarena paticchannatta
 tadassa yathavasarasam asubhalakkhaṇam asanjananta
 purisa itthisu itthyo ca purisesu ratim karonti Paramat
 thato paṇ ettha iṇṇatābbakayuttatthanaṃ⁸ nama anumat
 tam pi natthi tatha hi kesaḷomaṇakhadantakhelasiṅgha
 la uccarapa savadisu ekakotthisaṃ pi sarirato bahi pati
 tam satta hatthena chupitum⁹ pi na icchanti attiyant ha
 rayanti jigucchanti Yam yam paṇ ettha avasesaṃ hoti
 tam tam evaṃ patikulam pi samaṇam avijjandhakaraṇa
 yonaddhā attasineharagaratta itthiṃ kaṇṭham niccam su

1 Bhm ° nibandhanam

2. Bhm a auf u abussa

3 S^{bh} papuranadib

4 B^{hm} appat^o

3 S^{bu} patikūlataya

6 Blum om t

7 S^{bh} nama

s B^{hm} rajjitabba^o

• **S^{bh} phusitum**

kham attatī gāhantī Te evaṃ gāhanta atavīyaṃ kṃ
 sukarukkhāṃ disva rukkhato apatitāṃ apatitāṃ¹ pupphāṃ
 ayam mamsapesi tī² vihaṇṇaṃaṇena jarasīgalena³ samāna
 sam apajjantī Tasma —

Yattha hī⁴ pupphitāṃ disva sīgalā⁵ kṃsukāṃ vane
 mamsarukkho mayā laddho⁶ itī gātvāna vegasā
 Patitāṃ patitāṃ pupphāṃ dāmsitvā atilolupo
 nayīdam mamsāṃ adum mamsāṃ yam rukkhasmīṃ tī
 gāhantī

Kotthasāṃ patitāṃ yeva asubhāṇā tī tathā budho,
 agāhetvāna gāheyya sarurattthāṃ pī nāṃ tathā
 Imāṃ hī subhato kāyaṃ gāhetvā tatthā mucchitā,
 bala karontā papāṇī dukkhā nā parimuccare
 Tasma passeyya medhāvī jīvito⁶ vā matassa vā
 sabhavaṃ putikayassa subhābhavēna vajjitāṃ

Vuttāṃ hī etāṃ —

Duggandho asucikavo kunapo ukkharupamo
 nindito cakkuhubhutehī kāyo balābhīnandito
 Uccāmmapatiechanno navadvāro mahāvāno
 samantato paggharantī asuci putīgandhiyo⁷
 Sace māsā kīyassa anto bahirako⁸ siya
 dāṇḍam nuna gāhetvāna kake sone nivaraje⁹ tī

Tasma dabbajātikēna bhikkhūna jīvaṃaṇasārīram vā hotu
 matasārīram vā yatthā yatthā asubhākaro paññayantī
 tatthā tatthā eva nimittāṃ gāhetvā kammattathanāṃ appāṇāṃ
 pipetabbāṇā tī

Iti saddhāṇapāmojjatthā ja kate Vīri dāṇā Magge samadhi bhā
 11 adhikāre Isibhākammatthā aniddeso 1 ama chāttho jaric
 cīdo

¹ Bhm o ut repetition

² Sbh rep ut ayam mamsapesi

³ Sbh jarasīgalena

⁴ Bhm 11

⁵ Sbh sīgalam

⁶ Bhm jivato

⁷ Sbh here jives as reference khu Sutta Vipassā (?) But cf
 Khp Co 17 46

⁸ Sbh bahirato

⁹ Sbh ca varaje

VII

SATTAMO PARICCHEDO

CHA ANUSSATI NIDDESO

Asubhanantaram udditthasu pana dasasu anussatisu pu
nappunam uppajjanato sati jeva anussati Pavattitabbat
thanambhī jeva va pavattatta saddha pabbajitassa kula
puttassa anurupa sati ti pi anussati

(1) Buddham arabbha uppanna anussati *Buddhanussati*
Buddhagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (2) Dham
mam arabbha uppanna anussati¹ *dhammanussati* Svakkha
tatadi dhammagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam
(3) Sangham arabbha uppanna anussati *sanghanussati* Sup
patipannatadi sanghagunarammanaya satiya etam adhi
vacanam (4) Silam arabbha uppanna anussati *silānussati*
Alhandatadi silagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam
(5) Cagam arabbha uppanna anussati *caganussati* Vutta
cagatadi cagagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam
(6) Devata arabbha uppanna anussati *devatanussati* Devata
sakkhittane thapetva attano saddhadi gunarammanaya sa
tiya etam adhivacanam (7) Maranam arabbha uppanna
anussati *marananussati* Jivitindriyupacchedarammanaya
satiya etam adhivacanam (8) Kesadibhedam rupakavam
gata kaye va gata ti kayagata kayagata ca sa sati ca ti kaya
gatasati ti vattabbe rassam akatva kayagatasati ti vutta
kesadikayahotthasanimuttarammanaya satiya etam adhi
vacanam (9) Anapane arabbha uppanna sati *anāpanasati*²
Assasapassasanimuttarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam
(10) Upasamam arabbha uppanna anussati *upasamanussati*
Sabbadukkhupasamarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam

¹ S^b uppannanussati throughout

² B^{hm} opanassati throughout

I

Iti imasu dasasu anussatisu *BUDDHANUSSATI* *tāva bhā*
vitukamena aveccappasādasamannagatena yogma patirūpe
senāsane rahogītena patissallinena itī pi so Bhagatā araham
sammāsambuddho ijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidu anut
taro purisadammasārathī satthā detamanussānam Buddho
Bhagatā ti¹ *evam Buddhassa Bhagavato guna anussari*
tabba Tatrāyam anussarananāyo so Bhagava itī pi ara
ham, itī pi sammāsambuddho pe itī pi Bhagava
tī anussarati Imina ca imina ca karānenā tī vuttam hotī

Tattha arahatta, arāma arāmañ ca hatattā, paccayadāma
 arahatta, papākarāne rahabhava tī imehi tāva karānehi so
 Bhagava *ARAHAN* tī anussarati *Āraha* hi so sabbakīlesehi,
 suviduravidūre thuto maggena savasananam kilesanam vid
 dhamsitatta tī arahatta araham —

So tato *āraha* nama yassa yenasamangitā,
 asamangi ca dosēhi natho tenaraham mato tī

Te ca inena kilesarāyo maggena hata tī arāma hatatta pi
 araham —

kamabhāve saṅkharānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti rūpabhāve¹ [avijjā
 rūpabhāve saṅkharānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti] arūpabhāve avijjā
 arūpabhāve saṅkharānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Kamabhāve saṅ-
 khāra kamabhāve paṭisandhivinnānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti
 Eṣa nāyo itaresu Kamabhāve paṭisandhivinnānaṃ kama-
 bhāve nāmarūpaṃ a paṇṇāso hoti Tathā rūpabhāve Arū-
 pabhāve nāmaṃ eva paṇṇāso hoti Kamabhāve nāmarū-
 paṃ kamabhāve salāyatanānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Rūpabhāve
 nāmarūpaṃ rūpabhāve tinnāṃ āyatanaṃ paṇṇāso hoti
 Arūpabhāve nāmaṃ arūpabhāve ekasā āyatanaṃ a paṇṇāso
 hoti Kamabhāve salāyatanāṃ kamabhāve cābhiddhāsa
 phasānaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Rūpabhāve tinnāṃ āyatanaṃ rūpa-
 bhāve tinnāṃ phasānaṃ [paṇṇāso² hoti] Arūpabhāve
 ekam āyatanaṃ³ arūpabhāve ekasā phasānaṃ a paṇṇāso
 hoti Kamabhāve cā phasānaṃ kamabhāve cānāṃ vedānaṃ
 nāṃ paṇṇāso hoti Rūpabhāve tayo phasānaṃ tatth eva
 tinnānaṃ, arūpabhāve ekasā, tatth eva ekasā vedānaṃ
 paṇṇāso hoti Kamabhāve cā vedānaṃ kamabhāve cānāṃ
 tanhāsaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Rūpabhāve tisso tatth
 eva tinnāṃ arūpabhāve ekasā vedānaṃ arūpabhāve ekasā
 tanhāsaṃ paṇṇāso hoti Tatthā tatthā sa sa tanhā
 [tasā⁴ tasā⁴] upadānaṃ Upadānaṃ bhavānaṃ
 kammam⁴ Idh ekasā kame paribhūjissāmi ti kammā-
 naṃ paṇṇāso kammānaṃ duccharitaṃ carati vacā duccharitaṃ
 carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati, duccharitaṃ paripuriyaṃ apāya
 uppajjati⁴ Tatth asā uppattiṃ hetubhūtaṃ kammam
 kammābhāvo kammāmbhāva [khandha uppattiṃ bhāvo
 khandhanāṃ mabbhāva jati Paripako jara Bhedo mara-
 naṃ Aparā — aggasampattiṃ anubhaviṃssāmi ti tatth eva
 sucaritaṃ carati, sucaritaṃ paripuriyaṃ sagge uppajjati Tatth
 asā uppattiṃ hetubhūtaṃ kammam kammābhāvo ti so eva
 nāṃ Aparā paṇṇāso — brahmalokaṃ sampattiṃ anubhaviṃssa-
 mi ti kammānaṃ paṇṇāso eva mettāṃ bhaveti karuṇāṃ
 muditaṃ upekkhāṃ bhaveti bhāvaṃ paripuriyaṃ brahma

¹ Sbh pe arūpabhāve

² Sbh omit

³ Bhm āyatanaṃ

⁴ Bhm upapajjati and belo o, upapatti alwa js

loke nibbattati Tatth assa nibbatti hetubhutam kammam kammabhavo ti so eva nayo Aparo — arupabhavo sam pattim anubhavissami ti tath eva akasanañcayatanañi samapattiyo bhaveti bhavenaparipuriya tattha tattha nibbattati Tatth assa nibbatti hetubhutam kammam kamma bhavo kammanibbatta khandha uppattibhavo Khandha nam nibbatti jati Paripako jara Bhedo maranan ti Es eva nayo sesupadanamulikasū pi yojanasu

Evam avam avijja hetu sankhara hetu samuppanna Ubho p etc hetusamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe panna dhammatthiti nanam Atitā pi addhanam anagatam pi vddhanam avijja hetu sankhara hetu samuppanna, ubho p etc hetusamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe panña dhammat thiti nanan ti etena nayena sabbapādanā vittharetabbam

Tattha avijjasankhara eko sankhepo vinnana namarupa sīlayatana phassa vedana eko tanhupadanabhava eko jati jaramaranam eko Purimasankhepo c ettha atito addha dve majjhima paccuppanno jati jaramaranam anagato Avijjasankharaggahanena c ettha tanhupadanabhava gahita va honti ti ime panca dhamma atite kammavattam vinnana dayo panca etarahi vipakavattam Tanhupadanabhava gahanena avijjasankhara gahita¹ honti ti ime panca dhamma etarahi kammavattam jati jaramarana padesena vinnanadi nam nidditthatta ime panca dhamma ayatim vipakavattam te akarato visatividha honti Sankharavinnananan c ettha antara eko sandhi vedana tanhanam antara eko bhavajati nam antara eko ti Iti Bhagava etam catusankhepani tiyaddham visatakaram tisandhim paticcasamuppadam sab bakarato janati passati annati² pativijjhati Tam nanatthena nanam pajananatthena panna Tena vuccati — *paccayapa riggahe pannadhammatthiti nanan ti*³ Imuna dhammat thiti nanena Bhagava te dhamme yathabhutam natva tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakarassa imassa samsaracakkassa arehani vihani viddhamsesi Evam pi aranam hitatta ARAHAM —

¹ Sbh insert va

² Bhm annasi

³ Pts 1 50 f

Āra samsaracakkassa hata nanasina yato
lokanāthena ten eva arahāna ti pavuccatī

Aggaḍakkhineyyatta ca civaradī paccaye arahatī pujaṇise
saṇ ca, ten eva ca uppanne Tathagate ye keci mahesakkha
devamanussa na te annattha pujaṇa karonti Tathā hi
Brahma Sahampatī Sinerumattena ratanadamena Tatha
gatam pujeṇi Yathabalañ ca anne deva manussa ca Bimbī
sara Kosalarajadāyo Parimibbutam pi ca Bhagavantam
uddissa channavutī Kotidhanam viṣṣajjēva Asokamaharāja
Sakala Jambudīpe caturāṣṭi vibharaṣaṣaṇaṇi patitṭhāpe
ko pana vado aññesaṇaṇi pujaṇiseṣaṇaṇi² ti paccayādinam
arahatta pi ARĀHAM —

Pujaṇiseṣaṇaṇi saha paccayēhi
yasmaṇ yam arahatī lokanātho
atthanurupam ārahaṇa ti loke
tasma jino arahatī namam etam

Yatha ca loke ye keci paṇḍitāni mino balā asilokabhayena
raho papam karonti, evam eva na kadaci karoti ti papakarano
rahabhāvato pi ARĀHAM —

Yasmaṇ natthi raho nama pāpakammesu t mino,
rahabhāvena ten eva araham itī viṣṣuto

Evam sabbatha pi —

Api ca cakkhum dukkhasaccam, tassa mūlakāranabhāvena [tam¹] samutthāpikā purimatanhāsamudayasaccam, ubhinnam appavatti nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā patipada maggasaccan ti evam ekekapaḍuddhārenā pi sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho. Esa nayo sota-ghāna-jivhā kāya manesu

Eten eva nayena rūpādini cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññā nadayo cha viññānakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassa, cakkhusamphassajādayo cha vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanādayo cha cetanā, rūpatanhādayo cha tanhākāyā, rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasi nāni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattimsūkārā, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo nava bhavā, pathamādini cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññā, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, patilomato jarāmaranādini, anulomato avijjādini paticecasamuppādangāni ca yojetabbāni Tatrayam ekapadayojanā — jarāmaranam dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnam pi nīśaranam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccan ti evam ekekapaḍuddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho anu buddho patibuddho. Tena vuttam sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānam pana buddhattā sammāsambuddho ti.

Vijjahi pana caranena ca sampannattā VIJJĀCARANASAMPANNO Tattha vijjā ti tisso pi vijja, attha pi vijjā. Tisso vijjā Bhayabheravasutte vuttanayen' eva veditabbā,² attha Ambatthasutte³ Tatra hi vipassanā ñānena manomayid dhiyā ca sīha cha abhiññā pariggahetvā attha vijjā vuttā Caranan ti silasamvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhōane mattaññutā, jāgarīy anuyogo, satta saddhammā cattāri rūpāva carajjhānāni ti ime pannarasa⁴ dhammā veditabbā Ime yeva hi pannarasa dhammā yasmā etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amatam disam, tasmā caranan ti vuttā Yath' āha. —

¹ Sbh omit.² D. 1, 100.³ M. 1, 22 f⁴ Bhū paunarasa.

paññāsake¹ vuttanāyena² eva veditabbam Bhagava imahi
vijjahi iminā ca caranena samannagato, tena vuccati VIJJA
CARANASAMPANNO ti

Tattha vijjāsampada Bhagavato sabbanñutam puretva
thita, caranasampada mahakarunikatam So sabbanñutaya
sabbasattānam atthanattham ñatva mahakarunikataya anat
tham parivajjēva atthe nyojēti Yatha tam vijjacarana
sāmpanno, ten assa savaḥa suppatipannā honti, no dup
patipanna, vijjacaranavippannam savaḥa attantapadayo³
vīya

Sobhanagamanatta sundaram thānam gatatta sammaga
tatta samma ca gadatta sugato Gamanam pi hi gatan ti
vuccati, tañ ca Bhagavato sobhanam parisuddham anava
jam Kim pana tan⁴ ti Ariyamaggo Tena h esa ga
manena khemam disam asajjamano gato ti sobhanagama
natta sugato Sundharañ c esa thanam gato amatam nū
banan ti sundaram thanam gatatta pi sugato Samma ca
gato tena tena maggena pahine kilese puna apaccagacchanto
Vuttam h etam sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahina, te kilese
na pun eti na pacceti na paccagacchati ti sugato pe
arahattamaggena ye kilesa pahinā, te kilese na pun eti na
pacceti na paccāgacchati ti⁵ sugato ti

Sammā va gato Dipankarapadamulato pabhuti⁶ yava Bo
dhumanda tava samatimsaparampurikaya sammāpātipattiya
sabbalohassa hitasukham eva karonto sassatam ucchedam
kamasukham attaklamathan ti ime ca ante anupagacchanto
gato ti sammagatatta pi sugato Samma c esa gadati yut
tatthane yuttam eva vacam bhasati ti sammāpadatta pi
sugato Tatridam Sadhakasuttam⁷ —yam Tathāgato vācam
jānati abhūtam ataccham anattahasamhītam, sā ca paresam
appiyā amanapā, na tam tathāgato⁸ vācam bhasati Yam pi
Tathāgato vācam jānati bhūtam taccham anattahasamhītam, sā
ca paresam appiya amanapa, tam pi Tathāgato vācam na

¹ M 1, 355² M 1, 341, A 11, 205³ Sb —Maha atthakatha⁴ Sb^h °ppabhutiya⁵ Sb^h sadhakam suttam, Sb refers wrongly (?) to S Nik⁶ Bhm na Tathāgato tam vacam

bhasati Ian ca llo Tathāgato iacam janāti bhūtam taccham
atthasamhūtam sa ca paresam appiya amanapā tatra kalannu
Tathagato hoti tassa iacaya ieyyākaranaya Yam Tathagato
iacam janati abhutam ataccham anatthasamhūtam sa ca pare
sam piya manapa na tam Tathagato¹ iacam bhasati Ian
pi Tathagato iacam janati bhūtam taccham anatthasamhūtam,
sa ca paresam piya manapa tam pi Tathagato iacam na bha
sati Ian ca llo Tathagato iacam janati bhūtam taccham
atthasamhūtam sa ca paresam piya manapa tatra kalannu
Tathagato hoti tassa iacaya ieyyākaranaya ti² Evasm
samma gadatta pi SUGATO ti veditabbo

Sabbatha pi viditalokatta pana LOKAVIDU So hi Bhagava
sabbhavato samudayato nirodhato nirodhūpayato ti sabba
tha lokam avedi annasi pativijjhi Yath aha —yathha llo,
aruso na jayati na jīyati³ na miyati na cavati na upparjati
naham tam gamanena lokass antam nateyyam dittheyjam
patteyyam ti vadami Na caham aruso appatita ca lokass'
antari dukkhass antakariyam vadami Api caham, aruso
vinasmm yeva vyamamante kalebare sasannimhi samarale
lokan ca pannapemi lokasamudayan ca lokanirodhan ca lo
kanirodhagamini ca patipadam

Gan ari ena na pattabbo lokass anto kudacanam
ia ca appatita lokantam dukkha atthi pamocanam

Tasma have lokavidu sumedho
lokantagu vusita⁴brahmacariyo
lokassa antam samutari natia
nasimsati lokam imam paran ca ti⁵

Api ca tayo loka —sankharaloko sattaloko okasaloko ti
Tattha eho loko sabbe satta aharatthutika ti⁶ agatatthane

¹ B^m na Tathagato tam

² D iii, 131 Pasadika suttanta U 1 39, here the Sutta
is in Trenckner's authorities (P T S ed) entitled, not Sadhaka
sutta but Abhayarajakumara sutta

³ B^m jirati

⁴ B^m vusita°

⁵ S i, 61, A ii 48

⁶ Khp IV A v 50, 50

sankhāraloko veditabbo. *Sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti*¹ *idā¹ ti āgatatthāne sattaloko.*

Yūvatā candīmasuriyā pariharanti disā² 'bhanti virocāmānā,
tāva saḥassadhā loko ettha te vattatī vasa² ti

āgatatthāne okāsaloko, tam pi Bhagavā sabbathā avedi.
Tathā hi 'ssa —eko loko sabbe sattā ahāratthitakā. *Dve*
lokā³ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā tisso vedanā Cattāro
lokā: cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā pañcupādānakkhandhā
Cha lokā³ cha aṇṇattilānā āyatanāni Satta lokā satta
viññānatthituyo. Attha lokā. attha lokadhammā Nava lokā
nava sattāiāsā Dasa lokā dasāyatanāni Diūdasā lokā
diūdas' āyatanāni. Atthārassā lokā atthārassā dhātuyo ti³ ayam
sankhāraloko pi sabbathā vidito.

Yasmā pan' esa sabbesam pi sattānam āsayam jānāti,
anucayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttam jānāti, appara-
jakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākhāre dva-
khāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, bhabbe abhabbe satte pa-
jānāti, tasmā 'ssa sattaloko pi sabbathā vidito.

Yathā ca sattaloko, evam okāsaloko pi Tathā h' esa eham
cakkavālam āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanānam dvādasā
satasaḥassāni catutimsa satāni ca paññāsañ ca yojanāni

Parikkhepatoppana⁴] —

Sabbam satasaḥassāni chattimsa parimaṇḍalam,
dasāñ ceva saḥassāni addhuddhāni⁵ satāni ca

Tattha:—

Dve satasaḥassāni cattāri nahutāni ca
ettakam bahalattena sankhātā 'yam vasundharā.

Tassā yeva sandhārakam.

Cattāri satasaḥassāni aṭṭh' eva nahutāni ca.
ettakam bahalattena jalam vāte patitthitam.

Tassā pi sandhārako.

¹ M. 1, 427, etc., etc.

² M 1, 328, A. 1, 227, cf v, 59 Cf. Jāt 1, 132.

³ Pts 1, 122. ⁴ Sbh omī.

⁵ Bhm cūddāni.

Nava satasahasani matthato¹ na samuggato
satthi ceva sahasani esa lokassa santhiti²

Evam santhite o ettha yojananam

Caturasiti sahasani ajjhogalho mahannave
accuggato tavad eva Sineru pabbatuttamo

Tato upaddhupaddhena pamanena yathakkamam,
ajjhogalhoggata³ dibba nanaratanavicitta

Yugandharo⁴ Isadharo⁵ Karaviko⁶ Sudassano⁵,
Nemundharo⁶ Vinatako⁶ Assahanno⁶ giri braha —

Ete satta maha seta Sincerussa samantato,
Maharajanam avasa devayakkhanisevita

Yojananam satan ucco Himava pañca pabbato
yojananam sahasani tiri ayamavitthato,⁷
caturasiti sahassehi kutehi patimandito

Tipuneryojanakkhandha parikkhepa nagavhaya
panna a yojanakkhandha sakhayama samantato

Satayo jnavitthinna tavad eva ca uggata,
jambu yass anubhavana Jambudipo pakasito

Tattha candamandālam ekunapannasayojanam suriya
man lalam¹ panna sayojanam Tavatimsabhavanam disa sa
hassayojanam tatha Isurabhavanam Ivici Mahanirayo
Jambudipo ca Aparagoyanam sattasahassayojanam tatha
Pubbavideham Uttarakuru attha sahassayojanam Ekam
eko c ettha Mahadipo pancasata pancasata parittadipapari
varo tam sabbam pi ekuni cakkavalam eka lokadhatu
Tad antaresu lokantariyaniraya Evam anantani cakkava
lini ananta lokadhatuyo Bhigava anantena Buddhanane a
avedi annasi pativijhi evam assa okasaloko pi sabbatla
vidito evam pi sabbatha viditalokatta LOHAVIDU

Attana pana gunehi visitthatarassa kassaci abhivato
natthi etassa uttaro ti ANUTTARO Tatha h esa silagunena pi
sabbam lokam abhivhavati samadhi panna vimutti vin utti
nanadassanagunena¹ silagunena pi asamo asamsamo appa
tuno appatibhago appatipuggalo pe vimutti nana
dassanagunena pi Yath aha — na llo panaha² sa a upa
sumi sadevake loke samarake pe sadeva³ sa ussa ja
paja ja attan a silasa ipannalara⁴ ti² vittharo — evam Aggip
pasadasuttadini na i e ucari⁵ jo atthi ti³ adi[ka⁴]gathayo ca
vittharetabba

Purisadamme sareti ti PURISADAMMASARATHI Dameti vine
ti ti vuttam hoti Tattha purisadamma ti adanta dametum
yutta tiracchanapur sa pi manussa [purisa pi]⁵ amai ussa
purisa pi Tatha hi Bbagavata tiracchanapurisa pi Apalalo
nagaraja⁶ Culodaro⁷ Mahodaro⁷ Aggisikho⁷ Dhumas llo⁷
Aravalo nagaraja⁶ Dhanapalako hatthi ti⁸ evam adayo da
m ta nibbisakata saranesu ca silesu ca patitthapita manus
sa purisa pi Saccaka Nigantiputta¹⁰ Ambattha manava¹¹

¹ Bhm suriya^o

S 1 139 The Sutta (VI I 2) is called Garavo not Aggappasada

² M 1 171 V 1 1 8 ⁴ Sbh omv ⁵ Bhm insert purisa p

⁶ Div ja 348 380 M 1 30 84 ⁷ Refere ces untraced

⁸ M 1 b v 113

⁹ V 1 11 194 f cf Jat 1 66 M 1 20 349 410

¹⁰ M 1 22 f

¹¹ D 1 8 f

Pokkharasati¹ Sonadanda² Kutadantadayo³ amanussapurisa
pi Havaka Sūciloma Kharalomayakkha⁴ Sakadevarajado⁵
damita vinita vicitrehi vinayupayehi⁶ *Aham llo Kesi,*⁷
purisadamme sanhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sanha
pharusena pi vinemi ti idan e ettha suttam⁷ vittharetabbam

Api ca Bhagava visuddhasīladini⁸ pathamajjhanadini sota
pannadinan ca uttarinaggapātīpadam acikkhanto dante pi
dameṭi yeva Athava anuttaro purisadammasarathi ti ekam
ev idam atthapadam Bhagava hi tatha purisadamme
sareṭi Yatha ekapallanken eva nisinna atthaṭṭha disa asajja
maṇi dhavanti tasma ANUTTARO PURISADAMMASARATHI ti
vuccati *Haṭṭhīdamakena bhikkhave haṭṭhīdammo sarito ekam*
yeva disaṃ dhāvati ti⁹ idan e ettha suttam vittharetabbam

Ditthadhammikasampariyākaparamatthehi yatharaham
anusasatīte SATTHA Api ca sattha viya¹⁰ ti sattha Bhagava
satthavaho¹¹ Yatha satthavaho satthe kantaram tareṭi,
corakantaram tareṭi valikantaram tareṭi dubbhikkhakaṇṭa
ram tareṭi nirudakakantaram tareṭi uttareṭi, nittareṭi, pata
reṭi khemantabhumim sampapetī evam eva Bhagava sattha
satthavaho satthe¹² kantaram tareṭi jatikantaram tareṭi ti
adina middesanayena p ettha ittho vedetabbo

tam aggahesi, tam eko vacchapalako dandam olubbha tī
 thanto sise sannirumbhīva atthasi So tava d eva kalam
 katva Tavatimsabbhāne dvīdasa yojanike kanakavimane
 nibbatti suttappabuddho viya tattha accharasangha-
 rivutam attanam dīva are¹ aham pi nama idha nibbatto
 kim nu kho kammam akasin ti avijjento, na annam kinci
 addasa² aññatra Bhagavato sare nmittaggaha So tava d
 eva saha vīmanenā agantvā Bhagavato pade vandī Bha-
 gava jananto va pucchi —

*Ko me vandati padāni, iddhijā jāsasā jalam
 abhikkantena vannena sabba obhāsayaṃ dīvā ti?*

*Manduko ha n pure āsīm udake varigocaro
 tava dhammam sunantassa aīdhī³ vacchapalako ti*

Bhagava tassa dhammam desesi caturasītiya panasahasā
 nam dhammabhīsamayo ahoṣi, devaputto pi sotapattiphale
 patitthaya sītam katva pakkaṃ ti

Yam pana kinci atthi neyyam⁴ nama, sabbass eva⁵ Bud-
 dhatta vimokkhantikananavasena BUDDHO Yasma va cat-
 tari saccāni attana pi bujhi, aune pi satte bodhesi⁶ tasmā
 evam idhi pi karanehi BUDDHO Imassa ca pan atthassa
 viññāpanattham⁷ bujjhita saccāni ti BUDDHO Bodheta pa-
 jaya ti BUDDHO ti evam pavatto sabbo pi Niddesanayo⁸ Paṭi-
 sambhidanayo⁹ va vittharetabbo

BHAGAVA ti idam pan assa gunavīsīttha[sabba¹⁰]attutta
 magarugaravadhivācanam Ten ahu Porana —

*Bhagava ti vacanam seṭṭham, Bhagava ti vacanuttamam,¹⁰
 garugaravayutto so Bhagava tena vuccati ti*

*Catubbikham va namam —avathikam, lingikam nemuttā-
 lam, adhiccāsamuppannam ti Adhiccāsamuppannam nama
 lokiyavoharena yad icchakān ti vuttam hoti Tattha vac*

¹ B^{hm} adassa

² B^{hm} neyyam

³ B^{hm} bodheti

⁴ *Nidd* 457

⁵ S^{bh} omī

⁶ B^h PTS ed V V avadhī

⁷ S^{bh} sabbassa

⁸ B^m vibhavanattham

⁹ Cf *Pts* I, 174

¹⁰ B^{hm} vacanam uttamam.

cho dammo balivaddo ti evam adī *arattikā* Dandi
 chatti sikkhī pari ti evam adī *lingikā* Tevijjo cha a
 bhinno ti evam adī *neruttikā* Sīrivaddhako dhanavad
 dhako ti evam adī vacanattham anapekkhīva pavattam
 adhuccasamuppannam Idam pana Bhagava ti namam ne
 nuttikam Na Maha Mayaya na Suddhodana maharajena
 na asītiya nāṭisahasseehi katam na Sakka Santusitadihi de
 va asītiya nāṭisahasseehi karam na Sakka Santusitadihi de
 vataviseseehi Vuttam pi c etam¹ Dhammasenapatiṇa
Bhagava ti n etam namam malara katā pe vimol
khantikā etam Buddhanam Bhagavantānam Bodhiya mūle
sāla sabbannutanānassa patilabha sacchikā pannatti yad idam
*Bhagava ti*² Yam guṇe nemuttikā c etam namam tesam
 gunānam pakasānattham imam gathā vādanti —

Bhagī bhagī bhagī vibhattava itī
 akasī bhaggaṇa ti garu ti Bhagyava
 bahuhī nayehī subhavitattano
 bhavantago so Bhagava ti vuccati ti

Niddese vuttanāyena eva c ettha tesam tesam padānam
 attho datthabbo³

Ayam pana āpāro nayo —

Bhagyava Bhaggava yutto bhavēhi ca vibhattava
 bhattava vāntagamāno bhavesu Bhagava tato ti

masaññā-vitakkapapañca-, catubbidhavipariyesa-āsava-gantha-ogha-yoga-agati-taṇhupādāna-¹ pañca cetokhila-vinibandha-nivaraṇābhinandana-, cha vivādamūlatanāhākāya-, satānusaya-, aṭṭha micchatta-, nava taṇhāmūlaka-, dasākusala-kammaṭṭha-dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigata-, aṭṭhasata taṇhāvicaritaṭṭhapabhedā-, sabbadaratha-parilāha-kilesa-, sataśāhassāni sankhepato vā pañca kilesakhandha-abhisankhāra-devaputtamaccu-māre abhañji; tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ parissayānaṃ Bhaggavā ti vattabbe, BHAGAVĀ ti vuccati. Āha c' ettha:—

Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho anāsavo,
bhaggā 'ssa pāpakā dhammā; Bhagavā tena vuccati ti.

Bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhaṇa-dharassa rūpakāyasampattidīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti. Tathā lokiyaparikkhakānaṃ² bahumatabhāvo, gaḥaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamaniyatā, abhigatānaṃ ca tesāṃ kāyacittadukkhāpanaya-³paṭibalaabhāvō, āmisadāna-dhammādānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saṃyojanasamattatā dīpitā hoti. Yasmā ca loke issariyadhamma-yasasiri-kāmapayattesu⁴ chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo pavattati,⁵ paramāṃ c'assa sakacitte issariyaṃ, aṇimā⁶ langhimādikāṃ⁷ vā lokiyasammatāṃ sabbakāraparipūrāṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayavyāpito⁸ yathābhucca-⁹guṇādhiगतो stivīya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanavyāvaṭṭajanāyanappasādañānasamatthā sabbakāraparipūrā sabbangapaccangasirī, yaṃ yaṃ etena icchitaṃ patthitaṃ attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhinipphanattā icchita-niphattisaññito¹⁰ kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvapattihetubhūto sammāvāyāmasankhāto payatto ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santī ti iminā atthena BHAGAVĀ ti vuccati. Yasmā pana kusalādihi bhedehi sabbadhamme khandhāyatanadhātu-sacca-indriya-paṭic-

¹ S^{bh} taṇhupādupādāna-.

² S^{bh} āpanayane.

³ S^{bh} vattati.

⁴ S^{bh} lagh°.

⁵ S^{bh} bhūta-.

² B^{hm} °sacikkha°.

⁴ S^b kāmapp°.

⁶ So all editions.

⁸ B^{hm} °vyāpako.

¹⁰ B^{hm} icchitatthanibbatti°.

rasaño dukkhadhūrasanasamattho satthara samvasasān
nam patilabhati, Buddhagunānussatiya ajjhavuttān e assa
sīram pi cetiyāgharān va pujaraham hoti Buddhabhu
mānam cittam namati vitikkāmitabbavatthusamayoge e
assa sammukhā sattharam passato viya hīrottappam paccu
patthati uttarim appatīvijjhanto pana sugatiparāyāno hoti

Tasma have appamādam kīyirithā samedhāso
evam mahanubhāvāya Buddhānussatīva eida ti

Idāva tava Buddha nussatījam vuttī arakattā mukhā

II

Dhammānussatim bhavetukāmenā pi rahogatenā patissallī
nena sikkhato Bhagavā dāraṃ sandutthiko akaliko e
passiko opāyiko¹ paccattam veditabbo vinnuhi ti evam
pariyattidhammassa ceva nāvaiddhā² e lokuttaradham
massa guna ānussaritabbā

Sikkhito ti masmim hi pade pariyattidhammo pi sangham
gacchati itaresu lokuttaradhammo va Tattha pariyatti
dhammo tava —sikkhato adī majjhā pariyosanakālyānatta
satthasavyājanākevalaparipunnāpārisuddhabrahmacariyāp
pakāsanatta ca Yam hi Bhagavā ekagatham pi de eti s
sāmantabhadrahatta³ dhammassa pathamāpadena adīkālyā
na duttiyā tatīyāpadehi majjhe kālyāna pacchimāpadenā
pariyosanakālyāna Ekanusandhikāṃ suttam nīdanenā adī
kālyānam nīgamanena pariyosanakālyānam sesena majjhe
kālyānam Nanānusandhikāṃ suttam pathamanusandhina
adīkālyānam pacchimena pariyosanakālyānam sechi majjhe
kālyānam Apī ca samudana sa uppatikatta adīkālyānam
veneyyānam anurupato atthā e sa viparītātaya ca hetuda
hīranavuttato ca majjhe kālyānam, sotunam saddhāpatila
bhājananena nīgamanena ca pariyosanakālyānam Sakālo
pi sasanadhammo attano utthābhutenā silena adīkālyāno, e
vā utthāpāssana maggaṃbhāsi majjhe kālyāno nibbanena
pariyosanakālyāno Silasamādhihi va adīkālyāno, vipassa

¹ Bhm opānevijiko

² D ii 93 iii 5 etc. etc

³ Bhm ebbhadda°

bhāvato niyyanika ti ca vuttadhammanam niyyanikatta
bhāvato tena te durakkhatadhamma jeva honti — na
tatha Bhagavato dhammassa attho vipallasam apajjati Ime
dhamma antarayika, ime [dhamma¹] niyyanika ti evam
vuttadhammanam tathabhavanatikkamanato ti evam tava
parivattidhammo SVAKKHĀTO

Lokuttaradhammo pana nibbananurupaya patipattiya
patipadanurupassa ca nibbanassa akkhatatti SVAKKHĀTO
Yath aha — supannatta kho pana tena Bhagavato satika
nam nibbanagamini patipadā samsandati nibbanam ca pati
padā ca Seyyathā pi nama Gangadalam I amunodakei a sari
sandati sameti etam eva supannatta Na pana tena Bhaga
vato savakānam ubbaṣaṁsinipatipada samsandati, nibba
nam ca patipada cā ti ²

Ariyamaggo c ettha antadvayam anupagamima majjhima
pitipadabhūto va majjhima patipada ti akkhatatta sva
kkhato Samanāphalam patippasaddhāhilesam eva patip
passaddhakilesam ti akkhatatta svalkhatam Nibbanam
sassatamatatinalenadi sabbhavam eva sassatadi sabbhava
sena akkhatatti svalkhatam ti evam lokuttaradhammo pi
SVAKKHĀTO

Sanditthiko ti ettha pana ariyamaggo tava attano santane
ragadinam abhavam I arontem³ [ariyapuggalena⁴] samam
datthabbo ti SANDITTHIKO Yath aha — ratto kho, brahmana,
rajaṇa abhihūto parijadinnacitto attariyabādḥja⁵ pi ceteti,
parariyabādḥja⁵ pi ceteti ubhayariyabādḥja⁵ pi ceteti ceta
sikaṇṇi pi dukkham domanassam patissamiedeti Raje palisi e
veva attariyabādḥja ceteti, na parariyabādḥja ceteti, na ubha
yariyabādḥja ceteti, na cetasikaṇṇi dukkham domanassam pi
sa udedeti Etam pi kho, brahmana, sanditthiko dhammo
hoti ti ⁶

¹ Sbh omit

- Not traced S^b refers to Sam Nikaya, with customary
caution but it does not appear to be in that work

² Sbh abhiwakar^o, S^b karanena

³ Sbh omit

⁴ Bhm^o vyapadaya

⁵ f 1, 136 f

Api ca —navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo yena yena adhi-
gato hoti tena tena parasaddhaya gantabbatam hitva pac-
cavekkhanananena sayam dātṭhabbo ti SANDITṬHIKO

Atha va pasattha dītṭhi sanditṭhi sanditṭhiya jayati ti
sanditṭhilo tatha h ettha ariyamaggo sampayuttaya ariya
phalakara abhutaṇa nibbanam visayabhutaṇa¹ sanditṭhiya
kilese jayati tasma yatha rathena jayati ti rathiko evam
navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo sanditṭhiya jayati ti SANDIT-
ṬHIKO

tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti na dosa
 pe na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev
 assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti sangham arabbha ti j urima
 nayen eva vikkhambhutanivaranaassa ekakkhane jeva¹ jha
 nanganu uppijanti Sanghagunanam pana gambhīrataya
 nānappakaragunanussaranadhimuttataya va upi nam ap
 patiya upacaramattam eva jhanam hoti Tad etam singha
 gunanussarinavasena uppannatta sanghanussat ice eva
 sankham gacchati

Imam ca pana sanghanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu sanghe
 sagaravo hoti sappatisso saddhadivepullam adligacchati,
 pitipamojjabahulo hoti bhayabheravaśo dukkhalū¹ va
 sanasamattho sanghena samivasasamam patilabbhati angha
 gunanussatiya ajjhavutthan e assa sūriram sannipatitā¹ an
 gham va uposathagaram puja¹ ram hoti sanghagunadhiga
 mayā cittam namati, vitikkamutabbavatthusa¹ mavo¹ ge e
 vassa sammukha sangham passato viva hīrotippam paccu
 patthati, uttarim appatīvijjhanto panā sugatiparayan¹ hoti

*Tasma lare appamada¹ i ka jratā s amedāso
 eva¹ i mahamul¹ i va ja s inghanussati j i sādā ti*

Ida¹ i ssa jhanussati j i i uttharakat¹ i i uktā i

Yesam vemajjhe ekam pi na bhinnam, taṇi, majjhe vīṇi viddhasatako vīya, na chuddaṇi ti *acchiddaṇi*

Yesam patipatiya dve va tīṇi va na bhinnāni, taṇi piṭṭhiya va kucchiya va utthutena dīghavattadī santhanena visabhaḡavannena kalarattadānam annatarasārīravanna gāvī vīya na sabalaṇi ti *asabalaṇi*

Yaṇi antarantara na bhinnāni, taṇi, visabhaḡabīnduvicī tra gāvī vīya na kammaṇi ti *akammaṇi*

Avīsesena va sabbaṇi pi sattavidhena methunasamyogena kōdhupanahādīhi ca papadhammehī anupahatatta akhaṇaṇi acchiddaṇi asabalaṇi akammaṇi

Taṇi yeva tanhadasavyato mocetva bhujissabhavakāranena *bhujissāni* Buddhādīhi vinnūhi pasatthatta *vinṇūpasatthāni*

Tanhadīttīhi apāramatthataya¹ kenaci va —ayam te silesu dōso ti evaṃ paramatthum asakkuneyyataya *aparāmatthāni*

Upacarasamādhim appanasamādhim va atha va pana maggasamādhim phalasamādhīṇ ca pi samvattenti ti *sama dhisamvattanīkaṇi*

Evāṃ akhaṇadīhi guṇa vāseṇa attano silāni anussarato nevassa tasmīṃ samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dōsa

pe na mōha pariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam evassa tasmīṃ samaye cittam hoti Silam arabbha ti purimāṇa yen eva vikkhaṃbhitaṇṇāraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṇi uppajjanti Silāgunānaṃ pana gambhīrataya naṇappakāra gunānussarādhimuttataya va appanānaṃ appatva upacaramattam² eva jhānaṃ hoti Tad etam silāgunānussarāṇa vāseṇi uppannatta silānussat ice eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati

Imaṃ ca pana silānussatim anuyutto bhikkhu sikkhaya saḡaravo hoti, sabhaḡavutti, paṭisanthare appamatto, attanuvādi dibhaḡavīrahito, anumattesu vājjesu bhayaḡadassavī, vaddhādī vepullāni adhigacchati piṭipamojja bahulo hoti, uttīrīti api aṇi vījjhanto pana sugatīparajāno hoti

*Tasmā haṃ appamadam kaḡirattā sumedhāso,
evaṃ maṃ anubhavaḡa silānussatīḡa sādā ti*

Idāṇi silānussatīḡa vuttī arakkhī imukhāṇi

¹ Sbh aparimutthatta

² Sbh Bh °ppattam

V

Caganussatim bhavetukamena pana palatiya cagadhi muttena niccappavattadanasamvibhagena bhavitabbam. Atha va pana bhavanam arabhantena ito danu pabhuti¹ sati patiggahake antamaso ekalopamattam pi danam adati v na bhunjissamu ti samadanam kati v tam divasam gunav²itthesu patiggahakesu yatha satti yatha balam [samvibhagena²] danam datva tattha nimuttam gahutva rahogatena patissalhi nena labha vata me suladdham vata me, yo ham maccherani³alaparijuthitaja pajaja vigatamalamaccherena celasa vira⁴rami, mullacago pajatapani vossaggarato yuca jogo da⁵vasa⁶vibhagarato ti³ Evam vigatamalamaccheratadi gunav²isena attano cago anussaritabbo

Tattha labha vata me ti mayham vata labha [varam⁴] ye ime —ayum kho pana datva ayussa bhagi hoti dibbissa v manusassa⁵ va iti ca —dadam piyo hoti bhajanti nam bahu iti ca —adamano piyo hoti, satani dhaminani anukhamani iti ca evam adhihi nayehi Bhagavata dajakassa labham vanna te mayham avassam bhagino ti adhippajo

Suladdhani vata me ti yam maya idam sasanam manusattam va laddham, tam suladdham vata me! ha ma¹! Yo ha² maccheramalaparijuthitaja pajaja pe dā³vasa⁴vibhagarato ti Tattha —

Maccheramalaparijuthitaja ti maccheramalenā abhi bhutaya

mi ti attho Suttasu¹ pana Mahanamassa Sakka² sota
pannassa sato nissayaviharam pucchato nissayaviharavasena
desitatta agaram ajjhavasami ti vuttam Tattha abhibha
vitva vasami ti³ attho

Muttacāgo ti vissatthacago

Payatapāna ti parisuddhakattho Sakka²cam sabattha
deyyadhammam datum sada dhotakattho yeva ti vuttam hoti

Vossaggarato ti vossajjanam,⁴ vossaggo pariccago ti attho
Tasmim vossagge satatabhijogavasena rato ti vossaggarato

Yacayogo ti yam yam pare yacanti tassa tassa danato
yacanayogo⁵ ti attho yajayogo ti pi patho yajanasankha
tena yajena yutto ti attho

Dānasamvibhāgarato ti dane ca samvibhage ca rato aham
hi danañ ca demu, attana paribhujitabbato pi ca samvibha
gam karomi etth eva ca asmim ubhaye rato ti etam anussa
rati ti attho

Tass evam vīgatamalamaccheratadi gunavasena attano
cagam anussarato neva tasmim samaye rīgapariyutthitam
cittam hoti, na dosa pe na moha pariyutthitam
cittam hoti, ujugatam ev assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti
Cagam arabbha ti purimanayen eva vikkhambhitanivara
nassa ekakkhane jhananganu uppañanti

Cagagunanam pana gambhīrataya nanappakaracagaguna
nussaranadhimuttataya va appanam appatva upacaramat
tam⁶ eva jhanam hoti Tad etam cagagunanussaranavasena
uppannatta caganussat icc eva sankham gacchati

Imaṇi ca pana caganussatam anuyutto bhikkhu bhīyyoso
mattaya cagadhimutto hoti, alobhajjhasayo mettaya anulo
makari, visarado, pītipamojjabahulo uttarim appatīvījjhanto
pana sugatiparayano hoti

Tasma haṃ appamadam kayiratha sumedhaso,
etam mahānubhāraya, caganussatīya sada ti

Idam cāganussatīyam uttharakaṭṭhamulham

¹ S^h sutte

² B^hm °nama Sak° Cf Vin ii, 180 f, A iii, 284 f, v, 328 f

³ S^b avasamiti

⁴ S^bh vossajanam

⁵ S^bh yoggo

⁶ S^bh B^h °ppattam

Iman ca pana devatanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu devata
nam piyo hoti manapo bhuyyosomattaya saddhādivepul
lam adhigacchati pitipamojjabahulo viharati uttarim appa
tivyijhanto pana sugatiparayano hoti

*Tasmā hare appamadam la jiratha sumedhako,
eram mahānubhāro ja devatānussatīya sado ti*

Idam devatanussatīyam vitthārakathamukham

Yam pana etasam vittharadesanayam *ujugatam* et *assa*
tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathagatam arabbha ti adin
vatva —*ujugatacitto* lko pana Mahanama, ariyasaralo la
bhati attharedam labhati dhammaredam labhati dhammupa
samhitam¹ pamojjan pamuditassa piti jayati ti vuttam

Tattha *iti pi so Bhagava* ti dinam uttham nissaya up
pannam tutthim sandhaya labhati attharedan ti vuttam
Palim nissaya uppannam tutthim sandhaya labhati dham
maredam Ubhayavasena labhati dhammupasamhitam pa
mojjan ti vuttan ti veditabbam Yan ca² devatanussatīyam
devata arabbha ti vuttam tam pubbhage va³ devata arāb
bha pavattacittavasena devata gunasadise va devatabhava
nippadahe gune arabbha pavattacittavasena vuttan ti
veditabbam

taṃ muttam vutthitaṃ gedhamha Gedho ti kho, bhikkhave,
pañcann etam kamagunanam idh¹ adhivacanam Idam pi
kho bhikkhave, ārammanam karitva evam idh ekacce sattā
ussujjhanti ti evam ariyasavakāssa anussatīvasena cittaṃ
visodhetva uttarim² paramatthavisuddhi adhiḡamatthiya
kathita

Āyasmata Maha Kaccanena desite Sambadhokassa sutte³
pi acchariyam, āruso, abbhutam, aruso yāva e idam tena
Bhagavata janata passata arahatā sammāsambuddhena sam
badhe okasadhigamo anubuddho sattānam usuddhiya
pe nibbānassa sacchikiriyaya yad idam cha anussatitthi
nāni katamāni cha? Idh āruso ariyasāriko tathāgatam
anussarati pe evam idh ekacce sattā usuddhidhamma
bhavanti ti evam ariyasavakāssa eva paramatthavisuddhi
dhammataya okasadhigamavasena kathita

Uposathasutte⁴ pi kathan ca Visāḷhe ariyuposatho hoti?
Upakkilutthassa, Visukhe cittaṃ upakkamena parijodajjati
hoti kathan ca, Visāḷhe, upakkilutthassa cittaṃ upakka
mena parijodapanā hoti? Idha Visūḷe, ariyasāriko Tatthā
gatam anussarati ti evam ariyasavakāssa eva uposatham upa
sāto cittaṃ visodhanakammattathanavasena uposathassa mahip
pharabhavadiṣṣanattam kathita

Ekadasimpāte⁵ pi saddho Mahānāma āradhako hoti no
assaddho araddharīriyo, upatthitasoti, samāhita
panna: Mahānāma āradhako hoti no duppanno Ime
su kho teva Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cha
dhamme uttarim² bhāṭeyyāsi Idha teva Mahānāma Ta
thāgatam anussarejjaṃ iti pi so Bhajati⁶ pe Bud
dho Bhajati ti Evam ariyasavakāssa eva tesam no,
bhavate nānāvihārena⁷ viharatam kin assa viharena viharitvā
bhu⁷ ti pucchāto viharadiṣṣanattam kathita

Evam vante pi paṇṣuḷhā ilāhi gunasamannagatena pu
thujjineni pi mahānikatabbā anu sarakavāseṇa pi⁸ hi Bud

¹ S^h omitt

² I m, 311

³ I v, 333

⁴ P T S ed vihatattham

² Bhm uttari

⁴ I i, 206 f

⁶ P T S ed vihateti

⁸ S^h anussava vi enapi

dhādinam gune anussarato cittam pasīdati yeva, yassānu-
bhāvena nivarānāni vikkhambhetvā¹ ulārapāmojjo vipassa-
nam ārabhivā arahattam yeva sacchikareyya, Katakandha-
kāravāsī² Phussadevatthero viya. So kir' āyasmā Mārena
nimmitam Buddharūpam aṁsvā ayam tāva sarāgadosamoho
evam sobhati Katham nu kho Bhagavā [na³] sobhati, [so
hi⁴] sabbaso vitarāgadosamoho² ti Buddhārammanam pitim
patilabhitvā vipassanam vaddhetvā arahattam pāpunī ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge samādhī
bhāvanādhikāre Cha Anussati Niddeso nāma sattamo paric-
chedo.*

¹ Bhm °bhivā.

² Bhm Katakandhakāra°, S^b Katakandaravāsī See Jāt.
iv, 490, vi, 30.

³ Sh omits.

⁴ S^b Bhm omits.

idam *akala ara ari* nama Tam sabbam^{*} pi vuttaj paka
rena jiv tindriyupacchedena sangahutam

Iti jivitindriyupacchedasankhatassa maranassa saranam
n aranasati Tam bhavetukamena rahogatena patissalline
na — maranam bhavissati jivitindriyam upacchiyyissati ti va
maranam maranam¹ ti va yoniso manasikaro pavattetabbo
Avoniso pavattayato hi itthajanamarananussarane soko
uppijati vijatamatuya piyaputtamarananussarane viya
anittajanamarananussarane pamojjam uppijati verinam
verimarananussarane viya majjhajjanamarananussarane
samvego na uppijati matakalebaradassane¹ chavadaha
kassa viya attano marananussarane santaso uppijati
ukkhittasikam vadhakam disva bhurukajatikassa viya Tad
etam sabbam pi satisamveganansvirahato hoti Tasma
tatha tatha hatamatasatte oloketva ditthapubbasampatti
nam sattanam matanam maranam avajjetva satin ca sam
vegan ca nanan ca yojetva maranam bhavissati ti adina
nayena manasikaro pavattetabbo Evam pavattento hi
yoniso pavatteti Upayena pavatteti ti attho Evam pa
vattayato yeva hi ekaccassa nivaranan¹ vikkhambhanti
maranarammana sati santhati upacirappattam eva kam
matthanam hoti

Yassa pana ettavata na hoti tena (1) vadhakapaccupat
thanato (2) sampattivipattito (3) upasamharanato (4) ka
yabahasadharanato (5) ayudubbalato (6) animittato (7) ad
dhanaparicchedato (8) khanaparttato ti imehi atthah
akarehi maranam anussaritabbam

Tatha (1) *vadhakapaccupattinanto* ti vadhakassa viya
paccupatthanato Yatha hi — imassa sisam chindissami ti
asim gahetva givaya carayamano vadhako paccupatthito va
hoti evam maranam pi paccupatthitam eva ti anussarita
bam Kasma² Sahajatiya agatato jivitaharanato ca
Yatha hi ahicchattakamakulam matthakena pamsum gahet
va va uggacchati evam sattha jaramaranam gahetva va
nibbattanti Tatha hi nesam patissandhicittam uppadanan
taram eva jaram patva, pabbatasikharato patitasila viya

blujjati saddhim sampavuttakkhandhehi, evam khamkamara
nam tava sahaṇṭiya agatam, jātassa pana avassam mara
nato idhadhuppetamaramam pi sahaṇṭiya agatam Tasma
ssa satto jatakakūto patthaya yatha namā utthito surivo
atthabhimukho gacchat eva gatagatatthānato sakam pi
na nivattati — yatha va nadipabbateyya siṅhasota karaha
rinī¹ sandate va vattate va sakam pi na nivattati evam
sakam pi anivattamano maranabhimukho va yaṭi Tena
vuttam —

*Ī am charattim pathamam jabbhe vasati mānaso
abbhūthito va so yāti so gacchari na nivattati ti*²

Evam gacchato e assa gāṇhabhūtattānam kunnudinam
khayo viya, pito aporasanugatabandhanānam dumaphi
nam patanā viya, muggarabhūtātānam mattikabhajini
nam bhedo viya, suriyarissamisamphutthānam ussavabhinu
nam viddhamsanā viya ca marinim eva asannam boti
Ten iha³ —

jivitaṃ haratī yeva aharitva na¹ nivattatī Tasma² sāhajatiya
agatato jivitaḥaranato ca ukkhittasiko vadhako viya mara
naṃ pi paccupatthitaṃ eva³ ti² evaṃ vadhakapaccupaṭṭhanato
maranaṃ anussaritaḥham

(2) *Sampattivipattito* ti idha sampatti nama tava d eva
sobhatī yava⁴ naṃ vipatti nabhibhavatī Na ca sa sampatti
naṃ atthī ya vipattim atikkamma tiṭṭheyya Tatha hi —

*Sakalam medinam³ bhutā datā kotisatam sukhi
addhamalakamattassa ante issaratam gato*

*Ten eva dehabandhena punnamhi khayam agate
maras abhi rukho so pi asoko soham agato ti⁴*

Api ca sabbam arogyam vjadhīpariyosanam sabbam yob
banam⁵ jarapariyosanam sabbam jivitaṃ maranapariyosa
naṃ sabbo yeva lokasannivaso jatiya anugato, jarāya
anusato vjadhina abhibhuto maranena abbhahato Ten
aha —

*Yatho pi sela vipula nabham ahacca pabbata
samanā anupariyeyyu n nippolenta catuddisa
evaṃ jara ca maccu ca adhiattanti pānino⁶
Khatti je Brahmane Vesse Sudde Candala Pukkuse
na kinci parivajjeti sabbam evabhimaddati
Na tattha hatthinam bhumi na rathanam na patiya
na ca pi manā juddhe a sakka jetum dhanena va ti⁷*

Evam jivitasampattiya maranavipattipariyosanatam va
vatthapentena sampattivipattito maranaṃ anussaritaḥham

(3) *Upasamhāranato* ti parehi siddhim attano upasamha
ranato Tattha sattah akarehi upasamhāranato maranaṃ
anussaritaḥham — yasamhāhattato punnamahāhattato, thama
mahāhattato iddhamahāhattato pannamahāhattato paccelabid
dhato sammāsambuddhato ti Katham² Idam maranaṃ
nama mahāyasaṇaṃ mahaparivaranaṃ sampānnadhanava

¹ Bhm na aharitva ² Sbh eva hotiti

³ Bhm medinam Cf *Jal* iii 443

⁴ Not treced

⁵ Bhm yobbanam

⁶ Bhm panine

⁷ S i 102

hananam Mahasammata¹ Vandhatu² Mahasudassana³ Dalha-
nem⁴ Nimippabhutinam⁵ pi upari nirasankam eva patitam,
kam angam⁶ pana mayham upari na patissati⁷ ?

*Mahājasa rājajara Mahasammata adayo
te pi maccuvassam patta madisesu katha va la ti⁷*

Evam tava vasamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham puñnamahattato[?]

*Jotiko⁸ Jatila⁹ Uggo¹⁰ Mendako¹¹ atha Punnaiko¹²
ete c anne ca ye loke mahapunna ti vissuta
sabbe maranam apanna madisesu katha va la ti*

Evam punnamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham thamamahattato[?]

*Vasudeho baladeho¹³ Bhimaseno Iudhuttulo¹⁴
Cānuro Piyada Mallo¹⁵ Atalassa vasam gata,
Evam thāmabalupetā itī lokamhi vissuta,
ete pi maranam yāta, mādisesu katha va la ti*

Evam thamamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham iddhimahattato[?]

*Padanguttahakamattena vijayantam alampaji
yo nām iddhiyatam settho duttiyo aggasāṇako,¹⁶
so pi maccumukham ghoram, migo sīhamukham viye
parittho saha iddhihi madisesu katha va la ti*

Evam iddhimahattato anussaritabbam
Katham paññamahattato[?]

¹ *Jat* ii, 311, iii, 404

² *So* S^b, B^{hm}, cf *A* ii 7 *Thig* 486

³ *D* ii, 170 f

⁴ *D* iii, 59 f

⁵ B^{hm} omit *Nim* *Jat* vi, 90 f ⁶ S^b anga ⁷ Not traced

⁸ S^b Jotiyo *Dhp Comy* i, 385

⁹ *Ibid*

¹⁰ *Jāt* i, 94

¹¹ *Vin* i, 240 f

¹² *Dhp Comy* i, 385

¹³ *Jat* iv, 82

¹⁴ *Jat* v, 426

¹⁵ B^{hm} yo maha Mallo, *Jat* iv, 81

¹⁶ *Mahā Moggallāna Therag* ver 1194

*Lokanātham thapetvā ya e āne atthi paṇṇo
 pannaya Sariputtassa kalam nagghanti¹ solasim
 evaṃ nama mahāpanno pathamo aggasarako²
 mara iassa iasari patto madisesu kathaṃ va kā ti*

Evam pannamahattato anussaritaḥham

Katham paccekabuddhato³ Ye pi te attano nanaviriya
 balena sabbakilesasat⁴unimmathanam katva paccekabo
 dhim⁵ patva⁶ khaggavisimhakappa⁶ sayambhuno te pi mara
 nato na muttha kuto panaham muccissamī ti⁷

*Tam tam nimittam agamma vimamsanta maḥesayo
 sayambhu natatejēna ye patta asaraḥ khayam
 ekacariyanivasena khaḥḥasingasamupama
 te pi natigata maccum madisesu kathaṃ va kā ti*

Evam paccekabuddhato anussaritaḥham

Katham sammāsambuddhato⁸ Yo pi so Bhagava asiti
 anuvyanjanapatimandita dvattimsamahāpurisalakḥkhanavici
 trarupakayo sabbakaraparissuddhasalakḥkhandhadi gunarata
 nasamiddhadhammalayo yasamahatta punnamahatta tha
 mamahatta iddhi mahatta pannamahattanam paramgato⁹ a
 mo asamasamo appatipuggalo araham sammāsambuddho so
 pi sahlavutthinipatena mahāaggikḥkhandho viya maranavut
 thinipatena thanaso vupasanto

*Evam mahānubhavassa yam i am etam mahesino
 na bhayena na layaya maranavasam⁶ āgatam
 nillajjam vītasarajjam sabbasattabhīmaddanam
 tayidam madisam sñtām katham nabhiḥbhavissati ti⁷*

Evam sammāsambuddhato anussaritaḥham

Tass evam yasamahattatadāsampannehi parehi saddhim
 maranasamannataya attanam upasamharitva tesam viya
 sattavisesanam mayham pi maranam bhavissati ti anussarato
 upacarappattam kammattikānam hoti ti Evam upasamha
 ranato maranam anussaritaḥham

¹ Bh^m nagghati

³ Sb^h paccekasambodhim

⁵ Sn 35 ff

² D ii 5 M iii, 25 S i, 63

⁴ Bh^m patta

⁶ Sb^h maranam vasam

(4) *Kāyabāhusadharanato* ti ayam kyo bāhusadharano, asītiya tava kumikulanam sādharano Tattha chavim sīta pana chavim khadanti, cammamissita cammam khadanti mamsamissita mamsam khadanti, naharum sīta naharum khadanti, atthamissita attham khadanti, mūñjanissita mūñjam khadanti, tatth eva jayanti jiranti¹ miyanti uccarapī savam karonti, kyo va nesam pasutigharan² ceva gīva nāsula ca susanañ ca vaccaḥuti ca passavadomiko ca Sivayam tesam pi kumikulanam³ pakopena maraṇam nigacchati yeva Yatha ca asītiya kumikulanam evam ajjhottikanam yeva anekasatanam rogamam bahurauñ ca abhiucchakādi nam maranassa paccayanam sādharano Yatha hi etumā hapathe thapite lakkhamhi sabbadisahi agatī sīra satti tomara pasanadayo nupatanti, evam kye pi sabbupaddavā nupatanti Sivayam tesam pi upaddavanam nupatena maraṇam nigacchati yeva Ten aha Bhagava —*Idha, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū dāse nikkhante rattiya patihita ja itī patisan cikkhati* —*bāhukā kko me paccayā maranassa ahi va mam dāseyya,*⁴ *icchiko vā mam dāseyya*⁴ *satapadi va mam dāseyya,*⁴ *tena me assa kalakariyā,*⁵ *so mam assa anta rūyo Upakkhalitā va pāpateyyam bhuttam va me bhuttam iyāpajeyya, pittam va me kuppeyya, semham va me kuppeyya, satthahā vā me vata kuppeyyam, tena me assa kulon kariya, so mam assa antarāyo ti*⁶ Eam kyo bāhusadharanato maraṇam anussarītabbam

(5) *Ayudubbalato* ti ayu nam etam abalim dubbalam tatha hi sattanam jvītam assasapassasūpanibandhañ ceva iriyāpathūpanibandhañ ca sitūhupanibandhan ca maha bhūtopanibandhañ ca aharupanibandhañ ca Tad etam assasapassasanam samavuttitam labhamanam eva pavattati Bahi nikkhantanasikavate pana anto apavīsante,⁷ pavitthe va anikkh[am]⁸ jante mato nīma hoti Catunnam iriyāpatha nam pi samavuttitam labhamanam eva pavattati, aññīti

¹ Sbh jiyanti

³ S^b kminam

⁶ B^{hm} kalank^o

⁷ B^{hm} appav^o

² Sbh sūtigharañ

⁴ Sbh daseyya

⁶ A iii, 306

⁸ B^{hm} omv.

raññatarassa pana adhmattatāya āyusankhārā upacchiyyanti. Sīunhānam pi samavuttitam labhamānam eva pavattati, atisitena pana atī unheṇa vā abhūbhūtassa vipajjati. Mahābhūtānam pi samavuttitam labhamānam eva pavattati, pathavidhātuyā pana āpodhātu-ādinam vā aññataraññatarassa pakopena¹ balasampanno pi puggalo patthaddhakāyo vā atisārādivasena kinnapūtīkāyo vā mahādāhapareto vā sambhiyyamāna²-sandhibandhano vā hutvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpunāti. Kabalīkārāhāram³ pi yuttakāle labhantass' eva jīvitam pavattati, āhāram alabhamānassa pana parikkhayaṃ gacchati ti evam āyudubbalato mīraṇaṃ anussaritabbam.

(6) *Animutto* ti avavathīnato, paricchedabbhāvato ti attho Sattīnam hi —

Jīvitam vyadhi kālo ca dehanikkhepanam gati pañc' eto jīvalokasmim animuttā na ñāyare⁴

Tattha *jīvitam* tāva ettakam eva jīvitabbam, na ito paran ti evam⁵ vavathīnābhāvato animuttam, kalalakāle pi hi sattā maranti, abbuda-, pesi, ghana, māsikā-, dvemāsa-, temāsa-, catumāsa-, pancamāsa, dasamāsakāle pi, kucchito nikkhantasamaye pi, tato param vassasatassa anto pi bahi pi maranti yeva.

Vyādhi pi imina va vyādhinā sattā marantī, na aññenā⁶ ti evam⁵ vavathīnābhāvato animutto, cakkhurogenā pi hi sattā maranti, sotarogādinam aññatarena pi.

Kālo pi imasmim yeva kāle maritabbam na aññasmin ti evam vavathīnābhāvato animutto, pubbanhe pi hi sattā maranti, majjhantīkādinam aññatarasmim pi.

Dehanikkhepanam pi idh' eva myamānānam dehena patitabbam, na aññatra⁷ ti evam vavathīnābhāvato animuttam, antogāme jātānam hi bahigāme pi attabhāvo patati, bahi gāme pi jātānam⁸ antogāme. Tathā thalajānam vā jale, jalajānam vā thale ti anekappakārato vitthāretabbam.

1 S^b aññatarappakopena

3 B^{hm} kabalīkār°.

5 B^{hm} omī

7 S^b aññatthē

2 S^{bh} sañchiyyamāna.

4 B^{hm} nayare.

6 B^{hm} nāññ°.

8 B^{hm} jātānam pi

Gatī pi ito eutenā idha nibbattitabbān ti evaṃ vavattha nabhāvato animitta Devalokato hi cuta manussesu pi nibbattān ti, manussalokato cuta devalokadināṃ pi yattha katthaci nibbattanti ā evaṃ, yantayutta gona viya, gatīpan cahe loke samparivattatī ti evaṃ animittato maraṇaṃ anussar tabbāṃ

(1) *iddhānaparicchedato ti manussanāṃ jīvitaṃ nāma etarahi na paricchedo na tathā addha*¹ *Yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassisaṭṭam, appamā ca bhīyyo*—tena aha Bhagava—*appamā idam, bhikkhāre, manussanāṃ aju, gamanāyo samparāyo Katṭabbāṃ kusalam, caritabbāṃ brahmacarijāṃ, natthi jataṃ amaraṇaṃ* *Yo, bhikkhāre, ciraṃ jīvati, so vassisaṭṭam appamā ca bhīyyo ti*

*Appamā aju manussanāṃ, hīleyya naṃ suporiso carejy ādittasiso ca, natthi maccussa noḡamo ti*²

Apāraṃ pi aha—*bhūtapubbāṃ, bhikkhāre, araḷo nama sattha ahoṣī ti*³ *sabbāṃ pi sattaḥ upanāhi alankatāṃ suttaṃ vittharetabbāṃ* Apāraṃ pi aha—*Yo⁴ jāṃ, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatim⁵ bhāreṭi*—*aḷo vatahaṃ rattindī iam jīveyyāṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikāreyyāṃ, bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo pāyāṃ, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatim⁵ bhāreṭi*—*aḷo vatahaṃ dīrasaṃ jīveyjāṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikāreyjāṃ bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo pāyāṃ, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatim⁵ bhāreṭi*—*aḷo vatahaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyjāṃ, yadantaram ekaṃ pinda pātāṃ bhunjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikāreyyāṃ, bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo pāyāṃ, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatim⁵ bhāreṭi*—*aḷo vatahaṃ tadantaram jīveyjāṃ yadantaram cattaro paṇṇa alope sanhādutā aṇṇhoharam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikāreyjāṃ, bahum vata me katam assa ti*—*ime iccanti, bhikkhāre, bhikkhū pamattā viḥiranti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatim bhārenti asavaṇaṃ khaḷāya*

¹ Bhm etarahi paritto addha ² S 1, 108. ³ I 11, 136

⁴ Text (P T S ed) Yvayim ⁵ Yo pāyāṃ

⁵ Bhm maraṇasatim

Yo ca *Kīṛiyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti aho itaṃham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ alopasī sankhaditā ajjhoharami Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam bahu vata me kalam assa ti yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇassatim bhāveti aho itaṃham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ccssasitū va passasami, passasitā va assasami Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me itaṃham assa ti — ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatta viharanti ti kkaṃ maraṇasatim bhāventi asarīnam khayaya ti¹ Evam catupancalopasankhadana mattam avissasiyo paritito jivitassa addha ti evam addhana paricchedato maraṇam anussaritaṃ*

(8) *Khanaparittato* ti paramatthato hi atiparitto sattaṃ nam jivitakkhaṇo ekacittappavattimatto yeva Yathā nama rathacakkam pavattamanam pi eken eva nemippa desena pavattati tittamanāṃ pi eken eva tittati evam eva ekacittakkhanikam sattanaṃ jivitam tasmim citte niruddhamatte satto niruddho ti vuccati Yathā aha — atī'e cittaḥ haṇe jīvuttha na jīvati na jīviṣṣati anagatē cittaḥ khaṇe na jīvuttha na jīvati jīviṣṣati paccuppanne cittaḥ khaṇe na jīvuttha jīvati na jīviṣṣati ti²

*Jīvitam attabhāro ca sukkhadukkhā ca keralā
ekacittasamāyutta lahuṃ vattate khaṇo*

*Ye niruddhā maraṇassa tittamanassa va idha
sabbe pi sādisa khandha gata appatīsandhiya*

*Anibbattena na jato paccuppannena jīvati
cittabhāga mato loka paṇṇitī paramatthiya ti*

Evam *khanaparittato* maraṇam anussaritaṃ

Iti mesam atthannam akāraṇam annatarannatarena anusarato pi punappunam manasikaravasena cittaṃ asevanam labhati maraṇarāgmanā satī santitthati nivaranaṃ viklambhanti jhamaṇaṃ patubhavanti Sabhavadhammatta pīna sanvejanīyatta ca arammanassa appanāṃ appatva upacārappattim³ eva jhānaṃ hoti Lokuttarajjhaṇaṃ pīna

¹ I iv 318 f (§ 11)

² Not traced

³ B^m upacāramattam eva throughout

dutiya catutthani ca urupajjhanti sabbavadhamme pi bhavanavisesena appanam pipunanti Visuddhibhavana nikkamivasena hi lokuttaram appanam pipunanti urumma natikkamabhavanavaseṇa aruppiṃ appanapattas eva hi jhānassa arāmmānāsamatikkamānāmatam tattha hoti idha paṇa tad ubhayaṃ pi natthi Tāmi upacārappattam eva jhānam hoti Tad etam satī bhena upi unatṭa maraṇasat ice eva saṅkham gacchati

Imaṃ ca pīṇa maraṇasatim anuyutto bhikkhu satatam appamitto hoti sabbabhāvesu anabhiraṭṭasānam jātī bhāti, jīvitānākantim jāhāti² pāpagaṇi hoti aśānādhībhūto, parikkhāre u vigatāmalānācchero amiccānā cassa paricayam gacchati tālānusāren eva ca dukkha anā mātṭasānā ca upiṭṭhāti

jantī¹ *Amatam tesāṃ, bhikkhāre paribhuttam aparibhuttam parihīnam aparihīnam viraddham aviraddham² yesam La jagatasatī araddha ti³ evam Bhagavata anekehi akarehi pasamsitā —katham bhāritā, bhikkhāre kayagatasatī⁴ Kathaṃ bahulīkata mahapphala hoti mahānīsamā⁵ Idha, bhikkhāre bhikkhu arannagato ca ti⁶ adina nayena anapanapabbam iriyapathapabbam, catu sampajannapabbam patikula⁷ manasikarapabbam, dhatu manasikarapabbam nava sivathikapabbam ti⁸ imesam cud dasīnam pabbanam vasena kayagatasatī kammattathanam uddittham tissa bhavananiddeso anuppatto*

Tattha yasma iriyapathapabbam catusampajannapabbam dhatumanasikarapabbam ti imam tina vipassanavasena vuttam nava sivathikapabbam⁹ vipassanananesu yeva adinavanupassanavasena vuttam ya pi c ettha uddhuma takadisu samadhibhavana iṃheyya, sa asubhaniddese pakaṣṭa yeva

Anapanapabbam pana patikulamanasikarapabbam ca imam ev ettha dve samadhiavasene vuttam Tesu anapanapabbam anapanasatīvasena viṣum kammattathanam veva Yam pan etam —puna ca parāṃ bhikkhāre bhikkhu imam eva kayam uddhaṃ padatala adlo lesāmatthalalacaparīyam tam puram nanappakarassa asuciṃ paccarekkhatī atthi imasmiṃ kaye lesa loma pe muttan ti⁷ evam matthalun gam atthimījena sangahetva patil ulamanasikaravasena de sitam dvattimsakarakammaatthīnam —idam idha kayagatasatī ti adhippetam Tatthayam⁸ palivannana pubbangamo bhavananiddeso —yam eva kaṃ ti imam catumahabbutikam⁹ putikayam Uddham padatala ti padatalato uparī idho lesa natilaka ti esaggato hettha Tacaparījantaṃ ti tiriyam tacaparicchinnam Purāṃ na appakarassa asuciṃ

¹ Following the contrary order in the positive and negative clauses to the PTS ed

² PTS viruddham aviruddham S^b iraddham

³ A 1 43, 45

⁴ U 11 89

⁵ S^b patikk^o

⁶ Bhm siv^o

⁷ D 11 293 U 1, 57

⁸ S^b Tatrayam.

⁹ S^b catummahā^o

māse imam yeva sajjhāyam karothā ti dvattimsākārapālim adāsi Te kiñcāpi nesam dve tayo nikāyā pagunā, padakkhinaggāhitāya pana cattāro māse dvattimsākāram sajjhāyanta va sotīpannā ahesum Tasmā kammattthānam lathentena ācariyena antevāsiko vattabbo pathamam tāva vācāya sajjhāyam karohi ti¹ Karontena ca tacapañcakādini paricchinditvā anulomapatilomavasena sajjhāyo kātabbo — kesā, lomā, nakhā, dantā, taco ti hi vatvā, puna patilomato taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam Tad anantaram vakkapañcake mamsam, nahāru,² atthi, atthimiñjam, vakkam ti vatvā, puna patilomato vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato papphāsa-pañcake hadayam, yakanam, kilomakam, pihakam, papphāsam ti vatvā, puna patilomato papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato matthalungapañcake antam, antagunam, udariyam, karisam matthalungan ti vatvā, puna patilomato matthalungam, karisam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato medachakke pittam, semham, pubbo, lohutam, sedo, medo ti vatva puna patilomato medo, sedo, lohutam, pubbo, semham, pittam, matthalungam, karisam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato muttachakke assu, vasā, khelo, singhanikā, lasikā muttan ti vatvā, puna patilomato muttam, lasikā, singhanikā, khelo, vasā, assu, medo, sedo, lohutam, pubbo, semham, pittam, matthalungam, karisam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

¹ B^{hm} karotīti

² B^{hm} naharu

Evam kalasatam kalasahassam kalasatasahasam pi vaca sajjhayo katabbo Vacasa sajjhayena hi kammattā natan ti paguna hoti, na ito e ito ca cittam vidhaya ti k t thasa pakata honti, hatthasankhalika viya, vatipadapanti viya ca khayanti

Yatha pana vacasa, tath eva manasa pi sajjhayo katabbo Vacasa sajjhayo hi manasa sajjhayassa paccayo hoti manasa sajjhayo lakkhanapativadhassa paccayo hoti

anupatipatiya manasikatabbam, na ekantarikaya Ekanta rikaya hi manasikaronto yatha nama akusalo puriso dvat timsapadam nissenim ekantarikaya arohanto kilantakayo patati, na arohanam sampadeti evam eva bhavanasampatti vasena adhigantabbassa assadassa anadhigama kilantacitto patati na bhavanam sampadeti Anupubbato manasikaron tena pi ca *natisighato* manasikatabbam Atisighato mana sikaroto¹ hi yatha nama tiyojanamaggam patipajjiti, ok kamanavissajjanam asallakkhetva, sigbena javena satah khattum pi gamanagamanam karoto purisassa, kiñcapi addhanam parikkhayam gacchati atha kho pucchitva va gantabbam hoti, evam eva kevalam kiñcapi kammatthanam pariyojanam papunati, avibhutam pana hoti, na visesam aha hati tasma natisighato manasikatabbam

Yatha ca natisighato, evam *natisanikato* pi Atisanikato manasikaroto hi yatha nama tadahe va tiyojanamaggam² gantukamassa purisassa antaramagge rukkhapabbatatala hadisu³ vilambamanassa maggo parikkhayam ne gacchati, diviha tihena pariyojanapetabbo hoti, evam eva kammatthanam pariyojanam na gacchati visesadhigamassa paccayo na hoti

Vikkhepapatibahanato ti kammatthanam vissajjetha bahiddha puthuttarammane cetaso vikkhepo patibahitabbo Ap patibahato hi yatha nama ekapadikam papatamaggam patipannassa purisassa akkamanapadam asallakkhetva ito c ito ca vilokiyato padavaro virajjhata tato sataporise papate patitabbam hoti evam eva bahuddha vikkhepe sati kammatthanam parihayati paridhamsati tasma vikkhepapatibahanato manasikatabbam

Pa matissamatikkhamanato ti ya ayam lesa loma ti adika panna¹ti tam atikramitva patikulam ti cittam thapetabbam Yatha hi udakadullabhakale manussa aranne udapanam disva, tattha talapinnadikam kincid eva sannanam bandhitva tena sannanena agantva nahayanti ceva pivanti

¹ Bhm °karonto ² Sbh vojanam maggam

³ Sⁿ refers to Sammoha (Vilasini) as reading rukkhapabbatagahanadisū

ca, yada pana nesam abhinhasancarena agatā gatapadāni
 pakatam hoti, tada sāññanena kiccā na hoti icchiticchī
 takkhaṇe gantvā nahayanti ceva pivanti ca evaṃ eva pub
 babhage keśa loma tī pānattivasena manasikāroto paṭiku
 labhavo pakato hoti, atha keśa loma tī pānattim samatīk
 kamutva paṭikulabbhave yeva cittaṃ thapetabbam

santhanam Puna paccagamane pi es eva nayo Punap
punam patipatīyamanassa makkatassa ukkuttakkutthit
thane utthanam viya punappunam manasīkaroto kesuci
kesuci upatthatesu anupatthahante vissajjetva upatthitesu
parikkammakaranam Anukkamena ekasmin tale nipatitva
tassa majjhe makulatalapannasucim dalham gahetva vijjhi
yamanas a pi anutthanam viya avasane dvisu upatthitesu
yo sutthutaram upatthati¹ tam eva punappunam manasī
karitva appanaya uppadanam

Apara pi upama —yatha nama pindapatiko bhikkhu dvat
t msakulam gamam upanissaya vasanto pathamagehe yeva
dve bhikkha labhitva parato ekam vissajjeyya puna divase
tisso labhitva parato dve vissajjeyya tatiyadivase adimhi
veva pattapuram labhitva asanasīlam gantva paribhunjeyya
evamsampadam idam datthabbam Dvattimsakulagamo
viya hi dvattimsakaro Pindapatiko viya yosavacaro
Tassa tam gamam upanissaya vaso viya vogino dvatt msakare
parikkammakaranam Pathamagehe dve bhikkha labhitva
parato ekissa vissajjanam viya dutiya divase tisso labhitva
parato dinnam vissajjanam viya ca manasīkaroto manasī
karoto anupatthahante vissajjetva upatthitesu upatthitesu²
yeva kotthasadvaye parikkammakaranam tat yadivase adim
hi yeva pat apuram labhitva asanasālayam nisiditva pari
bhogo viya dvisu yo sutthutaram upatthati tam eva
punappunam manasīkaritva appanaya uppadanam

Ippanato ti appanakotthasato kesadisu ekekasmim kot
thase appana hoti ti veditabba ti ayam [ev³] ettha adhip
payo

Tayo ca suttanta ti adhiccittāni sūtibhāro bojjha galosalla
ti ime tayo suttanta viriyasamādhivōjanattham veditabba
ti ayam ettha adhippayo

Tattha adhiccittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhura tinn
n nittāni kalena kalān mā asikātabbāni kalena kalān
sāradhinimittāni mā asikātabbāni kalena kalān paggahān
mittāni⁴ mā asikātabbāni kalena kalān upekkha n nittam

¹ So also Bhm² Bhm once only³ Sbh omat⁴ So all editions PTS Ang ed has paggaha°

manasikātabbā Sace, bhikkhāre, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimuttam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam kosajjāya samattheyya Sace, bhikkhāre, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggahanimuttam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam uddhaccāya samattheyya Sace bhikkhāre, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekkhānimuttam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhieyya āsānam khayāya Yato ca kho, bhikkhāre, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālāna lālam samādhinimuttam paggahanimuttam upekkhānimuttam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduṇ ca kammaṇṇaṇ¹ ca paḥhasāraṇ ca na ca pabhāṇu sammāsamādhieyati āsānam khayāya

Seyyathā pi, bhikkhāre, suvannakāro iā suvannakurante vāsī iā uḷlam bandhati, uḷlam bandhitiā uḷlāmuḷham ilim peti, uḷlāmuḷham ulimpetiā sandāsena jātārūpam jhutiā uḷlāmuḷhe paḷḷhipitiā kālāna kalam abhidhamati, kālāna kalam udākena paripphoseti, kālāna lalam ajjhupelḷhati — Sace, bhikkhāre, suvannakāro iā suvannaḷārantevāsī iā tam jātārūpam ekantam abhidhameyya, thānam tam jātārūpam dahoyya — Sace, bhikkhāre, suvannakāro iā suvannaḷārante vāsī iā tam jātārūpam ekantam udākena paripphoseyya thānam tam jātārūpam nibbāyeyya — sace, bhikkhāre suvanna kāro iā suvannakārantevāsī iā tam jātārūpam ekantam ajjhu pekkheyya, thānam tam jātārūpam na sammāparipphokam jac cheyya — Yato ca kho, bhikkhāre, suvannakāro iā suvanna kārantevāsī iā tam jātārūpam kālāna kalam abhidhamati kālāna kalam udākena paripphoseti, kālāna kalam ajjhupelḷhati, tam hoti jātārūpam muduṇ ca kammaṇṇaṇ¹ ca paḥhasāraṇ ca na ca pabhāṇu sammā upeti kammāya, yassū yassū ca paḥhasāraṇatīyā ālanḷhati, yadā pattiḷāya, yadā kundaḷāya, yadā gīvejjāya,² yadā suvannamūlāya, taṇ c' asāti attānam anābhūti

nam Kesā hī vannasanthānato apatikūlā pi [siyum¹],
gandhena pana patikūlā veva Yathā hī daharassa kumā-
 rassa vaccam vannato hahiddivannam, santhānato [pi²] ha-
 liddipindasanthānam, sankāratthāne chadditañ ca uddhu-
 mātakakālasunakhasariram vannato talapakkavannam, san-
 thānato vattetvā vissatthamudingasanthānam, dāthā pi ssa
 sumanamakulasadisa ti ubhayam pi vannasanthānato siyā
 appatikūlam, *gandhena* pana patikūlam eva, evam kesā pi
 siyum vannasanthānato apatikūlā, *gandhena* pana patikūlā
 yevā ti Yathā pana asucitthāne gamanissandhena jātāni
 sūpeyyapannāni nāgarikamanussanam jegucchāni honti
 aparibhogāni, evam kesā pi pubbalobitamuttakarīsapitta
 semhādī nissandena jātattā jegucchā ti idam nesam *āsayato*
 pātikulyam Ime ca kesa nīma gūtharāsīmhi utthutakan-
 nikam viya ekatimsakotthāsārāsīmhi jātā, te susānasankā-
 ratthānādīsu jātāsīkam viya parikkhādīsu³ jatakamalakuva-
 līyādī puppham viya ca asucitthāne jātattā paramajeguc-
 chā ti idam nesam *okāsato* pātikulyam

Yathā ca kesānam, evam sabbakotthāsānam vanna
 santhāna *gandhī* sayokāsavasena pañcadha patikūlatā va
 vatthapetabbā Vannasanthanadīso kāsaparicchedavasena
 pana sabbe pi visum visum vatthapetabbā

Tattha *lomā* tāva pakativannato na kesā viya asambhū-
 nakālīkā, kālapīngalā pana honti Santhānato onataggā
 tīlamūlasanthāna Dīso dīsu dīsāsu jātā, okāsato thapet-
 va kesānam patitthitokāsañ ca hatthapādatalāni ca jebhuy-
 jena avasesariravethanacamme jātā Paricchedato sarīra-
 vethanacamme līkhāmatam⁴ pavīsīva patitthitena, hetthā
 attano mūlatālena, uparī ākāseṇa, tīriyam aññamaññena
 paricchīnuā Dve loma ekato natthī ti ayam nesam
 sabbāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso
 yeva

Nakhā ti visīriyā nakhapattīnam nāmam, te sabbe pi
 vannato seto Santhanato macchasaṅkalikāsanthānā Dīso
 pīdanakhī hetthimadīsayā,⁵ hatthanakha uparimadīsayā ti

¹ Sh omits

² Bhm omī

³ Bhm parikkh°.

⁴ Sh līkha°.

⁵ Sbh °dīsayam.

taco chiddavachuddakītakulavakīsanthano sisattaco pītiat
thavīkasanthano tī

Tacaparigganhaḥena ca yogavicarena uttarotthato pat-
thaya uparimukham nānam pesetva pathamam tava mu-
kham pariyaṇandhitva thitacammam vavatthapetabbam
Tato nalatatticammam tato thavīkaya pakkhittapattissa-
ca thavīkaya ca antarena hattham iva sisattikāssa ca ssa-
cammassa ca antarena nānam pesetva atthikena saddhim-
cammassa ekabaddhabhavam viyojenta sīvacammam va-
vatthapetabbam Tato khandhacammam tato anulomena
patilomena ca dakkhinabhatthacammam Atha ten eva
nayena vamaḥatthacammam tato pīthacammam [tam¹]
vavatthapetva anulomena patilomena ca dakkhinapadacam-
mam atha ten eva nayena vamaḥpadacammam tato anuk-
kamen eva vatthi udarahadayaḡivacammam vavatthape-
tabbani Atha ḡivacammānantaram hetthimāhanucam-
mam vavatthapetva adharotthapariyosanam papetva nītha-
petabbam Evam olarīkolarīkam parigganhantassa sukhu-
mam pi pakatam hoti Disato dīsu disasu jato Okasato
sahāsaṇṇam pariyaṇandhitva thito Paricchedato hettha
patitthītatalena uparī akasena paricchinno —ayam assa
sabbhāḡaparicchedo visabbhāḡaparicchedo pana kesasādiḡo
yeva

Maṇisa : ti nava mamsapeṇisatani Tam sabbam pi van-
nato rattam kimsukapupphasadisam santhanato jaṅghapī-
dikamamsam talapannaputabhattasanthanam ² urumam-
sam nisāḡapotasanthanam anisadamamsam uddhanakoti-
santhanam pīthimamsam talagulapatalasanthanam phasu-
kadvīyamamsam³ koṭṭhālikayakucchuyam⁴ tanumatikālepa-
santhanam thanamamsam vattetva⁵ avakkhittamattika-
pīndasanthanam bahudvīyamamsam dvīgunam katva tha-
pītanīccammamahamūḡikasanthanam Evam olarīkolarīkam
parigganhantassa sukhumam pi pakatam hoti Disato dīsu
disasu jatam Okasato [vī⁶]-adhikani tīni atthīsati

1 Sbh omī

3 Bhm pīsuḡaḡo

• Sbh ṡhatī

2 Sbh talapattaḡo

4 Sbh potthahīḡo

6 Sbh omī

anulumpitvā tthitāṃ Paricchedato hetthī aṭṭhi-anghite
 patitṭhutatāleṇa, upari tacena, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena
 paricchinnaṃ Ayam asā sabhagaparichedo, visabhāga
 paricchedo pana kesasadiṣṣo yeva

Nahārū¹ ti nava nahāru satāni Vannato sabbe pi na
 hārū setā, saññhanato nāna saññhanā Etesu hi givīya
 uparimabhāgito² patṭhīya pañca mahānāharū sarīram vinad-
 dhamīna purimāpassena otinnā, pañca pacchimapassena,
 pañca dakkhināpassena, pañca vāmapassena³ Dakkhina-
 hattham vinaddhamānī pi hatthissa purimāpassena pañce,
 pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vimahattham vinaddhamānā
 Dakkhināpadam vinaddhamāna pi pīdassa purimāpassena
 pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmapīdam vinad-
 dhamānā pī ti evaṃ sarīradhāraka nama saṭṭhi mahānāharu
 kāyaṃ vinaddhamāna otinna Ye haṇḍarī ti pi vuccanti, te
 sabbe pi haṇḍalamikulasaññhānā, aññe pana tam tva pa-
 desam ajjhottharivā tthita, tato sukhumatārī suttarajjuka
 santhānā, aññe tato sukhumatara putūlatasāññhānā, aññe
 tato sukhumatārī mahāvīnātantisāññhāna, aññe thūlasutta-
 kāsāññhānā Hatthapadapitṭhisu nahārū sakunapādesāñña-
 nā, sīse nahārū darakāṇāṃ sisajalākāsāññhāna, pitṭhiyaṃ
 nāharū ātape pasarita allajalāsāññhānā Avasesa tam tam
 angapaccangānugatā nahārū sarīre patimukhajalakaṇḍuka
 saññhānā Disato dvīsu dvīsu jata Olāsato sahalasarīre
 aṭṭhīni abandhutvā tthita Paricchedato heṭṭha tinnam
 aṭṭhisatānam upari patitṭhutatālehi, upari mamsacammaṇi
 āhacca tthitappādesehi, tiriyaṃ aññamaññena paricchinna
 Ayam nesam sabhagaparichedo, visabhāgaparichedo pana
 kesasadiṣṣo yeva

Atthi ti thāpetvā dvattimsadantatṭhimi, avasesani catu-
 satthi hatthatṭhimi, catusatthi padatṭhimi, catusatthi mam-
 samussitāni mudu atṭhimi, dve panhikatṭhimi, ekakasmim
 pade dve dve gopphakāṭṭhimi, dve jaṅghatṭhimi, ekam jva-
 nukāṭṭhi, ekam ūratṭhi,⁴ dve katitṭhimi,⁵ aṭṭharaṃ pitṭhikaṃ

¹ B^{hm} nahāru (*alwa js*)

² S^{bm} uparibh^o

³ S^h inserts pañca

⁴ B^{hm} urutṭhi

⁵ B^{hm} katitṭhimi

takatthini¹ catuvisati phasukatthini² cuddasa uratthini,
 ekam hadayatthi dve akkhakatthini dve kottatthini dve
 bahatthini dve dve aggabahatthini satia givatthini dve
 hanukatthini ekam nasikatthi dve akkhatthini dve kan
 natthini ekam nalatatthi ekam muddhatthi nava sisaka
 palatthini ti evam tumattani atthasatani Tani sabbani pi
 vannato setani santhanato nana santhanani Tattha hi
 aggapadanguhi atthini katakabijasanthanani tad anantaran
 majjhapabbatthini panasatthi³ santhanani mulapabbatthini
 panavasanthanani Pitthupadatthini kottitakandalakanda
 ra⁴rasisanthanani Panhikatthi ekatthitalaphalabijasantha
 nam Goppakhatthini bandhakilagolakasanthanani jan
 ghatthnam goppakhatthisu patitthitatthanam apanitataca
 sin ilakirasanthanam⁵ khuddakajanghatthikam dhanuka
 dandasanthanam mahantam milatasappapitthisanthanam
 jannukatthi ekato parakkhinaphenakasanthanam Tattha
 janghatthikassa patitthitatthanam atitthi⁶khinaggagosinga
 santhanam⁶ Uratthiduttacchitavasi⁷pharasudandasantha
 nam Tassa katitthimhi patitthitatthanam kilagolakasa
 thanam Tena katatthino⁸ patitthitatthanam aggacchin
 namahapunnagaphalasanthanam Katu atthini⁹ dve pi eka
 bandhani hutva kumbhakarika uddhana santhanani pati
 yekham⁹kammarakutayottakasanthanani¹⁰ Kotiyam thitam
 anisadatthi adhomukham katva gahitasappaphanasantha
 nam sattasu thanesu¹¹chiddavachuddam¹² Pitthikantakat
 thini abbhantarato uparuparithapitasasipattavethakasantha
 nani¹³ Bahirito vattanavahisanthanani Tesam antarantara
 lakacadantasadisa dve tayo kantaka honti Catuvisatiya
 phasul atthisu⁴ aparipunnani aparipunna asisanthanani pari

¹ Sb khatthakatthini

² Bhm pasuk^o

³ Bhm pana^o

⁴ Sb^h °kanda Cf p 255

⁵ S^l anapaṇita^o *but refers to reading given above*

⁶ Bhm atikkhin^o

⁷ Bhm Ūrutthi^o

⁸ Bhm katit^o

⁹ So all editions Cf above p 249

¹⁰ Bhm °vottasan^o

¹¹ Bhm sattatthitathanesu

¹² Sb^h °chuddam

¹³ Sb °sisaka^o Bhm °vedhaka^o

¹⁴ Bhm l sukka^o

nam atthnam abbhantaragatam¹ velunāyam pakkhittasedita mahavettaggasanthanam khuddanukhuddakanam abbhantaragatam veluyatthipabbesu² pakkhittasedita tanuvettaggasanthanam Disato dvisu disasujatam Okasato atthnam abbhantare patitthitam Paricchedato atthnam abbhantaratalehi paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparinchedo, visabhagaparinchedo pana kesasadisso yeva

Vallan ti ekabandhana dve mamsapindika Tam vinnuto mandarattam palibhaddakattivannam, santhanato darakanam yamakakulagolakasanthanam ekavantapaṭibiddha ambaphaladvayasanthanam va Disato uparimaya disayajjatam Okasato galavataka³ nikkhantena ekamulena thokam, gantva dvividhabhinna thulanaharuna vinubandham⁴ hutva hūryamamsam parikkhipitva thitam Paricchedato vakkaṁ vakkabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparinchedo, visabhagaparinchedo pana kesasadisso yeva

yakanan ca upari chadetva olambantam thutam Paricchedo
dato papphasabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhag
paricchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Ana 1 ti purissassa dvattimsa hattham¹ itthiya atthavi
sati hattham¹ ekavisiya thanesu obhagga antavatti Tad
etam vannato setam sakharasudhavannam Santhanato
lohitudoniyam abhūtvā thapitasasacchinnasappasantha
nam Disato dvisu disasu jatam Okasato upari galavatake
hettha ca karisamagge vimbandhitta galavatakarisamag
gapariyante sarirabbhantare thutam Paricchedato antabho
gena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visa
bhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Attagāna 1 ti antabhogatthanesu bandhanam Tam van
nato setam dalasitalikamula[ka²]vannam Santhanato dala
sitalikamulasanthanam eva Disato dvisu disasu jatam
Okasato luddalapharasu lammadinu karontanam yanta
kaddhanakale yantasuttakam va yantaphalakani anta
bhoge ekato agalante abandhitta padapunchanarajjuman
dalakas³ antara samsibbittva³ thitarajjuka viya ekavisa
tiya antabhoganam antara thutam Paricchedato antaguna
bhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo
visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Udariya ti udare bhavam asitapitakhayitasayitam Tam
vannato ajjhothaharavannam Santhanato parissavane si
thikabandhatandulasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya
jatam⁴ Okasato udare thutam Udaram nama ubhato nippi
liyanmanassa allasatakassa majjhe sanjataphotakasadisani
antapatalam bahi mattham⁵ anto mamsakasambupalive
thanahittapavarakapupphaka⁶ sadisam kuthitapanasata
cassa abbhantarasadisan ti pi vattum vattati Yattha tak
kotaka ganduppadaka talahiraka sucimulhaka patatanuka⁷
suttaka 100 evam adi dvattimsakulappabheda kimayo akula
vyakula sandasandacarino hutva nivasanti ye⁸ panabhoja

¹ S^b hattha

³ B^{hm} tam sib^o

⁵ B^{hm} mattham

B^{hm} o'tanta

² S^b ori ut

⁴ B^{hm} thutam

⁶ S^b ori ut

⁸ S^b ye pana pana^o

nīdīmhi avijjamāne ullanghitvā viravantā hadayamamsam
 abhiññanti, paṇabhojanādi ajjho haranavelāyañ¹ ca[te²]
 uddhammukhā³ lutvā pīṭhamajjho haṭṭhe dve tayo ālope
 turitaturitā vilumpanti⁴. Yam tesam kīminam sutigharam
 vacca kuṭṭi gilānasalī susīnū ca hoti, yattha seyyathapi
 nāma caṇḍilagāmadivāre candanikāya nidāghasamaye thul
 laphuṭṭake⁵ deve vassanto udakena vuyhamanāṃ mutta ka
 rīsa camma aṭṭhi nahāru khaṇḍa khela singhānika lolutappa
 bhutī nīnākunapajātā nīpatitvā kaddamodakaluṭṭam divi
 ha tihaṇṇena sūjātakumikulam suriyatapasantapavega ku
 tthitam uparuparī phenabubbulake⁶ muñcantam abhinila
 vannam paramaduggandhājegucchamī neva upagantum na
 daṭṭhum araharūpatam āpījītvā titṭhati, pageva ghaṇitum
 vā sayitum vā,—evam eva nānappaḥārapanabhojanādi danta
 musārasācunnitāṃ jivhā hatthaparivattitāṃ khelalalapali
 buddham taṇ khaṇam jeva⁷ vīgata vinnagandharasādi sam
 pīdam tantivāyakkhāṇṇasuvānīvamathusādisāṃ nīpatitvā
 pīttasemhāvātipalivethitāṃ lutvā udaraggī santapavega ku
 tthitum kumikulakulāṃ uparūparī phenabubbulakamī⁶ muñcant
 am paramakāsambuduggandhājegucchabhīvam apījītvā
 titṭhati, yam sutvā pī paṇabhojanādisu amanuññāta santhati,
 pageva paññācakkhuna avaloketvā Yattha ca patitam
 paṇabhojanādi pañcadha vivekaṃ gacchati, ekam bhāgaṃ
 paṇaka khīdanti, ekam bhāgaṃ udaraggi jhapeti, eko bhāgo
 muttāṃ hoti, eko bhāgo karīsam, eko bhāgo rasabhāvaṃ
 apījītvā sonitamamsādini⁸ upabruhayati Paricchedato
 uḷarapatalena ceva udariyabhāgena ca paricchinnaṃ Ayam
 assa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesa
 sādiso jeva

Karīsaṇ ti vaccaṃ Tam vannato yebhuyyena ajjho ha
 taḥaravannam eva hoti Santhanato okasasanthanam Di
 sato hetṭhimaya disaya jātam Okasato pakkasāye thitam
 Pakkasāyo nama hettha nabhupīṭhikantakamulānam antare

1 Sbh °haranavelāya

3 Sbh uddhamukha

5 Bhm thula°

7 Bhm taṇ khaṇavigata°

2 Sbh omit

4 Bhm vilupp°

6 Bhm °pupphula°.

8 Sbh sonita°

antavasane ubbedhena atthangulamatto velunalikasido
 Yattha seyyatha pi nama upari bhumbhage patitam vasso-
 dakam ogahitva hettha bhumbhagam puretva titthati,
 evam eva yam kinci amasaye patitam panabhojanadikam
 udaraggina phenuddehakam pakkam pakkam nisadaya pisi-
 tam iva sanhabhagam apajjitva antabilena ogahitva [ogahitva¹]
 omadditva velupabbe pakkhipimanapandumattika viya san-
 nitam hutva titthati Paricchedato pakkasayapatalena
 ceva karisabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhaga
 paricchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeve

Matthalungan ti sisakatahabbhantare thitaminjarasi Tam
 vannato setam ahicchattakapindavannam, dadhibhavam
 asampattam dutthakhiravannan ti pi vattum vattati San-
 thanato okasasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya jatam
 Okasato sisakatahabbhantare cattaro sibbanimagge² nissaya
 samodhanetva thapita cattaro pitthapinda viya samohitam
 titthati Paricchedato sisakatahassa abbhantaratalehi ceva
 matthalungabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhaga
 paricchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeve

Pittan ti dve pittani baddhapittan ca abaddhapittan ca
 Tattha baddhapittam vannato bahalamadhukatelavannam
 Abaddhapittam milata³ akulipupphavannam⁴ Santhanato
 ubhayam pi okasasanthanam Disato baddhapittam upari-
 maya disaya jatam itaram divisu disasu jatam Okasato
 abaddhapittam thapetva lesa loma danta nakhanam mam-
 savinimuttatthanañ ceva thaddhasukkhacammañ ca uda-
 kam iva telabindu avasesasariram vyapetva thitam yamhi
 kupite akkhini pitakani honti bhamanti gattam kampati
 landayati baddhapittam hadayapapphasanam antare ya-
 kanamamsam nissaya patitthite mahakosatakosahasadise
 pittakosake thutam yamhi kupite satta ummattaka honti,
 vipallattacitta hrottappam chaddetva akatabbam karonti
 abhasitabbam bhasanti, acintitabbam cintenti Paricche-
 dato pittabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparic-
 chedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeve

¹ Sbh omit² Bhm sibbini°³ Bhm mitata°⁴ Bhm akuli°

Senāṇa ti sarirabbhantare ekapattapuripi amanam¹ semham Tam vinnato setim nigabhi² pinnarissavannam Santhanato oka³ anthanam Disato uparimaya⁴ disava⁵ jatam Okasato udarajātulo thutam, yam pumabhajanāli vyjhotharānakile, eyyathā pi nūma udaye sevālapanakarūṭṭhe vā līthale vā pitante chijjivā dvidhā hutvā puna⁶ ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhātī evam eva pumabhojanādimbū nīpatante chijjivā dvidhā hutvā pūna ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhātī yamhū cā manlibhute pakkā⁷ṇḍo vīva putubukkutarī lam vā cā udaram pūrimyeguccham kunapagandham hoti tato u gatenā cā gānthenā uddeko⁸ pī mukham pi duggāṇḍham putikunpā⁹adivām hoti So cā puriso apeli duggandham vāsa¹⁰ti¹¹ vattibbatam upajjati yān cā viddhivā bahirūttam upannam pidhanaphalakam vā vacca¹²kutivām udarajātula¹³ssa abbhantare yeva kunapagandham sannirum bhivā tiṭṭhātī Paricchedato semhabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabha¹⁴ uparicchedo visabha¹⁵gaparicchedo lo¹⁶panā kesasadi¹⁷so yeva

Piḍḍo ti putilohitavasena pavattapubbam Tam vinnato paṇḍupilissavanno matissare paṇā putibahalacā¹⁸mavanno hoti Santhanato okasasanthanam Disato dīsu¹⁹ disasu hoti Okasato paṇā pubba²⁰ssa okāso nama nibaddho natthi yattha so sannicito tiṭṭheyya Yatrā yatra khaṇakantakapaharā naggiyā²¹ldhi²² abhihato sarirappadeso lohita²³m santhahitvā pacceti gāṇḍapilakadayo vā uppajjanti tatra tatra tiṭṭhātī Paricchedato pubba²⁴bhagena paricchunno Ayam assa sabha²⁵ gaparicchedo visabha²⁶gaparicchedo pāna kesasadi²⁷so yeva

Lohita m ti dve lohita²⁸m sannicitalohita²⁹m cā samsaranalohita³⁰m cā Tattha sannicitalohita³¹m [vinnato³²] nīpakkā³³ bahalalakhara savannam samsaranalohita³⁴m acchalakharasavannam Santhanato ubhayam pi okasasanthanam Disato sannicitalohita³⁵m uparimaya³⁶ disaya³⁷ jatam itaram dīsu³⁸ disasu³⁹ jatam Okasato samsaranalohita⁴⁰m thapetvā kesalomadantanakhanam mamsavinimuttatthanan⁴¹ ceva thaddhasukkhacamma⁴²n cā dhammanijalanusarena sabbam upadinnasariram pharitvā thutam Sannicitalohita⁴³m yākanatthana⁴⁴ssa hetthabha⁴⁵gam

¹ Bhm ekapattā¹⁰² Bh¹⁰ balasa¹⁰³ S¹⁰ udreko⁴ S¹⁰ vajatitī⁵ S¹⁰ insert¹⁰

puretva ekapattapuramattam¹ hadayaṃ ikkapapphasanam
upari thokam thokam paggharantam vākka hadaya yakana
papphase temayamanam thitam Tasmim hi vākka hadaya
dim atemente satta pipāsita honti Paricchedato lohitaḥ
gena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparichedo viśa
bhagaparichedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Sedo ti lomakupadihi paggharanaka apodhatu So van
nato viṇṇasannatīlatelavanno Santhanato okasasanthano
Disato dvisu disasu jato Okasato sedassa okaso nama nibad
dho natthi yattha so lohitaṃ viya sāda tittheyya Iāda
pana aggisantīpa suriyasantapa utuvikaradihi sarīram san
tappatī² tada udakato abbulhamatta³ visamacchinnaḥ
mulalakumudanalakalapo viya sabbakesalomakupavivarehi
paggharati Tasma tassa santhanam pi kesalomakupavivara
nam vasen eva⁴ veditabbam Sedaparigganhakena ca yo
ginī kesalomakupavivare puretva thitavasen eva sedo ma
nasikatabbo Paricchedato sedabhagena paricchinno Ayam
assa sabhagaparichedo viśabhagaparichedo pana kesa
sadiso yeva

Vedo ti thinasineho So vannato phalītaḥ ddivanno
Santhanato thulasarīrassa tava cammaman santare thapita
ḥ ddivannadukulapīṭikasanthano ti Kīśasarīrassa jan
ghamamsam urumamsam pīṭhikantakanīśitam pīṭhimam
sam udaravattimamsan ti etanī nissaya diguna tīgunam
katva thapitahiddivannadukulapīṭikasanthano Disato
dvisu disasu jato Okasato thulassa⁵ sakalasarīram pharīva
kīśassa janghamamsadīmī nissaya thito Yūṃ sinehasīṅkham
gatam pi paramajegucclatta neva muddhanī telatthaya
na nasateladinam atthaya gāhanti Paricchedato hettha
mamsena upari cammanī tīriyam medabhagena paricchin
no⁶ Ayam assa sabhagaparichedo viśabhagaparichedo
pana kesasadiso yeva

Issa ti akkhihi paggharanaka apodhatu Tam vannato
viṇṇasannatīlatelavannam Santhanato okasasanthanam

¹ B^{hm} °pīṭtha°

³ B^{hm} abbulha°

⁵ So also S^{bh}

² B^{hm} santapatī Cf U 1 188

⁴ B^{hm} yeva vasena

⁶ B^{hm} paricchinnam

Disato uparimaya disaya jataṃ Okasato akkhikupakesu
 thitāṃ Na e etāṃ, pittaḷosake pittaṃ va, akkhikupakesu
 sūda sannicitaṃ tittathā Yada pana satta somanas ajata
 mahahasitaṃ hasanti domanassajita rodanti paridevanti
 tatharupam va visamāharam aharanti yada ca nesam ak
 khini dhumarajapamsuladibhi abhinnanti, tada etehi
 somanassadomanassavisabhagāhira utuhi samatthahitv ak
 khikūpake puretv tittathā va piggharati va Assuparig
 ganhakena ca yogina akkhikupake puretv thitavasen eva
 parigganhitabbam Paricchedato assubhagena paricchun
 nam Ayam asa sabhagiparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo
 pana kesasādiso jeta

Vasā ti vilāsinēho Sa vanuato nālikeratelavanna
 Acame asittatelavanna ti pi vattum vattati Santhanato na
 hanakale pasanna udakassa upariparibbhamantasinehabindu
 vi vitasanthanā Disato dvysu disasu jata Okasato je
 bhuyyena hatthatala hatthapitthi padatola padapitthi nasa
 puta nalata amsakutesu thita Na e esa etesu oḷasesu sada
 vilāna va hutva tittathā, yada pana aggisantapa suriyasan
 tapa utuvīsabhaga dhatuvīsabhagehi te padesa usmaja¹
 honti, tada tattha nahanakale pasanna udakuparīsinehabindu
 vissato viya, ito e ito ca sañcarati Paricchedato vasabha
 gena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo, visabhaga
 paricchedo pana kesasādiso jeta

Kelo ti antomukhe phenimissa apodhatu So vannato
 seto phenavanno Santhanato okasasanthano, phenasanthano
 ti pi vattum vattati Disato uparimaya disaya jato Okasato
 ubhoḥi kapolapassehi oruyha² jivhaya thito Na e esa ettha
 sada sannicito hutva tittathā yada pana satta tatharupam
 aharam passanti va saranti va unhatittakatuḷalonambila
 nam va kūnci mukhe thipenti yada va nesam hadayam
 agilayati, kismiñcid eva va piguccha uppajjati, tada khelo
 uppajjitva ubhoḥi kapolapas ehi oruyha² jivhaya santhati
 Aggajivhava e esa tanuko hoti, mulajivhaya bahalo Mu
 khe pakkhittaṇi ca puthulāṃ va tandulāṃ va annam va
 kinci kh dānyam nadipulāne khatakupakasaḥilam viya parik

1 B^{hm} usma^o2 B^{hm} oruyha

¹ hayam agacchanto va tmetum samatti o hoti Paricchedo
dato khelabhāgena paricchinno Ayam assa sabhagapari-
chedo visabhagaparichedo pana kesasadiso va

Singhanika ti matthalungato paggharānaka asuci Sa-
vannato tarunatalatthunjavanna Santhanato oka san-
thana Disato uparimava disya jata Okasato nasapute
pūretva tthita Na c esa ettha sada san ucita hutva titthati
Atha kho yatha nama puriso paduminipatte dadhimi bhi-
dhitva hettha kantakena vijjheyya athanena chuddena
adhimuttam galitva bahi pateyya evam eva yada satta
rodanti visabhagahara utvasena va sanjatadhātukkhobha-
honti tadā anto sisato putisemhabhavam apannam mattha-
lungam galitva talumatthakavivarena otaritva nasapute¹
pūretva titthati va paggharati va Singhanika parigganha-
lena ca yogina nasapute pūretva tthitvasen eva parig-
ganhitabba Paricchedato singhanikabhāgena paricchinna
Ayam assa sabhagaparichedo visabhagaparichedo pana
kesasadiso va

Lasika ti sarirasandhinam abbhantare picchulakunapam-
ba vannato kanikaranīyasavanna Santhanato okasasan-
thana Disato disu disasu jata Okasato atthi sandhinam
abbhajanāhiccā¹ sadhāyama² aśīsisatasandhinam abbhān-
tare tthita Yassa c esa manda hoti tassa utthahantassa
nisīdantassa abhikkhamantassa patikkhamantassa samajja-
tassa pasarentassa atthikāni katakatayanti accharas d-
dāni karonto viya sancarati ekayojana dvīyojanamattam
addhanam gatassa vayodhatu kuppāti gattāni dukkhanti
Yassa pana bahuka honti tassa utthana nisajjādisu na
atthi katakatayanti digham pi addhanam gatassa na
vayodhatu kuppāti na gattāni dukkhanti Paricchedato
lasikabhāgena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparichedo
visabhagaparichedo pana kesasadiso va

Mittan ti vannato masakharodakavannam Santhanato
udhomukhatthapita udakakumbha abbhantaragata udaka
santhanam Disato hetthimaya disaya jatam Olasato vat-
thissa abbhantare tthitam Vatthi nama vatthiputo vuccati
Yattha seyyathapi candanikayam² pakkhite amukhe riva

¹ Sbh nasa°

² Bbm candanikaya

naghañe candimukhariso pavasati na e va pavisunnamaggo
 panajati eum eva urati muttam pavasati na e va
 pavisunnamaggo panajati nikkhamunnamaggo pana pikato
 hoti Yamhi ca mutta a bhante pasvam karoma ti sitta
 ram iyuhunam hoti Paricchedato vatthi abbhantarena
 eev muttabhigena eva icchuram Nam assa sabhaga
 paricchedo visabbhe paricchedo jana ke asadiso va

Evam hi ke ulike kottha e vinnasanthanadisokasaj aric
 chedva ena vavutthiyati anupubbato uttighato ti idina
 nvena vinnasanthanagudhisayokasavasena pancidha i iti
 kulal patikulal ti manasikaroto pannattisamatikkhamavi
 sine sev ithipi cakkhumato purisassa divittimsa vanna
 nam kusumnam ekasuttaka guntutam malam oloenta a
 sabbipupphani apubhapirivam va pakatani honti eum
 eva allhi vasmu kaje lesa ti imam kiam oloenta va
 sabbe te dhamma apubbipariya va pikati honti Tena
 vuttim manasikarakosallakathayam adikammukassa hi ke a
 ti manasikaroto manasikaro gantva muttan ti imam parivo
 sanakotthasam eva ihreev titthati ti Sace pana bhuddha
 pi manasikarani upasamharati ith assa evam sabbakottha
 sesu pakatibhutesu ahindanti manussatiracchanadayo satta
 karam vijahutva kotthasarasivasen eva upatthahanti tchi
 ca ajjhohariyamanam panabhojanadi kotthasarasamhi pik
 khupamanam va upatthati ith assa anupubbamancana
 divasena patikulal patikulal ti punappunam manasikaroto
 anukhamena appana uppajjati Tattha kesadinam vanna
 santhanadisokasaparinchedavasena upatthanam uggahani
 muttam, sabbakarato patikulavasena upatthanam patibha
 gnumuttam Tam asevat bhavayato vuttanayena asubha
 lammattthanesu viya pathamajjhanavasen eva appana up
 pajjati Sa yassa eko va kotthaso pakato hoti ekasmim va
 kotthase appanam patva puna annasmim yogam na karoti
 tassa eka va uppajjati Yassa pana aneke kotthasa pakata
 honti ekasmim va jhanam patva puna annasmim pi yogam
 karoti, tassa, Mallakattherassa viya kotthasagananaya pa
 thamajjhanani nubbattanti

So kīṛ ayasma Dīghabhanaka Abhayattheram hatthe gahetva —avuso Abhaya! imam tava panham ugganha hī ti vatva aha Mallakatthero dvattimsa kotthasesu dvattimsaya pathamajjhanalabbī sace rattim ekam diva ekam samapajjati atirekaddhamasena puna sampajjati Sace pana devasikam ekam samapajjati atirekamasena puna sampajjati. Evam pathamajjhanavasena jñāmanam pi c etam kammatthanam vannasanthanadisu satibalena jñānato ka jagatasati ti vuccati

Imam ca kayagata satim anuyutto bhikkhu araturatisaḥ hoti na ca nam arati[rati sahā¹] Uppannam aratim abhi bhuyya abhi bhuyya viharati bhayabheravasāho hoti, na ca nam bhayabheravam sahāti uppannabhayabheravam abhi bhuyya abhi bhuyya viharati khamo hoti sīṭassa viṭṭassa pe panāharanā² adhiśaśayati³ hoti² kesadinam vannabhedam assaya catunnam jñānam labhi hoti cha abhiññāti pativijjhati

*Tasma hāre appamatto anuyunjettha pandito
evam añelāṇisamsam imam ka jagatasatin ti*

Idam kayagata satiyam vūṭṭharakathā mukham

3 *Īnapaṭṭasati*³

Idam yā tam Bhagavāta ayam pi kko bhikkhāre anapaṇasati samādhiṃ bharito bahulikato santo ceva paṇīto ca ase ca alo ca sukhō ca viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thāsi so antaradhāpeti vupasameti ti⁴ evam pasam siva —katham bharito ca bhikkhāre anapaṇasati samādhiṃ? Katham bahulikato santo ceva paṇīto ca ase ca alo ca sukhō ca viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thāsi so antaradhāpeti vupasameti⁵ Idha bhikkhāre bhikkhu aran nagato ca vūṭṭhamudagato ca sunnagaragato ca nisīdati pal laṭṭa¹ abhijitvā ujum layam paṇidhaja parimukham satim

¹ B^{hm} arati o ly

² M i, 10

³ B^{hm} oṣṣati al eays

⁴ S v, 321

⁵ Ibid 322 For the following see ibid p 311 f

upatthapetva so sato uā assasati, sato va passasati dījāni va
 assasanto dījānam assasamī ti pajānati, dīgham uā passasanto
 . pe rassam va assasanto pe rassa : iā passasanto
 rassam passasamī ti pajānati Sabbakā japatīsamīdī
 a. sasissamī ti sikkhati, sabbakā japatīsamīdī passāsissamī ti
 sikkhati Passambhayaṃ kījasankharam assasissamī ti sikkhati
 Pitipatīsamīdī Sullapatisamīdī Cūṭṭasa ikharapatisamīdī
 Passambhayaṃ cūṭṭasankharam cūṭṭapatisamīdī
 Ibhippamodayaṃ cūṭṭam Samādāni cūṭṭam

Vimocayaṃ cūṭṭam Aniccānupassī Virāgānupassī
 Virodhanupassī Patimissaggānupassī assasissamī ti sikkhati,
 patimissaggānupassī passāsissamī ti sikkhati ti evaṃ
 solasavattukam anapanasatikammavattinam niddittham

Tassa bhāvanāyo uppatto So pana yasma pavāna
 nananusaren eva vuccamaṇo sabbakaraparipuro hoti, tasmā
 ayam ettha pavānana pubbangamo niddeso

Katham bhārito ca, bhikkhāye anapanasati samādhi ti
 ettha tava katham ti anapanasatisamādhibhāvanāya na
 nappakarato vittharetukāmyata pucchā Bhārito ca, bhikkhāye,
 anapānasati samādhi ti nanappakarato vittharetukāmyata
 yasya putthadhammanudassanāya Katham bahulikato
 pe vupasameti ti ettha pi es eva nayo

Tattha bhārito ti uppadito, vaddhito va

Ināpanasati samādhi ti anapanapariggahikāyasatiya sad
 dhim sampayutto samādhi, anapanasatiya² va samādhi
 anapanasati samādhi

Bahulikato ti punappunam kato

Santo ceva paṇīto ca ti santo ceva paṇito ceva ubhayattha
 eva saddena nīyamo vedītabbo Kim vuttam hoti? Ayam
 hi, yatha asubhakkammātthanam kevalam pativedhāvasena
 santāṇi ca paṇitāni ca, olarikkāmanānta pana patikūlāram
 manānta ca arāmanāntasena neva santāni, na paṇitāni, na
 evaṃ kenaci pariyāyena asanto va apaṇito³ va, atha kho
 arāmanānantataya pi santo vupasanto nibbuto pativedhā
 sankhata angasāntataya pi, arāmanāpanāntataya pi paṇito

¹ S v, 322, also 316

² So all editions

³ Sbh appan^o

atittikaro angapamitataya pi ti tena vuttam santo ceva panīto cā ti

Asecanako ca sukhō ca vihāro ti ettha pana nassa secanin ti asecanako anasittako abbokinno patiyekko¹ avenuko Natthi ettha parikammena va upacarena va santata, adi samannaharato pabhuti attano sabhaven eva santo ca panito ca ti attho Keci pana *asecanako* ti anasittako ojavanto sabhaven eva madhuro ti vadanti Etam ayam secanako ca appitippitikkhane kayikacetisukasukhapatilabbhaya samvat tanato *sukho ca viharo* ti veditabbo

Uppannuppanne ti avikkhambhute avikkhambhute²

Papahe ti lamahe

Akusale dhamme ti akosallasambhute dhamme *Thanaso antaradhapeti* ti khanen eva antaradhapeti vikkhambheta *Vupasameti* ti sutthu upasameti nibbedhabhagiyatta va anupubbena ariyamaggavuddhippatto samacchindati, patip passambheta ti vuttam hoti

Ayam pan ettha sankhepattho — Bhikkhave kena pakarena ken akarena kena vidhuna bhavito anapanasati samadhi³? Kena pakarena bahulikato santo ceva *pe* vupasameti ti Idam tam attham vittharento *idha bhikkhave* ti³ adim aha

Tattha *idha bhikkhave*, *bhikkhu* ti bhikkhave imasmim sasane bhikkhu Ayam hi ettha *idha* saddo sabbappakara anapanasati samadhi nibbattakassa puggalassa sannissaya bhutasasanaparidipano aññasasanassa tathabhavapatise dhamo ca Vuttam h⁴ etam *idh eva bhikkhave, samano pe sunnapparappavada samanekhi anne* ti⁴ Tena vuttam imasmim sasane bhikkhu ti

Arannagato vā pe sunnagāragato vā ti idam assa anapanasati samadhi bhavananurupasenasanapariggahapari dipanam Imassa hi bhikkhuno digharattam rupadisu aram manesu anuvisatam cittam anapanasati samadhi aramma nam abhiruhitum na icchati kutaponayuttaratho viya uppatham eva dhamatī Tasma seyyathapi nama gopo

¹ So all editions Cf p 249, n 7

² S^{bh} do not repeat

³ S v, 311

⁴ M i 63 A ii, 238

kūṭadhenuyā khīram pivitvā vaddhitam kūṭavaccham dam
 etukamo dhenuto apānetvā ekamante mahantam tham
 bham nikkhanitvā tattha yottena bandheyya, ath' assa so
 vaccho, ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā palāyitum asakkonto, tam
 eva thambham upanissideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, evam
 eva munā pi bhikkhūnā digharattam rūparammanādirasa
 pānavaddhitam duṭṭhacittam dametukāmena rūpādi āram-
 manato apānetvā *arañham* iā . pe *suññāgāram* iā
 pavesetva¹ tattha assāsapassāsathambhe satiyottena ban-
 dhitabbam. Evam assa tam cittam ito c' ito ca vipphan-
 ditvā pi pubbe ācinnārammanam alabhamānam satiyottam
 chinditvā palayitum asakkontam, tam ev' arammanam
 upacārappanīvasena upanissatī ceva upanipajjati ca. Ten'
 āhu Porānā —

Yathā thambhe nibbandheyya, vaccham damam naro
 idha

Bandheyy' evam sakam cittam satiyārammane dalhan ti²

Evam assa tam senāsanam bhāvanānurūpam hoti. Tena
 vuttam idam assa ānāpānasati samādhi bhāvanānurūpase-
 nāsanapariggahaparīpanan ti

Athavā jasmā idam kammaṭṭhānappabbhede pubbabhūtam³
 sabbaññubuddha⁴ paccekabuddha buddhasāvakānam viśeṣā
 dhūgamaditṭhadhammasukkhavihārapadatthānam ānāpānasa-
 ti-kammaṭṭhanam itthi purisa hatthū assādisaddasamakulam
 gāmantam apariccapitvā na sukaram bhāvetum, saddakanta-
 kattā jhānassī,⁵—agāmahe pana araṇṇīe sukaram yogavacare
 idam kammaṭṭhānam pariggahetvā ānāpānacatukkaṭṭhānam
 nibbattetvā tad eva padakam katvā sankhāre sammāsītva
 aggaphalam arahattam sampāpuntum, tasmā 'ssa anurūpa-
 senāsanam dassento Bhagavā *araññagato* iā ti ādim āha

Vatthuvijjācariyo⁶ viya hi Bhagavā. So, yathā vatthu-

¹ S^b pavitthā, S^b pavisitvā

² Not traced

³ B^{hm} muddhābhūtam. S^b refers to a B edition reading
 khuddhabhūtam.

⁴ So S^b, S^b B^{hm} read sabba³buddha.

⁵ A. v, 133-135. Cf. *Points of Controversy*, p. 331

⁶ Cf. D. i, 9, 12; ii, 87.

vijjācariyo nagarabhūmim passitvā sutthu upaparikkhitvā ettha nagaram māpethā ti upadīsatī, sotthunā ca nagare nīdittūte rājakulato mahāsakkāram labhati, evam eva yogāvacaraṃsa anurūpasenāsanam upaparikkhitvā ettha kammatthanam anuyūñjitabban ti upadīsatī, tato tattha kammatthānam anuyuttēna yoginālamena arahatte patte. Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā ti mahantaṃ sakkāram labhati

Ayam pana bhikkhu dīpasadiso ti vuccatī. *Yathā hi mahādīpīrajā araññe tinagahanam iā vanagahanam iā pabbatagahanam iā nissāya nīyitvā vanamahisa¹gokanna sūkarādayo mige ganhātī, evam eva ayam araññādīsu kammatthānam anuyūñjanto bhikkhu yathākkamena sotāpatti sakadāgāmi anāgāmi arahattamagge ceva ariyaphalañ ca ganhātī ti veditabbo. Ten' āhu Porānā —*

*Yathā pi dīpiko nāma nīyitvā ganhātī mige,
tath eīāyam Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassaṇo
araññam pavisitvāna ganhātī phalam uttaman ti²*

Ten' assa parakkamajavayoggabhūmim araññasenāsanam dassento Bhagavā araññagato vā ti ādīm āha. Tattha araññagato ti—*araññam nāma nikkhamitvā bahi indakkhīlā sabbam etam araññan ti³ ca āraññakam nāma senāsanam pañcadhanusatikam⁴ pacchimam ti⁵ ca evam vuttalakkhānesu araññesu yam kiñci pavivekasukham araññam gato*

Rukkhāmūlagato ti rukkhasamīpam gato

Suññāgāragato ti suññam vivittokāsam gato. Ettha ca, thapetvā araññañ ca rukkhāmūlañ ca, avasesasattavidha senāsanam gato dī suññāgāragato ti vattum vattatī

¹ Bhm °mahimsa°.

² Cf *Mūl* 369. The prose identical in both works is in italics. In *Mūl*, mahādīpīrajā is mahārājadīpiko. Nāga sena ascribes the verses to the Therā dhammasangāhaka. This identification of the last section of the *Mūlinda* with the sayings of the Porānas is of great interest.

³ Pts 1, 176. P.T S. text has araññan ti nikkhamitvā . . .

⁴ Cf. *D* II, 178. ⁵ Not traced

Evam assa uttayanukulan dhatucaravanukulan ca anapanasati bhavananurupam senasanam upadi itva chinrud dhaccapakkhukam¹ santam iriyapatham upadisanto² is³ hoti ti aha Ith assa nisajjaya dalhabbhavam asasapissas⁴ am pavattanasukhatam arammanapariggahupavan⁵ ca di⁶setto *pullankam abhujitva* ti adim aha

Tattha *pullankam* ti samantato ucubaddhas⁷ am

Abhujitva ti bandhita

Ujuri ka⁸ jani panidhaja ti ujari⁹ masariram ujum thapetva attharasapitthikantake kotiya kotim patipadeti¹⁰ Evam hi nicchantassa cammam am¹¹ i nah¹² kum¹³ na panamant¹⁴ Ith assa ja tesam panamanappaccay¹⁵ khane khane vedana upajjeyyum ta na uppajjanti¹⁶ Tadu anuj¹⁷ pajjamana sucit tam ekaggam hoti kammatthau¹⁸ am na paripatati¹⁹ vuddhim phatim upagacchati

Parimukhar²⁰ satim upatthapeti²¹ ti kammatth²² anabhimukham satim thapayitva Ithava *pari²³ ti* pariggahattho²⁴ i²⁵ u²⁶ *Man²⁷ ti* niyvanattho *sati²⁸ ti* upatthapatt²⁹ ho tena³⁰ vuccati *parimukhar³¹ satim* ti Evam Pa³² ti imbhidasam vuttanavena p³³ ettha³⁴ att³⁵ ho datt³⁶ h³⁷ abbo³⁸ Tatra³⁹ jam⁴⁰ sat⁴¹ k⁴² hepo — pariggah⁴³ taniyy⁴⁴ anasati⁴⁵ m⁴⁶ katva⁴⁷ ti

tayanto *Assāso* ti bahū nikkhamanavāto *Passāso* ti anto pavisanavāto ti Vinayatthakathāyam vuttam Suttantatthakathāsu pana uppatipātīyā āgatam. Tattha sabbesam pi gabbhaseyyakānam mātukucchito nikkhamanakāle pathamam abbhantaravāto bahū nikkhamati, pacchā bāhira-vato sukkhumarajam gahetvā abbhantaram pavisanto tālum āhacca nibbayati —evam tāva assāsapassāsā veditabbā Yā pana tesam dīgha rassatā, sā addhānavasena veditabbā Yatha hi okāsaddhānam pharitvā thūtam udakam vā vālikā vā dīgham udakam dīghā valikā, rassam udakam rassā vā līka ti vuccati, evam cunnavicunnā pi assāsapassāsā hatthi-sarire ca ahisarire ca tesam attabhāvasankhātam dīgham addhānam sanikam pūretvā sanikam ēva nikkhamanti, tasmā dīgha ti vuccanti Sunakha sasādinam attabhāvasankhātam rassam addhānam sīgham pūretvā sīgham eva nikkhamanti, tasmā rassā ti vuccanti Manussesu pana keci hatthi-ahī adayo viya kaladdhānavasena dīgham assasanti ca passa-santi ca, keci sunakha sasādayo viya rassam, tasmā tesam kālavasena dīgham addhānam nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca te dīghā, ittaram addhānam nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca rassā ti veditabbā Tatrāyam blukkhu navah ākārehi dīgham assasanto passasanto ca dīgham assasāmi passasāmi ti pajānati —evam pajānato c' assa eken āharena kāyanupas-sanā satipatthānabbhāvanā sampajjati ti veditabbā

Yath' āha Patisambhīdāyam¹ —*katham dīgham assasanto . dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti*² *Dīgham assāsam addhānasankhāte assasati, dīgham passāsam addhānasankhāte passasati, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasati pi passasati pi, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppajjati Chandarasena tato sukkhumataram dīgham assāsam addhānasankhāte assasati, chandarasena tato sukkhumataram dīgham passāsam . . pe . . dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasati pi passasati pi, chandarasena tato sukkhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasato pi passasato pi pūmojjam uppajjati.*

*Pamojjasena tato sukkumataram dīgham assasāṃ addhāna
saṅkhate assasati pamojjasena tato sukkumataram dīgham
passasam pe dīghaṃ assasapassasam addhānasankhate
assasati pi passasati pi pamojjasena tato sukkumataraṃ
dīgham assasapassasam addhānasankhate assasato pi passa
sato pi dīgham assasapassasa cuttam vivattati¹ upekkha
santhāti Imehi navahi ākarehi dīgham assasapassasā kāya
upatthanaṃ sati anupassana nanam layo upatthanaṃ
no sati, sati upatthanaṃ ceta sati ca taya satiya tena nanena
taṃ layam anupassati tena vuccati kaṃe layanupassanā
satipatthānabhāvanā ti*

Esā nayo rassapade pi Ayam pana viseso —yatha ettha
dīgham assasam addhānasankhate ti vuttam evam idha
rassam assasam ittarasankhate assasati ti agatam Tasma
rassavasena yava tena vuccati kaṃe layanupassana satipat
thanabhāvanā ti, tava vojetabbam Evam ayam addhana
vasena ittaravasena ca imehi akarehi assasapassase pajanan
to dīgham va assasanto dīghaṃ assasa nī ti pajanati pe
rassam va passasanto rassam passasam ti pajanati ti
veditabbo Evam pajanato c assa —

Dīgho rasso ca assaso passaso pi ca tadiso

cattaro vanna vattanti nasikagga eva bhikkhuno ti

*Sabbaka japatissā vedī assasissamī passasissamī ti sikkha
ti² sakalassa assasakāyassa adimajjhapariyosanam
viditam karonto, pakatam karonto assasissamī ti sikkhati
Sakalassa passasakāyassa adimajjhapariyosanam viditam
karonto, pakatam karonto passasissamī ti sikkhati Evam
viditam karonto, pakatam karonto nanasampayuttacittena
assasati ceta passasati ca tasma assasissamī passasissamī ti
sikkhati ti vuccati Ekassa hi bhikkhuno cunnāvicunna
visate assasakāye passasakāye va adipakato hoti na majjha
pariyosanam So adim eva pariggahetum sakkhoti, majjha
pariyosane kīlāmeti Ekassa majjham pakatam hoti na vā
pariyosanam Ekassa pariyosanam pakatam hoti na adī
majjham so pariyosanam yeva pariggahetum sakkhoti,*

¹ Bhm vivattati

² See above, p 267, cf *Pls* 1, 17

ādimaṃjhe kilamati Ekassa sabbam pi pākatam hoti, so sabbam pi pariggahetum sakkoti, na katthaci kilamati, tādīsena bhavitabban ti dassento āha sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmī ti . . pe . . . passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti.

Tattha sikkhatī ti evam ghatati, vāyamati. Yo[vā¹]tathābhūtassa samvaro ayam ettha adhisīlasikkhā. Yo tathābhūtassa samādhī, ayam adhicitasikkhā. Yā tathābhūtassa paññā, ayam adhipaññāsikkhā ti imā tisso sikkhāyo tasmim ārammane, tāya satiyā, tena manasikāreṇa sikkhatī, āse vatī, bhāvetī, bahulikaroti ti evam ettha attho dātthabbo.

Tattha yasmā tassa purimanaye kevalam assasitabbam passasitabbam eva, na ca aññam luñci kātabbam, ito patthāya pana ñanuppādanādisu yogo karanīyo, tasmā tattha assasāmī ti pajānātī passasāmī ti pajānātī 'ce' eva vattamāna kālavasena palim vatvā ito patthāya kattabbassa ñanuppādanādino āhārassa dassanattam sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmī ti ādinā nayena anāgatavacanavasena pāli āropitā ti veditabbā

*Passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāram assasissāmī ti . . . pe . . . passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti*² olārikam kāyasamkhāram passam bhento patippassambhento nirodhento vūpasamento³ assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhatī

Tatra evam olārikasukhumatā ca passaddhī ca veditabbā. Imassa hi bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakāle kāyo ca cittaṇ ca sadarathā honti olārikā Kāyacittānam olārikatte avūpasante assāsapassāsā pi olārikā honti, balavatarā hutvā pavattanti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi titthati Yadā pan' assa kāyo pi cittaṃ pi pariggahitā honti, tadā te santā honti vūpasantā Tesu vūpasantesu assāsapassāsā sukhumā hutvā pavattanti atthi nu kho natthī ti vicetabbatākārappattā honti. Seyyathā pi purissassa dhāvitvā pabbatā vā orohitvā mahābhāram vā sisato oropetvā thutassa olārikā assāsapassāsā honti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi titthati Yadā pan' esa tam parissamam vinodetvā nahatī ā ca pivtvā ca

¹ Sbh omī.

² See above, p 267, cf. *Pts.* i, 184.

³ Bm inverts order of these two words

allasatakam hadave katva sitaya chayaya nīpanno hoti ath
 assa te assasapassasa sukhuma honti atthi nu kho natthi ti
 vicetabbatakarappatta. Evam eva imassa bhikkhuno pubbe
 apariggahitakale kayo ca pe vicetabbatakarappatta
 honti Tam kassa hetu? Tatha hi ssa pubbe apariggahita
 kale olarīkolarīke kayasankhāre passambhemi ti abhogasa
 mannaharamanasīkarapaccavekkhana natthi pariggahita
 kale pana atthi, ten assa apariggahitakāro pariggahitakale
 kayasankhāro sukhumo hoti Ten ahu Porana —

*Saraddhe kāye cūte ca adhimattam pavattati
 asāraddhamhi kayamhi sukhumam sampavattati ti*

Pariggahe pi olarīko, pathamajjhānūpacare sukhumo
 tasmim pi olarīko pathamajjhāne sukhumo pathamajjhāne
 ca dutiyajjhānūpacare ca olarīko dutiyajjhāne sukhumo
 dutiyajjhāne ca tatiyajjhānūpacare ca olarīko tatiyajjhāne
 sukhumo tatiyajjhāne ca catutthajjhānūpacare ca olarīko,
 catutthajjhāne atisukhumo appavattim eva pīpunati ti —
 idam tava Dīghabhanaka Samyuttābhanakanam matam
 Vajjhimabhanaka pana pathamajjhāne olarīko dutiyajjha
 nūpacare sukhumo ti evam hetthimāhetthimajjhānato uparu
 parijjhānūpacare pi sukhumataram icchanti Sabbesam yeva
 pana matena apariggahitakale pavattakayasankhāro parigga
 hitakale patippassambhati Pariggahitakale pavattakayasān
 khāro pathamajjhānūpacare pe catutthajjhānūpa
 care pavattakayasānkhāro catutthajjhāne patippassambhati

Ayam tava samatthe nayo Vipassanayam pana apariggahe
 pavatto kayasankhāro olarīko mahabhūtapariggahe su
 khumo, so pi olarīko upadarupapariggahe sukhumo, so pi
 olarīko, sakalarūpapariggahe sukhumo, so pi olarīko, arū
 papariggahe sukhumo, so pi olarīko rūparupapariggahe
 sukhumo, so pi olarīko, paccayapariggahe sukhumo so pi
 olarīko, sappaccayanamarupadassane sukhumo so pi ola
 rīko, lakkhanarammanīkavipassanaya sukhumo so pi dub
 balavipassanaya olarīko, balavavipassanaya sukhumo

Tattha pubbe vuttanāyē eva purimassa purimassa pac
 chumena pacchumena patippassaddhi veditabba Evam ettha
 olarīkasukhumata ca passaddhi ca veditabba

Patisambhīdayam pan assa siddhim codana sodhanāhi
evam attho vutto¹ —

Katham passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī
pe passasissāmī ti sikkhati² Katame kāyasankhārā²²
Dīgham assāsa passāsākāyikā ete dhammā kāyappati
baddha³ kāyasankhārā, te kāyasankhāre passambhento niro
dhento rūpasamento sikkhati pe Yathārūpehi kāya-
sankhārehi kāyassa ānamanā, vinamanā, sannamanā, pana
manā, vñjanā, phandanā, calanā, kampanā passambhayam
kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayam kāya
sankhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati Yathārūpehi kāyasankhā-
rehi⁴ kāyassa na ānamanā, na vinamanā, na sanna-
manā, na panamanā, anñjanā, aphananā, acalanā, alam
panā santam sukkhumam passambhayam kāyasankhāram
assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhati — itī kira passambhayam
kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayam kāya
sankhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati Evam sante vātūpalad-
dhuyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, assāsapassāsānañ ca pabhāvanā
na hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasati
samādhissa ca pabhāvanā na hoti, na ca nam tam⁵ samāpat
tim panditā samāpaṇanti pi vutthahanti pi Itī kira passam-
bhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikk
hati Evam sante vātūpaladdhuyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, assāsa
passāsānañ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā
hoti, ānāpānasati samādhī ssa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca
nam⁶ samāpattim panditā samāpaṇanti pi vutthahanti pi

Yathā katham vija² Seyyathā pi kamse ālotite pathamam
olārikā saddā pavattanti, olārikānam saddānam nimittam
suggahitattā⁷ sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi
olārike sadde, atha pacchā sukkumakā saddā pavattanti, su
kkumakānam saddānam nimittam suggahitattā⁷ sumanasika
tattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukkumake sadde, atha

¹ Op cit 1, 184 86

² So all editions PTS . Katamo kayasankharo ?

³ PTS °bandha

⁴ PTS ed inserts ya

⁵ S^b tam nam Cf vv II in PTS ed

⁶ So all editions.

⁷ S^b °gahi².

pacchā sukhumasaddhanimittārammanata¹ pi cittaṃ parattanti, evaṃ eva paṭhamam olārikā assāsapassūsā parattanti olari kīṇam assāsapassūsānam nimittam suggaḥitattā² sumanasikā tattā supadhūritatta, niruddhe pi olarike assāsapassuse, atha pacchā sukhumakā assāsapassūsā parattanti, sukhumanam assāsapassūsānam pi nimittam suggaḥitattā² sumanasikatattā supadhūritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake assāsapassuse, atha pacchā sukhuma assāsapassūsānimittārammanata³ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepam gacchati. Etam sante vatūpaladdhiyā ca pabhavanā hoti, assāsapassūsānam ca pabhavanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhavanā hoti, ānāpānasati samādhissa ca pabhavanā hoti tañ ca naṃ samāpattim paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vutthahanti pi. Passambhayaṃ layasankharam assāsapassūsā layo upatthanaṃ sati anupassanā ñāṇam kāyo upatthanaṃ no sati, sati upatthānañ ceva sati ca taya satiyā tena ñāṇena tam layaṃ anupassati, tena vuccati kāye layaṃ passana satipatthānabhavana ti.

Ayam tav ettha layanupassanāvasena vuttassa patha macatukassa anupubbapadavannana

Yasma paṇ ettha idam eva catukkam adīkammikassa kammaṭṭhanavasena vuttam, itarāṇi paṇa tīṇi catukkāni ettha paṭṭajhānassa vedana citta dhammanupassanavasena vuttanti, tasma idam⁴ kammaṭṭhanam bhavetva, anapana catukkhajjanapadatthanaṃ vipassanaṃ saha paṭisambhīdahi arahattam papuntukamena adīkammukena kulaputtana pubbavuttanāyena eva silāparisodhanadāni sabbakiccāni katva vuttappakarassā acariyassa santike pañcasandhikam kammaṭṭhinam uggahetabbam. Tatv ime pañca sandhaya — uggaho, paripucchā, upatthanaṃ appana, lakkhinā ti. Tattha uggaho naṃ kammaṭṭhanassa uggāhānaṃ. Paripucchā naṃ kammaṭṭhanassa paripucchana. Upatthanaṃ naṃ kammaṭṭhanassa upatthānaṃ. Appanā naṃ kam

¹ So all editions PTS ed arammanatta

² S^h °gahī°

³ So all editions PTS ed sukhumanam assāsapassasa
nam nimitt°

⁴ Bhm imam

matthanassa appana *Lakkhanam* nama kammatthanassa
lakkhanam Evam lakkhanam idam kammatthanam ti
kammatthanasabhavupadharanam ti vuttam hoti

Evam pancasandhikam kammatthanam ugganhinto at
tana pi na kīlamati acariyam pi na viheseti Tasma thokam
uddisapetva bahukalam sajjhayitva evam pañcasandhikam
kammatthanam uggahetva acariyassa santike va annatra
va pubbe vuttappakare senasane vasintena upacchinna khud
dakapalibodhena katabhattakiccena bhattasammadam pati
vinodetva sukhanisinnena ratanattayagunaussaranena cit
tam sampahamsetva acariyuggahato ekapadam pi asammuy
hantena idam anapanassatikammatthanam manasikatab
bam

Tatrayam manasikaravidhi -- ganana anubandhana phu
sana thapana sallakkhana vivattana parisuddhi tesa ca
patipassana ti ¹ Tattha ganana ti ganana yeva *Anubandhanā*
ti anuvahana *Phusana* ti phutthatthanam *Thapana* ti
appana *Sallakkhana* ti vipassana *Vivattana* ti maggo
Parisuddhi ti phalam *Tesa ca patipassana* ti paccavek
khana

Tattha imina adikammikena kuluputtana pathamam ga
nanaya idam kammatthanam manasikatabbam Ganen
tena ca pancannam hettha na thapetabbam dasannam
upari na netabbam antara khandam na dassetabbam Pañ
cannam hettha thapentassa hi sambadhe okase cittuppado
vī phandati sambadhe vaje sanniruddhagogano viya Da
sannam [pi²] upari nentassa ganananissitako³ va cittuppado
hoti antara khandam dassentassa sikhappattam nu kho
me kammatthanam no ti cittam vikampati tasma ete dose
vajjetva ganetabbam Ganentena ca pathamam dandhaga
nanaya dhannamapakagananaya⁴ ganetabbam Dhannama
pako⁴ hi naḥim puretva ekaṁ ti vatva okirati puna purento
linci kacavaram disva tam chaddento ekam ekaṁ ti vadati
Esa nayo dve dve ti adisu Evam eva imina pi assasapas
sasesu yo upatthati tam gahetva ekam ekaṁ ti adim katva

¹ Sbh *give these eight terms as two verses*

² Sbh *omit*

³ Sbh *°nissito*

⁴ Bhm *°mamaka°*

yiva dasa dasa ti pavattamanam pavattamanam upalā-
khetva va ganetabbam Tass evam ganayato nikkhamanta
ca pavisaṇṭa ca assasapaṇṇasa palāta honti atha nena tam
dandhagananam dhañṇamapalagananam¹ pahaya sīghaga-
nanaya gopālālagananaya ganetabbam Cheko hi gopālo
sakkharadayo ucchangena² gahetva rajjudandahattho pato
va vajam gantva gavopitthiyam paharitva palighattham
bhamatthake nisīno dvaram³ pattam pattam yeva gavim
ekam⁴ dve ti sakkharam khupitva khupitva ganeti Tiyama
rattum sambadhe okase dukkhippattagogo nikkhamanto
nikkhamanto aññamaññam upanighamsanto vegena punja
puñño hutva nikkhamati So vegena⁵ tīni cattari pañca
dasa ti ganeti yeva Evam massā pi purimanayena ganayato
assasapaṇṇasa palāta hutva sīgham sīgham punappunam
sañcaranti Tato nena punappunam sancaranti ti natva
anto ca bahi ca agahetva dvaram³ pattam dvaram⁶ pattam
yeva gahetva ekam⁷ dve tīni cattari pañca ekam⁷ dve tīni
cattari pañca cha, ekam⁷ dve tīni cattari pañca cha satta
pe attha nava dasa ti sīgham sīgham gane-
tabbam eva Ganaripaṭibaddhe⁸ hi kammattāne ganana-
bolen eva cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, arittupatthambhānāyena
caṇḍasote nivatthapanam va Tass evam sīgham sīgham
ganayato kammattathanam nirantaram pavattam viya upa-
tthati Atha nirantaram pavattati ti natva anto ca bahi ca
vatam apariggahetva purimanayen eva vegena ganeti b-
bam Anto pavisaṇavatenā hi saddhū cittaṃ pavēyāto
abbhantare vatabbhahatam medapuritam viya hoti Bahi
nikkhamanavatenā saddhū cittaṃ niharato bahiddha pu-
tthuttharammane cittaṃ vikkhupati Phutthaphutthokaṇṇe⁹
pana satim tthapetva bhaventaṇṇa ca bhavanti sampajjati
Tena vuttam anto ca bahi ca vatam apariggahetva puri-
manayen⁷ eva vegena ganetabbam ti

Kiya ciram paṇi etam ganetabbam ti? Yiva viraṇa gana-

¹ B^{hm} °mamaka°

² B^{hm} nēchanēna

³ S^b dvāra

⁴ S^b ekā B^b ekā

⁵ S^b repeats

⁶ B^{hm} omi

⁷ B^b ekā

⁸ S^b °bindhe

⁹ S^b °Phutthokaṇṇe

naya assasapassasarammane sati santitthati Bahi visa-
tavitakkavicchedaṃ katvā assasapassasarammane sati san-
thapanattham yeva hi ganāna ti Evam ganānāya manasā
latvā anubandhanāya manasikatabbam Anubandhana-
nama gananam patisaṃharitvā satiya nīrantaram assa-
passasenam anugamanam tan ca khaṇa adimajjhapiya-
sananugamanavasena Bahi nikkhamanavatassa hi nabhi idī,
hadayam majjham nabhukaggam¹ pariyoṣanam Abbha-
taram pīvisanavatassa nabhūlaggam adī hadayam maj-
jham nabhi pariyoṣanam tan c assa anugacchato vikkhe-
pagatam cittaṃ saraddhāya ceva hoti injānāya ca Yathā
aha² —*assasadimajjhapiyoṣanā, satija anugacchato ajjā-
tam vikkhepagate a cūte a lajo pi cittaṃ pi saraddhā ca ho ti
injāta ca plandita ca Passasadin ajjhapariyoṣanā, satija
anugacchato bahiddhā³ vikkhepagate a cūtena lajo pi cittaṃ
pi saraddhā ca hoti injāta ca plandita ca ti* Tasma anu-
bandhanāya manasikarontena adimajjhapiyoṣanavasena na
manasikatabbam apī ca khaṇa phusanavasena ca thapana-
vasena ca manasikatabbam Ganananubandhanavasena
vīya hi phusanathapanavasena viṣum manasikaro natthi
pluṭṭhaphuṭṭhane yeva pana ganento ganānāya ca phusa-
nāya ca manasikaroti tatth eva gananam patisaṃharitvā te
satiya anubandhanto appanavasena ca cittaṃ thapento
anubandhanāya ca phusanāya ca thapanāya ca manasika-
roti ti vuccati

Svayam attho Atthakathasu vutta Pangula Dovaṇḍ upa-
mahī⁴ Patisaṃbhūdayam vutta Kīlacupamaya⁵ ca vedī-
tābo Tatrayam pangulopama —*seyyatha pi pangulo dolaya
kīlatam mataputtanam dolam khīpīva tatth eva dola-
thambhamule nisīno kamevāgacchantassa ca gacchantas*

¹ Bhm nabhika /

² Pts 1:165 S^b prints this citation as if it were ten lines of
verse

³ Bhm bahi

⁴ Pts Comy called Sadhammappakāsinī It is yet
un-edited

⁵ This form here in all editions

sa ca dolaphalakaṣṣa ubho kotiyo majjhan ca passatī na ca
ubho koti majjhanam dīsanatttham vyavato hoti evam eva
bhikkhu sativasena upamibandhanattthambhamule thatva
as assapassadolam khūpitva tatth eva nimitte satiya nī-
danto kameṇa agacchantanan ca gacchantanan ca phutthat-
thane assasapassasanam adimajjhapaṇiyoṇanam satiya anu-
gacchanto tattha ca cittam thapento passatī na ca te am-
dassanatttham vyavato hoti —ayam pangulopama

īyam pana dovarikupama —sevyathapi dovariko naga-
rassa anto ca bahi ca purise ko tvam? kuto va agato?
khum va gacchasi? kim va te batthe ti na vimamsati —na
hi tassa te bhara —dvarappattam dvarappattim yeva pana
vimamsati evam eva imassa bhikkhuno anto pavitthavata
ca bahi nikkhantavata ca na bhara honti dvarappatta dī-
rappatta yeva bhara ti ayam dovarikupama

Kakacupama pana adito patthaya evam veditabba
Vuttam h etam¹ —

Vimuttasī assasapassasā anaramma tam elacitlassa
ajanato ca ta jo dhamme bhavananupalabbhātī
nimuttasī assasapassasa anarammanam elacitlassa
janato va ta jo dhamme bhavana upalabbhātī ti

Kattasī ime ta jo dhamma elacitlassa aratī aṇa va lo ti
na c ime ta jo dhamma aridita honti na ca cittaṇi vikkhepam
gacchātī padhanan ca paṇi vyatī payogān ca siddhī ti vasesam
adhiyacchātī? Sejjatha pi rukkle same bhūmibhūje nikkhutto
Tam enatī puriso kakaccā aṇi dejja Rukkle phuttāka
kaccadantānāṇi vasesa pīrisassa sātī upalīlita lōti na aṇe va
gātē vā kakaccadante mā asikarotī na ca aṇe va jātā va kīlac-
dantā aridita lōntī padhānān ca paṇmaṇiṇi payogān ca siddhī ti
vasesam adhiyacchātī. Atha rukkle same bhūmibhūje vikk-
hutto, evaṇi upanibā dīṇa anuttarā² Atha kakaccadāntānā
evaṇi assasapassasa. Katthā rukkle phuttā kīlaccadāntānā
vasesa pīrisassa sātī upalīlita lōti va aṇe va jātē va kakac-
cadante mā asikarotī va ca aṇe va gātē va kīlacadāntānā
aridita honti padhānān ca paṇmaṇiṇi payogān ca siddhī ti vasesam

¹ Pts : 170f

² Bh^m °dhananumuttam

adhigacchati, evam eia bhikkhu nusikagge iā iukhanimutte iā satī i upatthapetrā nisinno hoti na agate iā gate iā assasapassase manasikaroti na ca āgatā iā gata iā assasapassasa aridita honti padhanan ca pannaṃyati payogaṃ ca sādheti, vīsesam adhigacchati

Padhanan ti katamam padhanam? Araddharīriyassa kaṃ jo pi cittaṃ pi kammamīyam loṭi idaṃ padhanam Katamo payogo? Araddharīriyassa upakkilesa pahīyanti, itakkā vupasamanti, ayaṃ payogo Katamo vīseso? Araddharīriyassa samyojana pahīyati anusaya vyanti honti, ayaṃ vīseso Eiaṃ ime tayo dhamma elacitlassa arammana na honti iā c ime tayo dhamma aridita honti, na ca cittaṃ vikkhepam gacchati, padhanan ca pannaṃyati, payogaṃ ca sādheti, vīsesam adhigacchati

1 apanasati yassa paripunnā subhārita

anupubbam paricita yatha Buddhena desita —

So imam lokam pabhaseti abbhamutto va candima ti¹

Ayaṃ kaṃ vupama

Idha paṇ assa agatagatavasena amanasikaramattam eva payojanan ti veditabbam Idam kammattthānam manasikāroto kassaci na ciren eva nimuttan ca uppajjati avasesajha nangapatimandita appana saṅkhāta thapana ca sampajjati Kassaci paṇa gananaṃvasen eva manasikarakalato pabbuti² anukkamato olarika assasapassasanīrodhavasena kayadarathe vupasante kayo pi cittaṃ pi lahukam hoti sarīram akāse langhanakarappattam viya hoti Yatha saraddhakaya³ a māñce iā pithe va nisidato māñcapitham onamati vikujati, pīccattharanam valim ganhati, asaraddhakayassa paṇa nisidato neva māñcapitham onamati, na vikujati, na pīccattharanam valim ganhati tulāpīcāpuritam viya māñcapitham hoti *

Kasma? Asma asaraddho kayo lahuko hoti, evam eva gananaṃvasena manasikarakalato pabbuti² anukkamato olarika assasapassasanīrodhavasena kayadarathe vupasante

¹ Cf *Dhp* 173

² Sbh³ Kalatoppabbuti

kayo pi cittaṃ pi lahukam hoti, sarīram akase langhanāka
rappattam vyaḥ hoti Tassa olārike assasapassase nūddhe
sukhumassasapassasanūttarammanam cittaṃ pavattati
tasmim pi nūddhe aparaparam tato sukhumataram sukhu
mataram nūttarammanam pavattati yeva

Katham? Yatha puriso mahatīya lohasalakayā kamsa
thalam akoteyya, ekappaharena mahasaddo uppijeyya
tassa olārikasaddarammanam cittaṃ pavatteyya nūddhe
olārike sadde atha paccha sukhumasaddanūttarammanam
tasmim pi nūddhe aparaparam tato sukhumataram sukhu
mataram saddanūttarammanam pavattat eva evaṃ ti
veditabbam

Vuttam pi c etam seyyatha pi karise akotite ti¹ vittharo
Yatha hi annam kammaṭṭhanam uparuparibhutam honti
na tatha idam Idam pana uparuparibhaventassa sukhu
mattam gacchati, upaṭṭhanam pi na gacchati Evam anu
paṭṭhahante pana tasmim tena bhikkhuna uṭṭhayaṣaṇa
cammakhaṇḍam papphotetva [na²] gantabbam Kim katab
bam? Acariyam pucchissamu ti va nattham dāmi me kam
maṭṭhanam ti va na vutthatabbam Iyapatham vikopetva
gacchato hi kammaṭṭhanam nava navam eva hoti tasmā
yatha nīyānen eva desato abaritabbam

Tatrayam aharanupayo —tena bhikkhuna kammaṭṭha
nassa anupaṭṭhanabhāvam natva itī patisancikkhitabbam —
ime assasapassasā nama kattha atthi kattha natthi, kaṇṇa
va atthi kassa va natthi ti? Ath evam patisancikkhato ime
anto matukucchiyam natthi, uḍāke nūmuggaṇam natthi,
tatha asaṇṇibhutanam, mātānam, catutthajjhanasamāpan
nam, ruparūpabhāvasamāngam, nirodhasamāpannam
ti āvāya evam attana va attana paṭicodetabbo —nānu ti am
paṇḍita! neva matukucchiḡato, na uḍāke nūmuggo na asa
ṇṇibhuto, na mātā, na catutthajjhanasamāpanṇo na ruparū
pabhāvasamāngi na nirodhasamāpanno, atthi yeva te assa
sapassasā, mandapannatāya pana pariggahetum na sakkho
si ti Atha' nena pakatī phutthavasena cittaṃ tīhapetva mā
nasikaro pavattetabbo Ime hi dighanasikassa na upaṭṭam

¹ See above p 276 Cf Mil 62

² Sth 600

ghattentā pavattanti, rassanāsikassa uttarotttham. Tasmā 'nena imam nāma thānam ghattenti ti nimuttam thapetabbam. Imam eva hi atthavasam paticca vuttam Bhagavatā — *Nāham, bhikkhave, mutthassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanam vadāmi* ti¹. Kiñcāpi hi yam kiñci kammattthānam satassa sampajānass' eva sampajjati, ito aññam pana manasikarontassa pakatam hoti. Idam pana ānāpānasatikammattthānam garukam garukabhāvanam. Buddha pacce kabuddha buddhaputtānam mahāpurisānam yeva manasikārabhūmibhūtam, na ceva ittaram, na ittarasattasamāsevitam. Yathā yathā manasikariyati,² tathā tathā santañ ceva hoti sukhumañ ca, tasmā ettha balavatī satī ca paññā ca icchitabbā. Yathā hi matthasātakassa³ tunnakaranakāle sūci pi sukhumañ icchitabbā, sūcipāsavedhanam pi tato sukhumataram, evam eva matthasātakasadisassa³ imassa kammattthānassa bhavanākāle sūcipatibhāgā satī pi sūci pāsavedhanapatibhāgā tam sampayuttā paññā pi balavatī icchitabbā. Tā hi ca pana satī paññāhi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakatī phutthokāsā pariyesitabbā.

Yathā pana kassako kasim kasitvā, balivadde⁴ muñcitvā, gocaramukhe⁵ katvā, chāyāya nisinno vissameyya, atha te balivaddā⁴ vegena atavim paviseyyum, yo hoti cheho kassako, so puna te gahetvā yojetukāmo na tesam anupadam gantva atavim āhindati, atha kho rasmiñ ca patodañ ca gahetvā ujukam eva tesam nipātanatittham gantvā nisi datī vā nipajjati vā, atha te gone divasabhāgam caritvā nipātanatittham otaritvā, nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā, thite disvā rasmiyā bandhitvā patodena vijjhanto ānetvā yojetvā, puna kammam karoti, evam eva tena bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakatī phutthokāsā pariyesitabbā, satī rasmiṃ pana paññā patodañ⁶ ca gahetvā pakatī phutthokase cittam thapetvā manasikāro pavatte

¹ S v, 337, cf 330
 3¹ *ṣṭisamādhūbhāvanam*

³ *S^{bh} pattha°*

⁵ *S^h gocarābhūmukhe*

The text (P T S ed) reads ānāpānas-

² *B^{hm} °kariyati*

⁴ *B^{hm} °badde*

⁶ *Dhs § 16.*

tabbo *Evam hi ssa manasikaroto na cirassa eva te upatthanti nipatanatitthe viya gona Tato nena sati rasnaya bandhita tasmim jeva thane yojetva panna patodena vijjhantena punappunam kammattathanam anuyunhitabbam Tass evam anuyunhato na cirass eva nimittam upatthati*

Tam pan etam na sabbesam ekasadisam hoti api ca kho kassaci sukhasamphassam uppadayamano tulapicu viya, kappasapicu viya, vatadhara viya ca upatthati ti ekacce ahu Ayam pana Atthakathasu vinicchavo — idam hi kassaci tara karupam viya manugulika viya muttagulika viya ca kassaci kharasamphassam hutva kappasatthi viya, darusarasuci viya ca, kassaci dighapamangasuttam¹ viya kusumadamam viya, dhumasikha viya ca kassaci vitthatani makkatakasuttam viya, valahaḥapata²am viya padumapuppham viya ratha cakkaṃ viya, candamandalam viya suriyamandalam viya ca upatthati Tañ ca pan etam yatha sambahulesu bhikkhū suttantam sajjhayitra nisinnesu ekena bhikkhuna tumbakam kedisam hutva idam suttam upatthati ti vutte, elo — mayham mahati pabbateyya nadi viya hutva upatthati ti itaṃ aparo — mayham eka vanaraji viya anno — mayham elo sitacchayo sakhasampanno phalabharabharita rukkhho viya ti Tesam hi tīm ekam eva suttam sannanana taya nanato upatthati Evam ekam eva kammattathanam sannananataya nanato upatthati sanuajam hi etim sanna nidanam sannapibbhaṃ tasma sannananataya nanato upatthati ti veditabbam

Ettha ca annam eva assasarammanam cittam aññam piṇḍasarammanam annam nimittarammanam Tassa hi ime tayo dhamma natthi tassa kammattathanam neva appanānam, na upacaram papunāti Ittha pana ime tayo dhamma natthi, tass eva kammattathanam upacarañ ca appanānam ca papunāti Vuttam hi etam —

*Nimittas assāsapassasā anarammanam ekacittassa,
ajanato ca taṃ dhammaṃ bharaṇa nūpalabbhati
nimittam assāsapassasā anarammanam ekacittassa,
janato va taṃ dhammaṃ bhāvanā nūpalabbhati ti "*

¹ *Vin Texts* iii 69 n 2

² *Pls* i, 170 f

Evam upatthite pana nimitte tena bhikkhuna acariyassa santikam gantva arocetabbam —mayham bhante, evaru pam nama upatthati ti Acariyena pana —etam nimittan ti va na va nimittan ti na vattabbam evam hoti avuso ti vatva punappunam manasikarohi ti vattabbo Nimittan ti hi vutte vosanam apajjeyya na nimittan ti vutte niraso visideyya Tasma tadubhayam pi avatva manasikare yeva niyojetabbo ti —evam tava Dighabhanaka Majjhimabhanaka jan ahu nimittam idam avuso kammattathanam punappunam manasikarohi sappurisa ti vattabbo ti Atha nena nimitte yeva cittam thapetabbam evam assa yam ito pabhuti¹ thapanavasena bhavana hoti Vuttam h etam Poranehi —

Nimitte thapayam cittam nanakaram vibharaya :

Di ro assasapassase sakari cittam niba idhati ti

Tass evam nimittupaṭṭhanato pabhuti² nivarananam vikkham bhutan eva honti kilesa sannisinna va sati upatthita yeva³ cittam upacarasamadhina samahutam eva

Atha nena tam nimittam neva vannato manasikatabbam na lakkhanato paccavekkhitabbam Ipi ca kho khattiya mahesiya cakkavattigabbho viya kassakena sali yava gabbho viya ca avasadani satta asappayani vajjetva tan eva satta sappayani sevantena sadhukam rakkhitabbam

Atha nam evam rakkhitva punappunam manasikarava sena vuddhim virulhim gamayitva dasavidham appana kosallam sampadetabbam viriyasamata yojetabba Tass evam ghatantassa pathavikasine vuttanukkamen eva tas mimi nimitte catukka pancakajjhananam nibbattanti Evam nibbattacatukka pancakajjhano pan ettha bhikkhu sallak khana vivattana vasena kammattathanam vaddhetva parisuddhim pattukamo tad eva jhanam pancam akarehi visip pattam pigunam katva namarupam vavatthapetva vipassanam paṭṭhapa⁴

Katham⁵ So hi samapattito vutthaya —assasapassasa

¹ Sh itoppa°

² Sh °) °thanatoppa°

³ Sh omits this clause

nam samudayo karajakayo¹ ca cittaṃ ca ti passatī Yatha hi kammaragaggariya dhūmamanaya bhīṣṭaṇ² ca purisassa ca tajjāṃ vayamam paṭicca vato sancaratī, evaṃ eva ka ya ñca cittaṇ ca paṭicca assasapassasa ti Tato assasapasase ca kayaṇ ca rupaṇ ti cittaṇ ca tam sampayuttadhamme ca arupaṇ ti vavatthapeti

Āyam ettha saṅkhepo Vittharato pana namarupavavatthanam parato avibhavissatī Evam namarupam vavatthapetva tassa paccayam pariyesatī pariyesanto ca nam dīva ti su pi addhasu namarupassa pavattim arabbha kakkham vitaratī Vitinnakankho kalapasammasanavasena ti lakkhaṇam aropetva udayabbayanupassanaya pubba bhage uppanne obhasadayo dasa vipassanupakkil³se pahaya upakkilesavimuttam patipadanānam maggo ti vavatthapetva, udayam pahaya, bhāṅgānupassanānam patva nīranta ram bhāṅgānupassanena vayato upatthitesu sabbasaṅkha resu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto, yathakkamena cattaro āriyamaṅge papunīva, arahattaphale patitthaya ekūnavīsati bhedaṣṣa paccavekkhāna nānaṣṣa pariyaṇṭam patto sadevalassa lokassa aggadakkhineyyo hotī

Ettavata c assa gānaṇam adūṇ katva patipassana³ pariyoṣana anapanassatisamādhibhavana samatta hotī ti āyam sabbakarato pathamacatukkhavannana

Itaṃsu pana tiṣu catukkesu yasma viṣu kammattthāna bhāvanānāyo nama natthī, taṃsa anupadānānānāyena eva tesam evaṃ attho vedītabbo — *Pīṭipatisamīdī* ti — pīṭim patīsamvīditam karonto, pakatam karonto — *assasīsaṃti passasīssamī ti sikkhatī* ⁴

Tattha dvīhakarehī pīṭi patīsamvīdita hotī arammanato ca asaṃmohato ca katham arammanato pīṭi patīsamvīdita hotī? Sappīṭike dve jhāne samapajjati tassa sama patīkkhāne jhānapatīlabhena arammanato pīṭi patīsamvīdita hotī, arammanassa patīsamvīditatta katham asaṃmohato? Sappīṭike dve jhāne samapajjati vutthaya jhāna

¹ Cf *Sum* V 1, 221

³ Bhm vipassana^o

² Bhm bhīṣṭaṇ

⁴ *Pl.* 1, 186

sampayuttam pitum khayato vayato sammasati tassa vipas
 sanakkhane lakkhanapativedhena asammohato piti patisam
 vidita hoti Vuttam h etam¹ Patisambhidayam —*Di*
gham assasavasena cūṭassa ekaggatam aikkhepam paṇaṇato
sati upatthita hoti ta ja satiya tena nanena sa piti patisamvi
dita hoti Dighaṃ passasavasena rassam assasavasena
rassam passasavasena sabbaḷa japatissā vedī assa
supassasavasena passambhajaṃ kayasankharaṃ assasa
passasavaseṇa cūṭassa ekaggatāṃ aikkhepam paṇaṇato
sati upatthita hoti ta ja satiya tena nanena sa piti patisamvi
dita hoti ariyā[ra]ṇa sa piti patisamvidita hoti janato
passato paccavekkhato cūṭam adhitthahato saddhaja adhi
muccato viriyam pagganhato satim upatthapayato cūṭam
samadāhato pannaya paṇaṇato abhinneyyam parinney
yam palātaḍḍham bhāreṭṭabbāṃ² sacchikataḍḍhāṃ sac
cākaroto sa piti patisamvidita hoti Etam sa piti patisam
vidita hoti ti

Eten eva nayena avasesapadani pi atthato veditabbani
 Idam pan ettha visesamattam —tinnam jhananam vasena
 sukhapatisamvidita⁴ catunnam pi vasena cūṭasankharapati
 sarūṇedita⁵ veditabba Cūṭasankhara ti vedanadāyo dve
 khandha Sukhapatisamvedī pade cettha vipassanabhūmi
 dassanattam —*sukhan ti die sukhāṃ —kayikaṃ ca su*
kham cetasihaṃ ca ti Patisambhidayam vuttam⁶ Passam
bhajaṃ cūṭasankharaṃ ti olarikaṃ cūṭasankharam passam
bhento nirodhento ti attho So vittharato kayasankhara
vuttanāyena eva veditabbo Api c ettha pitipade pitissena
vedana vutta sukhapade sarūpen eva vedana dvīsu cūṭa
sankharapadesu —sanna ca vedana ca cetasiha Ete dha nma
cūṭapatisaddhā cūṭasankhara ti vacanato sanna sampayutta

¹ S^b Vuttam[h] c etam S^h B^{hm} Vuttan h etam

² S^b B^{hm} PTS ed om

³ So S^b B^{hm} without marking the lacuna Cf PTS ed —
 abhinneyyam abhijanato parinneyyam pariṇaṇato etc Pts

⁴ 187 S^h excises nothing

⁵ Pts ibid

⁶ Ibid p 188

⁶ Ibid

vedana ti evaṃ vedananupassananāyena idam catulhkaṃ
bhasitaṃ ti veditaḥḥam

Tatīyacatukke pi catunnam jhananāṃ vāsenā cittaṃ paṭi
samvedita veditaḥḥa *Abhiṇṇamodāyāṃ cittaṃ ti*¹—cittam
modento paṃodento haṃento paḥasento—*assasissamī passa
sissamī ti sikkhātī* Tattha dvīh ākarehī abhiṇṇamodo hotī
samādhivasenā ca vipassanavasenā ca Kathaṃ samādhī
vasenā? Sappitike dve jhane samāpajjati, so samāpattik
khane sampayuttapītiyā cittaṃ amodeti, paṃodeti Ka
tham vipassanavasenā? Sappitike dve jhane samāpajjīva
vutthaya jhanasampayuttam pītim khayato vāyato samma
sati Evam vipassanakkhane jhanasampayuttam pītim
arāmmaṇam katvā cittaṃ amodeti paṃodeti Evam paṭi
panno *abhiṇṇamodāyāṃ cittaṃ assasissamī passasissamī ti
sikkhātī* ti vuccati

*Samādhāṃ cittaṃ ti*¹ pathamaññhanādivasenā arāmmaṇe
cittam samam ādahanto,² samam thāpento, taṃ va paṇa
jhanāṃ samāpajjīva vutthaya, jhanasampayuttam cittaṃ
khayato vāyato sampassato vipassanakkhane lakkhaṇa
tivedhena uppajjati khaṇakacittā ekaggatā Evam uppannāya
khaṇakacittā ekaggatāya vāsenā pi arāmmaṇe cittaṃ samam
ādahanto,² samam thāpento *samādhāṃ cittaṃ assasissamī
passasissamī ti sikkhātī* ti vuccati

*Vimocajam cittaṃ ti*³ pathamaññhanena nīvaranehī cittaṃ
mocento vimocento, dutiyenā vitakkavicārehi, tativena
pītiyā, catutthena sulhadulkkhehi cittaṃ mocento vimo
cento, taṃ va paṇa jhanāṃ samāpajjīva vutthaya jhāna
sampayuttam cittaṃ khayato vāyato sammāsati So vipa
sanakkhane aniccanupassanāya nīcca-sāññato cittaṃ mo
cento vimocento, dukkhanupassanāya sulhasaññato, anattā
nupassanāya attasaññato, nibbīdanupassanāya nandito, vīra
ganupassanāya ragato, nirodhanupassanāya samudāyato,
paṭimassagganupassanāya ādanato cittaṃ mocento vimo
cento,⁴ assāsati ceva passāsati eva, tena vuccati *vimoca-*

¹ *Pts* 1, 176, 190

² *Bhm* cittaṃ samādahanto

³ *Pts* 1, 176, 191

⁴ *Bhm* omit

yam cittam assasissami passasissamī ti sikkhati ti Evam
cittanupassanavasena idam catukkam bhasitan ti vedi
tabbam

Catutthacatukke pana *aniccanupassī* ti¹ ettha tava anic-
cam veditabbam *aniccāta* veditabba *aniccanupassana* vedi-
tabba *aniccanupassī* veditabbo Tattha *aniccan* ti pan-
cakkhandha Kasmā? Uppadavayannathatthabhava
Aniccata ti tesam yeva uppadavayannathattam hutva
abhavo va nibbattanam ten eva akarena athatva² khana
bhangena bhedo ti attho *Aniccānupassana* ti tassa anicca-
taya vasena rupadisū aniccan ti anupassana *Aniccanupassī*
ti taya anupassanaya samannagato tasma evambhūto assa-
santo passasanto ca idha *aniccanupassī assasissamī passasiss-*
samī ti sikkhati ti veditabbo

Viraganupassī ti³ ettha pan dve viraga —khayavirago ca
accantavirago ca Tattha khayavirago ti sankharanam kha-
yabhango Accantavirago ti nibbanam Viraganupassana ti
tad ubhayadassanavasena pavatta vipassana ca maggo ca,
taya duvidhaya pi anupassaya samannagato hutva assa-
santo passasanto ca *viraganupassī assasissamī passasissamī ti*
sikkhati ti veditabbo

Āroddhanupassī pade⁴ pi es eva navo

Patimissaggānupassī ti ettha pi dve patinissagga paricca-
gapatinissaggo ca pakkhandanapatinissaggo ca Patinissaggo
yeva anupassana patimissagganupassana vipassanamag-
ganam etam adhvācanam Vipassana hi tad angavasena
saddhim khandhabhūsanākharehi kilese pariccajati Sankha-
tadosadassanena ca tabbiparante⁵ nibbane tam ninnataya pak-
khandati ti pariccagapatinissaggo ceva pakkhandanapatimis-
saggo ti ca vuccati Maggo samucchēdavasena saddhim
khandhabhūsanākharehi kilese pariccajati —arammanā⁶ ara-
nena ca nibbane⁷ pakkhandati ti pariccagapatinissaggo ceva
pakkhandanapatinissaggo ti ca vuccati Ubhayam pi pana
purimañānanam⁸ anu anupassanato⁹ anupassana ti vuccati

¹ *Pts loc cit and 191*

³ *Pts* 1, 176, 192

⁵ *So all editions*

² *Bhm* atthatva

⁴ *Pts loc cit*

⁶ *S^h* purimapurimañā^o

Taya duvidhaya pi patinissagganupassanaya samannagato hutva assasanto passasanto ca patinissagganupassi assasis sama passasissama ti sikkhati ti veditabbo

Idam catutthacatukkam suddhavipassana vasen eva vuttam Purimanī pana tū samathavipassana vasena Eiam catunnam catukkanam vasena solasavatthukaya¹ anapana satiya bhavana veditabba

Evam solasavatthuvaseṇa ca pana ayam anapanasati mahapphala hoti mahānisamsa Tatṛ assa —*a jam pi kho bhikkhāre anapanasatisamādhi bhavito bahulīkato santo ceta panito ca ti*² adivacanato santabbhavadivasena pi mahānisamsa sata veditabba vitakkupacchedasamattataya pi Ayam hi santa panuta asecanaka sukhaviharatta samādhi antaryāharanam vitakkanam vasena ito c ito ca cittassa vidhavanam vicchinditva anapanarāmaṇa abhīmukham eva cit tam karoti Ten eva vuttam *anapanasati bhavetaṇṇa vitakkupacchedaya ti*³

Vijja vimutti paripuriya mulabhavena pi c assa mahānisamsata veditabba Vuttam h etam⁴ Bhagavata —*a iapa asati bhikkhāre bhavito bahulīkato cattaro satipatthāne paripureti cattaro satipatthāna bhavito bahulīkato satta bojjhāge paripureti ti satta bojjhāga bhavito bahulīkato vijjāvimutti paripureti ti*⁵

Api ca carimāṇam assasapassasānam veditabbhāvakarā nato pi ssa mahānisamsata veditabba Vuttam h etam Bhagavata —*etam bhāvitaya kho Rāhula anapanasati ja etam bahulīkataya ye pi te carimāka assasapassasa te pi vidita va nirupphanti no aridūti*⁶ Tatthi nirodhavasena tīyo carimāka bhavacarimāka jhanacarimāka cuticari māka ti Bhavesu hi kamabhave assasapassasa pavattanti ruparupabhavesu nappavattanti tasma te bhavacarimāka Jhanesu purime jhanattaye pavattanti catutthe nappavattanti tasma te jhanacarimāka Ye pana cuti cittassa purato

¹ *Pts* i 162² *S* v, 321³ *f* iv, 303⁴ *So also S^b cf above 988 n 1 S v 330*⁵ *U* iii 82 cf. *S* v 329 ff *sigl d j d fferei t at first*⁶ *U* i 420 f

solasamena cittena saddhim uppajjīva cuti cittena saha nirujjhanti ime cuti carimaka nama Ime¹ idha carimaka ti adhippeta Imam kira² kammattathanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno anapanarammanassa sutthu pariggahitatta cuti cittassa³ purato solasamassa cittassa uppadakkhane uppadam avajjayato uppado pi nesam pakato hoti thitum avajjayato thiti pi nesam pakata hoti, bhangam avajjayato ca bhango⁴ nesam pakato hoti

Ito aññam kammattathanam bhavetva arahattam pattassa bhikkhuno hi ayu antaram paricchinnam va hoti, aparicchinnam va Idam pana solasavatthukam anapanasatim bhavetva arahattam pattabhikkhuno ayu⁵ antaram paricchinnam eva hoti So ettakam dani me ayusanikhara pavattissanti, na ito paran ti ñatva, attano dhammataya eva sarirapatijaggananivasanaparupanadani sabbahiccani katva akkhini nimmileti Kotapabbataviharavasi Tissatthero viya Mahakaranjivaviharavasi Maha Tissatthero viya Devaputta maharatthe Pindapatika Tissatthero viya Cittalapabbataviharavasino dve bhāṭiyatthera viya ca

Tatridam ekavattibudhipanam —dve bhāṭiyattheranam kir eko punnamuposathadivase Patimokkham osareva bhikkhusanghaparivuto attano vasanatthanam gantva cankame thito candalokam oloketva attano ayusanikhare upadhareva bhikkhusangham aha tumhehi katham parinibbayanta bhikkhu ditthapubba ti² Tatra keci ahamsu amhehi asane nisinnaka va parinibbayanta ditthapubba ti Keci amhehi akase pillankam abhujjiva nisinnaka ti Thero aha aham dani vo cankamantam eva parinibbayamanam dassessami ti tato cankame lekham katva aham ito cankamakotito parakoṭṭim gantva nivattamano imam lekham patva va parinibbayissami ti vatva cankamam oruyha parabhagam gantva nivattamano ekena padena lekham alkantakkhane yeva parinibbayi

¹ S^h adds cuticarimal 1

² S^h Ime kira imam

³ B^m inserts hi

⁴ S^h avajjayato bhango pi

⁵ B^m pattassa ayu

*Tasma hare appamatto anuyunjettha paṇḍito
etam anekānisamsam ānāpanasatim sādā ti
Idam anāpanassatiyum vittharalathamukham*

4 *Upasamanussati*

Ānapanasatiya anantaram uddittham pana upasamanus
satim bhavetukamena rahogatena patisallhena *yarata*¹
bhikkhāre, dhamma sanḥatā *ia asanḥata* *ia virago tesam*
dhammānam aggam alḥhayati, yadidam mada nimmadano
*pipasavinayo alayasamugghato vattupacchedo*² *tanhāllhayo*
virago nirodho nibbanan *ti* *evam sabbadukkhupasamasan*
khatassa nibbanassa guna anussaritaḥḥa

Tattha *yarata* *ti* *yattaka* *Dhammā* *ti* *sabhava*. *Sanḥata*
ia asanḥata *ia* *ti* *sangamma samagammappaccayehi* *kita*
va ahata va. *Virago tesam dhammanam aggam alḥhayati* *ti*
tesam sanḥatasenḥatadhammanam virago aggam alḥhaya
ti *setṭho, uttamo* *ti* *vuccati*

Tattha *virago* *ti* *na ragabhavamattam* *eva, atha kho*
yadidam mada nimmadano *pe* *nibbanan* *ti* *jo so mada*
nimmadano *ti* *adim naman* *asanḥatadhammo* *labhati, so*
virago *ti* *paccetabbo* *So hi yasma tam agamma sabbe pi*
manamada purisamedadayo mada nimmada amada honti
vinassanti, tasma mada nimmadano *ti* *vuccati* *Yasma ca*
tam agamma sabba pi *āmaṇḍapasa vinayam abbattham*
yati, tasma pipasavinayo *ti* *vuccati* *Yasma pana tam agam*
ma paucakamagunālaya samugghatam gacchanti, tasma
ālayasamugghāto *ti* *vuccati* *Yasma ca tam agamma* *tebhū*
makam vattam upacchijjati, tasma vattupacchedo *ti* *vuccati*
Yasma pana tam agamma sabbaso tanhāllhayam gacchati,
virajjati *nirujjati* *ca* *tasma tanhāllhayo virāgo nirodho* *ti*
vuccati *Yasma pan esa catasso yonīyo, pañcagatīyo satta*
viññānatthutīyo, nava ca sattavase aparaparabhāvaya vi
nanato, abandhanato, samsibbanato vīnan *ti* *laadhavoha*
raya tanhaya nikḥḥanto, nassato, vīsamayutto, tasma nīlha

¹ f 11 34² So all editions PTS ed vattupacchedo

tabba imesu te va¹ bhavetabba ti Ayam h metta appiya
 puggale atippiyasahayake majjhante veripuggale ti imesu
 catusu pathamam na bhavetabba lingavisabhage odhiso
 na bhavetabba kalankate na bhavetabba va Kimkarana
 appiyadisu pathamam na bhavetabba² Appiyam hi piyat
 thane thapento kilamati atippiyasahayakam majjhantat
 thane thapento kilamati appamattake pi c assa dukkhe
 uppanne arodanakarapatto viya hoti Majjhantam garut
 thane ca piyatthane ca thapento kilamati Verim samanns
 sarato² lodho uppajjati tasma appiyadisu pathamam na
 bhavetabba Lingavisabhage pana tam eva arabbha odhiso
 bhaventassa rago uppajjati Annataro kira amaccaputto
 Kulupakatttheram pucchi bhante kassa metta bhavetabba¹
 ti Thero p yapuggale ti aha Tassa attano bhariya piya
 hoti so tassa mettam bhavento sabbarattim bhittiyuddham
 akas Tasma lingavisabhage odhiso na bhavetabba Kalan
 kate pana bhavento neva appanam na upacaram pipu
 nati Annataro kira daharabbikkhu acariyam arabbha
 nettam urabhi Tassa metta i appavattat So mahatle
 rassa sant kam gantva bhante paguna va me mettajla
 nasamapatti na ca nam samapajjitum sakkom Kim nu
 kho karanan² ti aha Thero nimuttam avuso gavesahi ti
 aha So gavesanto acariyassa matabhavam natva annam
 arabbha mettayanto samapattim appesi Tasma kalankate
 na bhavetabba va

va na katabbo Yassa pana atthi tam sandhaya vuttam
majjhataṭṭo veripuggale metta bhavetabba tī Sace pa-
assa verimhi cittaṃ upasamharato tena kataparadhanussa-
ranena patighaṃ uppajjati, atha nena purimapuggalesu
yattha katthaci punappunam mettā samapajjitva vuttha
hitva punappunam tam puggalaṃ mettayantena patighaṃ
vinodetabbam Sace evaṃ pi vāyamato na nibbatī atha

Kakacupama ovada ādinam anussarato
*patighassa paṇanaya ghatitabbam purappunam*¹

tan ca kho imina aḷiṇena attanāṃ ovadānten eva —are!
kujjhanapurisa! nanu vuttam Bhagavati ubhato daḍḍhena
ce pi bhikkhave kaḷacena cora ocarāḷa angamāṇaṃ oḷantey-
yurī tatra pi yo mano padoseyya i a me so tena sasanakaro
ti² ca

Tass eia tena papiyo yo kuddham patikujjhati
kuddham appatikujjha to sangamaṃ jetaṃ dujjaṃ

Ubhī māṃ attham carati attano ca parassa ca
*parāṃ sankupitāṃ natva so sato upasammati*³ ti

ca —Satt ime bhikkhave dham na sapattakanta sapattakaraṇā
kodhanāṃ agacchanti itthim i a purisaṃ i a Katame satta?
Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa eiaṃ icchati —Aho i a
taṃ jam dubbanno assa ti! Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave
sapatto sapattassa vānnavataṃ ja nandati Kodhano yaṃ bhik-
khare purisapuggalo kodhabhikkhuto kodhapareto Kincapi
so hoti sunhato⁴ sunhito kappitakesamassu odatavattarasāṃ
atthi a kho so dubbanno ta hoti kodhabhikkhuto Ayam bhik-
khare pathamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano kodha-
nāṃ agacchati itthim i a purisaṃ i a

Puna ca parāṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa eiaṃ iccha-
ti —aho vatayāṃ dukkhaṃ passeyya ti! pe na pa-
curattho assa ti pe na bhogava assa ti pe na
yasava assā ti pe na mittava assa ti pe

¹ Not traced² M i 129 Cf Thag 41o³ S i 62 f 222 Thag ver 441 44⁴ Bhm sunhato

na kayassa bheda param marana sugatini saggam lokam upa-
 pajjeyja ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhava sapatto sapat-
 tassa sugatigamanena nandati kodhano yam bhikkhava
 purisapuggalo kodhabhūhuto kodhaparelo kayena duccharitam
 carati, vacaya, manasa duccharitam carati so kayena vacaya
 manasa duccharitam carita kayassa bheda param marana
 apayam duggatim vinipatam nirayam upapajjati kodhabhū-
 bhuto ti¹ ca Seyyathapi bhikkhava charalatam ubhato padit-
 ta n majjhe guthagatam neva game katthattam pharati na
 aranne katthattam pharati iathupamaham bhikkhava,
 imam [purisa] puggalam vadami ti ca² so danī tvaṃ evaṃ
 kujjhanto na ceva Bhagavato sasanikaro bhavissasi pati
 kujjhanto ca kuddhapuriso pi papiyo hutva na dujjayam
 sangamam jessasi Sapattakarane ca dhamme otta va attano
 karissasi Chavalatupamo ca bhavissasi ti Tass evaṃ
 ghatayato veyyamato sace tam patigham vupasammati i-
 etam kusalam No ce vupasammati atha yo yo dhammo
 tassa puggalassa vupasanto hoti parisuddho anussariya
 mano pasadam avahati tam tam anussaritva aghato pati
 vinetabbo

Elaccassa hi kayasamacaro va upasanto hoti Upasanta
 bhavo e assa bahum vāttapattipattim karontassa sabbva-
 nena nayati Vacīsamacara manōsamacara pana avu-
 pāsanta honti, tassa te acintetva kayasamacaravupasamo yeva
 anussarītabbo Elaccassa vacīsamacaro va upasanto hoti,
 upasantabhavo e assa sabbajanena nayati So hi palātiya
 ca patisantharakusalo hoti sahhilo sukhasambhaso sammō
 dāko uttanamukho pubbabhasi madhurena sareni dham-
 māni osareti parimandalehi padavyanjanehi dhammika-
 tham katheti Kayasamacara manōsamacara pana avu-
 pāsanta honti, tassa te acintetva vacīsamacaravupasamo yeva
 anussarītabbo Elaccassa manōsamacaro va upasanto hoti,
 upasantabhavo e assa cetiyavandanadisu sabbajanassa pa-
 kaṭṭo hoti Yo hi avupasantacitto hoti, so cetiyam va bo-
 dhīm va there va vandamāno na sahhaccam vandati, dham-

¹ A iv, 94 6

² A ii, 90, Iti § 91, S^{bh} cati

masavanamandape¹ vikkhattacitto va pacalayanto vā nī² datī, upasantacitto pana okappetva saklaccam² vandatī, ohitasoto atthumkatvā kayena va vacaya va cittappasadam karonto dhammam sunatī Iti ekacca³sa manosamācaro va upasanto hotī, kayavaci⁴amacāra avupasanta hontī, tassa te acintetva manosamācaravupasamo yeva anussaritabbo Ekaccassa pana imesu tisu dhammesu eko pi avupasanto hotī, tasmim puggale kiñcāpi esa idam manussaloke caratī atha kho katipahassa accayena attha mahāniraya solasa us sadanirayaparipūrako bhavissatī ti karuṇā⁵am thapetābbam Karuṇā⁵am pi hi paticca aghato vūpasammattī Ekaccassa tayo pi 'me dhamma vupasantā hontī, tassa nam yam ic chātī, tam tam anussaritābbam, tadiso hi puggale na duk kara hotī mettabhavāna ti Imassa ca atthi assa avibhāvat tham paṇe ime aruso ughatapativinaya, yattā bhikkhuno uppanno ōghāto sabbaso patinodetabbo ti³ idam Pañcakaṇṇi pate āghatapativinayasuttam vitthi retābbam

Sace pan assa evam pi vāyamato aghato uppijjetī yevā, atha 'nena evam attā ovaditabbo —

Attano visaye dukkham katan te yadā terina,
 kim tassa visaye dukkham sacitte kattum icchasi?
 Bahūpakāram hitāna nātiva jjam rudam mukham
 mahānatthakaram kodham sapattam na jahasi kim?
 Yuni rakkhasi sūānī, tesam mūlanikāntanam
 kodhasi nān' upalālesi⁴—ko taya sadiso jolo?
 Katvā anariyam kammam parena itī kujjhasi
 kim⁵ nu tvaṃ tūdisasi yeva so⁶ sa jami kattum icchasi?
 Dosakūāmo yadā tatī, amanāpam paro karī
 dosuppālenī tassa eva kim purisi manoratham?
 Dikkham tissa ca nāma tvaṃ, kuddho kāhasi va na va,
 attanasī paṇ idān eva kodhadukkhena bodhasi?
 Kodhito vā ahitito maggam aruḥhā yadā terino,
 kusmā tvaṃ pi kujjhanto tesam yevā 'nusiḥkhasi?
 Yati dosam tava nissajī suttam a j j j j j katanī,
 tam eva dosam chindassu kim attā e vithanāsī?

¹ B^m °savāna°

² B^m omitt

³ f. iii, 185 f

⁴ Cf Jāt ii, 267

⁵ B^m kim

⁶ B^m jo

*Khamikatta ca dhammanam, yehi khandhehi te katam
amanāpam niruddha te kassa dam dha kujjhasi?
Dukkham karoti yo yassa, tam cinā kassa so hare,
sayam pi dukkhahetu tiam uti kim tassa kujjhasi ti?*

Sace pan assa evam attanam ovadato pi patigham neva
vupasammati, athā nena attano ca parassa ca kammassa
kata paccavekkhitabbā Tattha attano tava ekam pacca
vekkhitabbā ambho! tvam tassa kuddho kim karissasi?
nanu tav eva c etam dosanidanam kammam anattaya
samvattissati? Kammassako hi tvam, kammadayado, kamma
yoni, kammabandhu kammappatisarano,¹ yam kammam
karissasi tassa dayado bhavissasi, idaṁ ca te kammam neva
sammāsambodhim, na paccēkabodhim, na savaṇabhūmim,
na brahmattasakkhattacakkavattipadesarajadī sampattinam
aññataram sampattim sadhetum samattham, atha kho sa
sanato cavetva vigāsadadibhavassa ceva nerayikadiduk
khavisesanaṁ ca te samvattanikam idam kammam, so tvam
idam karonto ubbohi hatthehi vitaccike² va angare gūtham
va gahetva param paharitukamo puriso viya attanam eva
pathamam dahasi ceva duggandhan ca karosi ti Evam attano
kammassa katam paccavekkhitva parassa pi evam paccavek
khitabba —so pi tava kujjhitva kim karissati? Nanu etaṁ
ev etam anattaya samvattissati? Kammassako hi ayam
ayasma kammadayado pe³? Yam kammam karis
sati, tassa dayado bhavissati? Idaṁ c assa kammam neva
sammāsambodhim, na paccēkabodhim, na savaṇabhūmim,
na brahmattasakkhattacakkavattipadesarajadisampattinam
aññataram sampattim sadhetum samattham, atha kho
sanato cavetva vigāsadadibhavassa ceva nerayikadi
dukkhavisesanaṁ c assa samvattanikam idam kammam
Svayam idam karonto pativate thatva param rajena okirita
kamo puriso viya attanam jeva okirati ti⁴

Vuttam hi etam Bhagavata —

*1o appadulhassa narassa dussati,
suddhassa posassa ananganassa,*

¹ U m, 203

² B^{hm} vitaccite Cf J^{at} 1, 153 f

³ See n 1

⁴ B^{hm} okirati

*tam eva balam pacceti papam
sukhumo rajo patnatam va khitto ti*¹

Sace pīṇ assa evam kammassa katam pi paccavekkhato neva vupasammata atha nena Satthu pubbacariyaguna anussaritabba² Tatrayam paccavekkhananayo — Ambho pabbajita¹ nanu te Sattha pubb eva sambodha anabbisam buddho Bodhisatto pi samano cattari asankheyyani kap pasatasahassaṇ ca paramiyo purayamano tattha tattha vadhakesu pi paccatthikesu cittam nappadusesi² Seyyathā dam Silavajatake³ tava attano deviva padutthena papa amaccena anutassa patiranno tiyojanasatam rajjam ganhan tassa nisedhānatthaya utthitanam amaccanam avudham pi chupitum na adasi⁴ Puna saddhim amaccasahassena ama kasusane galappamanam bhūmim khaṇitva nikkhammano cittappadosamattam pi akatva kunapakkhadanattam agata nam singalanam pamsuviyuhanam nissīya purisakaram katva patiladdhajivito yakkhanubhavena attano sirigabbham oruḥḥ sirisayāne sayitam paccatthikam disva kopam akatva va annamannam sapattham katva tam mittatthane thapayitva aha —

*Asimseli eva puriso na nibbidejja pandito
Passāmi to I am attanam yatha icchim tatha ahun ti*

Khantivadi jatake⁵ dummedhena kasi ranna — kim vadi tvam samana ti puttho khantivadi nūma han ti vutte sakan takahi kasahi taletva hatthapadesu chijjamanesu kopa mattam pi na akasi⁶

Anacchariyam e etam sam mahallako pabbajupagato evam kareyya Culadharmapala jatik⁷ pīṇa uttana ceyyiko pi samano —

*Candanirasanulutta bala chijjanti Dhammapalassa
dijjissasi pathariya pīṇa ne deva ruyhanti ti*

Evam vippalipamanaya matuy i pitara Mahapatipena nūma ranna vanavahare u vīya catusa hatthapadesu chedāṇṇesu,

¹ Sn 662 S 1, 13 Dh 120 ² ^{3b} paccavekkhitabba

³ Maha Silava jataka vol. 1 p 128 ⁴ ^{3b} nadasi

⁵ No 313, vol iii, p 39 f ⁶ B^m nakasi ⁷ Jat iii, 178 f

tavata pi santutthim anapajjitva sisam assa chindatha
ti anatte ayam danu te citta-sannigghanakalo¹ idani
ambho ! Dhammapalasisacchedanapale pitari sisacchedake
purise paridevamanaya matari attani ca ti mesu catusu
samacitto hoti ti dāham samadānam adhitthaya paduttha
karamattam pi na akasi

Idan ca pi anacchariyam eva yam manussabhūto evam
akasi tiracchanabhūto pi pana chaddanto nama varano
hutva² visappitena sallena nabhiyam viddho pi tava anat
thakarumbi luddake cittam nappadusesi Yath aha —

*Samappito³ puthusallena nago
adutthacitto luddakam ajjhabhasi
kim atthajasi kassa va samma ! hetu
mamam vadhi² kassa va yam payogo² ti*

Evam vatva ca Kasi ranno mahesiya tava dantanam atthaya
pesito mhi bhadante¹ ti vutte tassa manoratham purento
chabbannarasamuccharanasamujjhatacarusobhe attano dante
chetva adasi

Mahakapi hutva⁴ attana yeva pabbatapapatato uddhari
tena purisena —

*Blakkho ayam manussasam yath eva ane vane miga
yannun imam vadhitvāna clato khadeyya ranaram
Asilo⁵ va gamissami mamsam adaya sambalam
kantaram nittharissami pullayyam me bhavissati ti*

Evam cintetva silam ukkhipitva matthake sampadalite
assupunnehi nettehi tam purisam udikkhamano —

*Ma ayyosi me bhadante ! tiasī nam etadāsam kari !
tiasī kko sī na na diglāvu aññam iaretum arahasi ti*

vatva tasmim purise cittam appadusetva itano ca dukkham
acintetva tam eva purisam khemantabhumim sampapesi

Bhuridatto namā nagaraja hutva uposathangani adhit

¹ B^b °parigghanhana° ² Jat v 36 f ³ B^r samappito

⁴ Jat m 369 f Mahakapi Jataka

⁵ B^{hm} ahito So Tika ahito ti suhito (Burnese ed)

thayā vammikamuddhanisayamano lapputtanaggisadīṣena
osadhena sakalasārīre sūncayamano pi, pelaya pakkhapitva
sakala Jambudīpe kilapiyamano pi tasman brahmane mano
padosamattam pi na akasī Yathā aha —

*Pelāya pakkhapante pi maddante pi ca paṇinā,
alampane na kuppamī silakhandabhaya māma tī*

Campeyyo pi nagaraja hutvā¹ ahitundikena vihethuyamano
manopadosamattam pi na uppadevī Yathā aha —

*Tada pi mam dhammacārim upaṇṭṭam uposatham
ahitundiko gahetvāna rajadvaram pi kilatī*

*Yam so vāṇam cintayati nilam pīṭam ca lohitaṃ,
tassa cittaṇṇatanto homo cintitasannibho*

*Thalam karejjam udakam, udakam pi thalam kare,
yadī ham tassa kuppeyyam khaṇena charikam kare*

*Yadī cittaṇṇasī heṣsam,² pariha jissūmi silato,
silena parihīnaṃsa uttamatto na siyhaṇī tī*

Ḍaṅkhaṇaṇagariya hutvā tikkhinaḥ sattihī atthasu tha-
nesu ovijjhivā paharamukhehi sikkantakalatayo³ pavesevī
nasaya dalhami rajjum pakkhapitva solasāhi bhōjaputtehi
kajenadaya vāyhamano dharanitale ghaṇṇiyamanasavīro⁴
mahantam dukkham paccanubhonto kuppitvā olokāmat-
ten eva sabbe bhōjaputte bhaṇnam katum samatto pi sa-
mano cakkhum unimilevī v paduṭṭhakaramattam pi na akasī.
Yathā aha

*Catuddasā paṇcadasā, Māra! uposathā nīccam upa-
vāsam,*

*athā jāmuvā solasa bhōjaputta rajjuntī gahetvāna dīlhiṃ
ca pavāsī*

*Chetvāriṃ nīvasā atikkasā rājanti, so jāmuvā nānīsaṃ pa-
rījajja ludda,*

*Līdhisu dīkkhanti alāsi tikkhanti uposathāsi appatiko
rajanti tī*

¹ *Jat* iv, 131 f (No 706) ² Cf *Ju* iv, 115²

³ *Jat* has sakkantakakālavettamaṣṭhiyo ⁴ *S^h* has s^ham^o.

Na kevalañ ca etan eva, annam pi Matuposakajita¹ a
disu¹ anekam acchariyam akasī Tassa te idam sabbannu
tam pattam sadevaloke² kenaci appatisamakhanṭigu
nam tam Bhagavantam satthūram apadisato patighacittam
nūma uppādetum itivīya ayuttam appatirupan ti

Sace pan assa evam satthu pubbacaritagunam pacca
vekkhato pi digharattam kilesanam dasavyam upagatassa
neva tam patigham vupasanimati atha nena anamataggi
vam paccavekkhitabbam Tatra hi vuttam — na so bhikk
have satto sulabharupo yo na mata bhūtapubbo yo na pita
bhūtapubbo yo na bhata yo na bhaginī yo na putto yo na
dhita bhūtapubbo ti³ Tasma tasmim puggale evam cittam
uppādetabbam — ayam hira me atite mata hutva dasamase
kucchiya pariharitva muttakarisakhelasinghanikadim hari
candanam viya ajigucchamana⁴ apanetva ure nacchāpentī⁵
anheṇa pariharamana⁴ posesi pita hutva ajapathasanku
pathadim gantva vanujam payojayamano mayham atthaya
jivitam pi paricajitva ubhato vyulhe sangame pavisitva
navaya mahasamuddam pakkhanditva annam ca dukka
ram karitva puttake posessamī ti tehi tehi upayehi dha
nam samharitva mam posesi bhata bhaginī putto dhita ca
hutva [pi⁶] idam c idam ca upakaram akasī ti tatra me nap
patirupam manam padusetum ti

Sace pana evam pi cittam nibbapetum na sakkoti yeva,
atha nena evam mettānisamsa paccavekkhitabbha — ambho
pabbajita¹ nanu vuttam Bhagavata — mettaya kho bhikk
have, cetovimuttiya aseritaya bhavitaya bahutikataya yam
kataya ratthukataya anutthitaya paricuta ja susamaraddha ja
ekadas anisamsa patikanhha Katame ekadasa? Sukham
supati sukham patibujjhati na pāpakam supinam passati,
manussanam pi jo hoti amanussanam pi jo hoti devata
sakkhanti, nassa agga va issam va sattham va kamati,
tuatam⁷ cittam samadhiyati mukharanno pasidati asam
mulho kalam karoti, uttarim appatirijjanto brahmalokupajo

¹ Jat iv, 90 f

² Bhm sadevaloke

³ Not traced

⁴ Bhm omano

⁵ Bhm nacchādentō

⁶ D^b omits

⁷ Bhm tuvatṭam

hoti ti¹ Sace tvam idam cittaṃ na nibbāpessasi, imehi ānisaṃsehi paribāhuro bhaviṃssasi ti.

Evam pi nibbāpetum asakkontena pana dhātuvinibbhogo kātabbo — Kathaṃ, ambho pabbajita¹ tvam pana etassa kujjhamāno kassa kujjhasi, kim kesānam kujjhasi, udāhu lomānam, nakhānam . . . muttassa kujjhasi, athavā pana kesādisu pathaviḍdhātuyā kujjhasi, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā kujjhasi, ye vā pañcakkhandhe, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo upādāya ayam āyasmā itthannāmo ti vuccati, tesu kim rūpakkhandhassa kujjhasi, udāhu vedanā, saññā, sankhāra-, viññānakkhandhassa kujjhasi, kim vā cakkhāyatanassa kujjhasi, kim rūpāyatanassa kujjhasi . . . pe . . . kim manāyatanassa kujjhasi, kim dhammāyatanassa kujjhasi, kim vā cakkhudhātuyā kujjhasi, kim rūpadhātuyā, kim cakkhuvīññānadhātuyā . . . pe . . . kim manodhātuyā, kim dhammadhātuyā, kim manovīññānadhātuyā ti. Evam hi dhātuvinibbhogam karoto āragge sāsapaṇṇa viya ākāse cittaḥkammassa viya ca kodhassa patitthā natthānam na hoti.

Dhātuvinibbhogam pana kātum asakkontena dānasamvibhāgo kātabbo, attano santakam parassa dātabbam, parassa santakam attanā gahetabbam. Sace pana paro bhinnajīvo hoti aparibhogārahaparikkhāro, attano santakam eva dātabbam. Tass' evam karoto ekanten' eva tasmim puggale āghāto vūpasammatī. Itarassa ca atitajātito patthāya anubandho pi kodho tam khanañ yeva vūpasammatī, Cittalapabbatavihāre tikkhattum vutthāpitāsenāsanena² pindapātikattherena³ ayam, bhante, attha kahāpanagghanako patto mama mātara upāsikāya dinno dhammīyalābho mahā upāsikāya puññalābham karoṭhā ti vatvā dinnam pattam luddhamahātherassa viya. Evam mahānubhāvam h' etam dānam nāma. Vuttam pi c' etam —

*Adantadamanam dānam, dānam sabbattha sādhamam,
Dānena piyavūcāya, unnamanti namanti cā ti⁴*

¹ J. v, 342, Pts. II, 130, cf. Jāt. II, 60 f. (Vāka Jātaka), 1, 81 f. ² Sh. utthā^o ³ Bh. pindipati^o

⁴ Not traced. Tikā — unnamanti dāyaka, namanti patig-gīhaka.

Tass evam veripuggale vupasantapatighassa yatha piya tippiyasahayakamajjhatesu, evam tasmim pi mettavasena cittam pavattati

Atha nena punappunam mettayantena attani piyapuggale majjhate veripuggale ti catusu janesu samacittatam s mpa dentena simasambhedo katabbo Tass idam lakkhanam — sace imasmim puggale piya majjhata verhi saddhim atta catutthe ekasmim padese nissinne cora agantva — bhante, ekam bhikkhum amhikam detha ti vatva — kim karani ti vutt etam maretva galalohitam gabetva bahikaranattha ja ti vadeyyum¹ tatra c eso bhikkhu asukam va asukam va ganhantu ti cinteyya, akato va hoti simasambhedo Sace pi — mam ganhantu, ma ime tayo ti pi cinteyya, akato va hoti simasambhedo Kasma? Yassa yassa hi gahanam icchatu, tassa tassa ahitesu hoti, itaresam yeva hitesu hoti Yada pana catunnam jananam antare ekam coranam databbim na passati, attani ca tesu ca tisus janesu samam eva cittam pavatteti Lato hoti simasambhedo Ten alu Porana —

Attani lutamajjhate ahite ca catubbidhe
yadā passati nanattam lūlacitto ca paṇinam
Na nīkāmābhī mettaya kusaṭi ti pavuccati
yada catasso sīmāyo sambhinnaṁ honti bhikkhuno
Samam pharati mettaya sabbam lokam saderakasi,
mahaviseso purimena yassa sīmā na nāyatī ti²

Evam simasambhedasamakalam³ eva ca imina bhikkhuna nimittā ca upacaran ca laddham hoti Simasambhede³ pana kate tam eva nimittam asevanto bhavento bahulikaronto appakasiren eva pathavi kasine vuttanayen eva appanam papunati Ettavata nena adhigatam hoti pīncangavippa hinam pañcangasamannagatam tividhahalyanam dasalak khaṇasampannam pathamajjhanam mettisahagatam Adhigate ca tasmim tad eva nimittam asevanto bhavento bahulikaronto anupubbena catulakāṇaṇe dutiyatitirajjhamaṇi,

¹ Cf. *Jut* i, 384, ii, 149 *Pss of the Brethren*, p. 231

² Bhm nāyatitī, T nāyatitī

³ Bhm simasam°

pancakanāye dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhānāni ca papunatī So
 hi pathamajjhanadināṃ annatarāvasena mettasaḥagatena
 cetasa ekamā disāṃ pharitva viharatī Tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
 tatiyaṃ tathā catutthāṃ Iti uddhamā adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhī
 sabbattatāja sabbavāntamā lokāṃ mettasaḥagatena cetasa u
 pūcena mahāggatena appamanena āterena ājapajjena pharit
 va viharatī¹ Pathamajjhanādivasena appanappattacittass
 eva hi ayamā vikubbana sampajjati

Ettha ca mettasaḥagatena ti mettaya samānagatena
 Cetasa ti cittaena

Ekāṃ disāṃ ti ekamā ekissā disaya pathamapariggahitam
 sattamā upadaya ekadisaṃpariyapannasattapharaṇāvasena² vut
 tam

Pharitva ti phusitva arammanamā katva

Viharatī ti brahmaviharadhitthitamā iriyapathaviharam
 pavatteti

Tathā dutiyaṃ ti yathā puratthimadisū disasū yamā kinci
 ekamā disāṃ pharitva viharatī tathā eva tadanantaramā
 dutiyamā tatiyamā catutthanā ca ti attho

Iti uddhamā ti ctenā eva nayena purimamā disāṃ ti vuttamā
 hotī

Adho tiriyaṃ ti adhodisāṃ pi tiriyaṃ disāṃ pi Evamā evamā³
 tattha ca adho ti hettha Tiriyaṃ ti anudisasū Evamā sabba
 disasū assamandale assamā iva mettasaḥagatamā cittamā
 sareti pi paccasareti pi ti Uttavati ekamekamā⁴ disāṃ parig
 gahetva odhiso mettapharaṇamā dassitam

Sabbadhī ti adī pana anodhiso dassanattamā vuttamā

Tattha sabbadhī ti sabbattha

Sabbattatāja ti sabbesu hinamajjhimukkatthamittasapat
 tamajjhattadippabhedesu attataya Ayamā parasatto ti
 vibhavamā akatva attasamataya ti vuttamā hotī Athava
 sabbattataya ti sabbenā cittabhagena⁵ isālamā pi bahī avikā
 khipamano ti vuttamā hotī

D ii 186 S v 115 f

² Bhm °disa°

So S^h B^m B^m ending °eva S^b disampi evamevam So
 B^h ending °eva

⁴ Bhm ekam

⁵ S^h cūtes °bhavena from Sammoha vinodanī

Sabbavantan ti sabbasattavantam, sabbasattayuttan ti attho

Lohan ti sattalokam

Vipulena ti evam adipariyayadassanato pan ettha puna mettahagatena ti vuttam Yasma va ettha odhiso pharane viya puna tatha saddo va iti saddo va na vutto tasma puna mettahagatena cetasa ti vuttam nigamanavasena¹ va etam vuttam Vipulena ti ettha ca pharanavasena vipulata dat thabba

Bhuvanavasenā pana etam mahagatam

Pagunavasenā ca appamanasattarammanavasenā ca ap pamanam

Vvipadapaccatthukappahanena aieram

Domanassappahanato aiyapajjam niddukkhān ti vuttam hoti

Ayam mettahagatena cetasa ti adina nayena vuttaya vikubbanīya attho tatha ca 'yam appanappattacittas eva vikubbana sampajjati tatha yam pi Paṭisambhādiyam' — *pañcaḥ akareḥi anodhiso pharana mella cetaso vimutti, sattah akareḥi odhiso pharana mella cetovimutti dasah akareḥi disupharan² mella cetovimutti ti vuttam tani pi appanappattacittas eva sampajjati ti veditabham*

Tattha ca sabbe satta aiera aiyapajja anigha sukhi attanam pariharantu sabbe pana sabbe bhūta sabbe puggala sabbe attabhavaparijapanna aiera pe pariharantu ti³ imehi pañcaḥ akareḥi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba Sabba itthi jo aiera pe attanā pariharantu sabbe pīṇa sabbe ariya sabbe anariya sabbe deva sabbe manussa sabbe vinipatika aiera pe pariharantu ti⁴ imehi sattah akareḥi odhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Sabbe puratthimaja disaya satta aiera pe attanā pariharantu Sabbe pacchimaya disaya, sabbe uttaraja disaja, sabbe dakkhinaja disaya sabbe puratthimaya anudisaja, sabbe pacchimaja anudisaya sabbe uttaraya anudisaja sabbe

¹ T nigaman ti aha nigamanavasena va etam vuttan ti

² Pts ii, 130 (2)

³ So all

⁴ Ibid p 131

pañcakanāye dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhanam ca papunati So
 hi pathamajjhanadinam annatarāvasena mettasaḥagatena
 cetasa ekam disam pharutva vharati Tattha dutiyaṃ tatha
 tatiyaṃ tattha catuttham Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
 sabbattataya sabbarantaṃ lokaṃ i cetasaḥagatena cetasa ti
 pūlena vahaḥajjena appaṇa e a ālere a avyapajjena pharut
 va vharati¹ Pathamajjhanadivāsena appanappattacittassa
 eva hi ayam vikubbana sampajjati

Ettha ca i ettasahagata a ti mettaya samannagatena

Cetasa ti cittaena

Ekam disam ti ekam ekissa disaya pathamapariggahutam
 sattam upadaya ekadisapariyapannasattapharanavasena² vut
 tam

Pharutva ti phusitva arammanam katva

Viharati ti brahmayāharādhitthitam iriyapathaviharam
 pavatteti

Tattha dutiyaṃ ti yatha puratthimadisū disasū yam kinca
 ekam disam pharutva vharati tath eva tadanantaram
 dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catuttham ca ti attho

Iti uddham ti cten eva nayena purimam disam ti vuttam
 hot

Adho tiriya i ti a lhadisam pi tiriyaṃ disam pi Evam evam³
 tattha ca adho ti hettha Tiriya ti anudassu Evam sabba
 disasū assamandale assam vā mettasaḥagatam cittam
 sareti pi paccasareti pi t Ettavata ekamekam⁴ disam par g
 gahetva odhiso mettapharanam dassitam

Sabbadhi ti adī pana anodhiso dassanattam vuttam

Tattha sabbadhi ti sabbattha

Sabbattataya ti sabbesu hinamajjhimukkatthamittasapat
 tamajjhattad ppabhadesu attataya Ayam parasatto ti
 vibhavam akatva attasamatīya ti vuttam hoti Athava
 abbattataya ti sabbena cittaḥhagena⁵ isikhaṇ pi bahū avik
 kappamano ti vuttam hoti

D ii 186 S v 11, f

² Bhm °disa°

So S^h B^m B^m e d i n g °eva S^b disamp evamevam So
 B^h e d i g °eva

⁴ Bhm ekam

⁵ S^h c i t e s °bhavena fro n Sammoha vinodani

Sabbāvantā ti sabbasattvāntam, sabbasattayuttān ti attho

Loka ti sattalokaṃ

Vipulanā ti evaṃ adīpariyayadassanato paṇe ettha puna mettasaḥagatena ti vuttam. Yaṃ va ettha odhiso pharaṇe viya puna tatha saddo va itī saddo va na vutto tasma puna mettasaḥagatena cetasa ti vuttam, nigamanavasena¹ va etam vuttam. *Vipulanā* ti ettha ca pharaṇavasena vipulata datṭhabba

Bhūmivasena pana etam mahaggatam

Pagunavasena ca appamaṇasattarammanavasena ca appamāṇam

Vyāpadapaccatthikappahanena aṭṭham

Domanassappahanato avyapajjam uddukkhān ti vuttam hoti

Ayam mettasaḥagatena cetasa ti adina nāyena vuttaya vikubbānīya attho. Yatha ca 'yaṃ appanappattacittasā eva vikubbana sampajjati, tatha yaṃ pi Patisaṃbhidiyaṃ² — pañcaḥ akareḥi anodhiso pharaṇa mettā cetaso vimutti, sattaḥ akareḥi odhiso pharaṇa mettā cetovimutti dasaḥ ākāreḥi disapharaṇa³ mettā cetovimutti ti vuttam tam pi appanappattacittasā eva sampajjati ti vedītabbam

Tattha ca sabbe satta aṭṭhā avyapajja anigḥa sukhā attānam pariḥarantu sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūta, sabbe puggalā sabbe attabhāva-pariyappaṇā aṭṭha pe pariḥaranti⁴ ti² imehi pañcaḥ akareḥi anodhiso pharaṇa mettā cetovimutti vedītabba. Sabba uttariya aṭṭha pe attānam pariḥarantu sabbe purisa sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariya, sabbe deva sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātika aṭṭhā pe pariḥaranti⁴ ti⁴ imehi sattaḥ akareḥi odhiso pharaṇa mettā cetovimutti vedītabba

Sabbe puratthimaya disaya satta aṭṭha pe attānam pariḥarantu. Sabbe pacchimaya disaya, sabbe uttaraya disaya, sabbe dakkhiṇaya disaya, sabbe puratthimaya anudisaya, sabbe pacchimāya anudisaya, sabbe uttaraya anudisaya sabbe

¹ T' nigaman ti aha nigamanavasena va etam vuttan ti

² Pts ii, 130 (2)

³ So all

⁴ Ibid, p 131

dakkhinā ja anudisāya Sabbe hetthimāya disaya, sabbe uparimāya disaya satta aierā pe pariharantu Sabbe puratthimāya disaya pana, bhuta, puggala attabhavopariya panna aiera pe pariharantu Sabba puratthimāya disā ja utthiyo, sabbe purisā arija, anariya, devā, manussa, vinipātīlā aiera pe pariharantu Sabbā pacchimāya disaya, uttarā ja, dakkhināya, puratthimāya anudisā ja, pacchimāya, uttarāya dakkhinā ja anudisāya, hetthimā ja disaya, uparimā ja disaya utthiyo pe vinipātika aiera aiyā paṇṇa anigga sukkhā attanam pariharantū ti¹ imehi dasah' aka rehi disapharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Tattha sabbe ti anavaśesapariyadanam etam

Sattā ti rupadisu khandhesu cindaragena satta visatta ti satta Vuttam h etam Bhagavata Rupe kko, Radha, yo clando yo rūgo yā nandī,² ya tanhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasma satto ti vuccati, vedana ja, sannāya, saṅkharesu vinante yo clando yo rūgo ya nandī ya tanhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati ti³ Rulhisaddena pana vitaregesu pi ayam voharo vattati jeva, viṭṭamaye pi vijanivise⁴ talavanṭavoharo viya Ikharacintaka⁵ pana attham avicaretvā namamattam etan ti icchanti Ye pi attham vica renti, te satvā jogena⁶ satta ti icchanti

Pananataya paṇṇā assasapassasayattavuttitīya ti attho

Bhutatta bhūta sambhutatta abhinibbattatta ti attho Pan ti vuccati nirayo, ta mun jalandi ti puggala, gacchanti ti attho

Attabhavo vuccati sariram, khandhapañcakam eia va, tam upadaya paññattimattasambhavato Tasmim attabhavopariyapanna ti attabhavopariyapanna

Pariyapinnā ti paricchinna antogadha ti attho Yatha ca satta ti vacanam, evam keṇa pi rulhisasena aropetvā sabban' etani sabbasattavacanaṇi ti veditabbani Kamañ

¹ *Pls* II, 131

² *B^{hm}* nandī

³ *S* III, 190

⁴ *B^{hm}* vijanī^o

⁵ *Cf P V* I 120

⁶ *That is 'satvām a jogato So the T which defines 'satvām' (cf the term in Saṅkhyā) as 'buddhicitram tejo vā.' Sth have sattavogena*

ca aññāni pi —*sabbe jantū sabbe jūa ti* adinā sabbasatta
vevacanāni atthi pakatavasena pana iman' eva pañca ga
hetva pañcah akarehi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti ti
vuttam

Ye pana satta, pana ti adinam na kevalam vacanamattato
va, atha kho atthato pi nanattam eva iccheyyum tesam
anodhiso pharana virujjhati Tasma tattha attham agahetva
imesu pañcasu akaresu annataravasena anodhiso metta
pharitabba Ettha ca *sabbe satta aiera* hontu ti ayam eka
appana *ariyapajja* hontū ti ayam eka appana *ariyapajja* ti
vṛṣṭapadarahita *Aniḅha* hontu ti ayam eka appana *aniḅha*
ti niddukkhā *Sukkhā attanāni paṇiharantu* ti ayam eka ap
pana, tasma imesu pi padesu yam yam palatam hoti tassa
tassa vasena metta pharitabba Iti pañcasu akaresu catun
nam appananam vasena anodhiso pharane visati appana
hontu Odhiso pharane pana sattasu akaresu catunnam
vasena atthavisati

Ettha ca *itthiyo purisa* ti lingavasena vuttam

Ariya anariya ti ariyaputhujjanavasena

Deva manussa vinipatika ti upapattivāsena

Disa pharane pana —*sabbe puratthimaya disaya satti* ti
adina nayena eham ekissaya disaya viṣati viṣati hatva dve
satani sabba puratthimaya disaya itthiyo ti adina nayena
ekam ekissaya disaya atthavisati atthavisati hatva asiti
dve satani ti cattari satani asiti ca appana Iti sabbani pi
Paṭisambhīdayam vuttani atthavisadbhāni pañca appana
satani ti

Iti etasu appanaṇu yassa kassaci vasena metta cetovi
muttim bhavetva ayam yogavacaro *sukham supati* ti adina
nayena vutte ekadas anisamse patilabhati

(1) Tattha *sukhāni supatī* ti yatha sesa jana samparivatta
māna lakacchamana dukkham supanti evam asupitva
sukham supati Niddam ohkanto pi samapattim samapanno
viya hoti

(2) *Sukham patibujjhati* ti yatha anne nūttunanta vijam
bhanti samparivattanta dukkham patibujjhanti evam
appatibujjhitva vīkasamānam va padumam sukham rubbi
karam patibujjhati

(3) *Na papakam supinam passatī* ti supinam passanto pi
bhaddakam eva supinam passatī cetiyam vandanto viya
pujā karonto viya dhammam sunanto viya ca hoti. Ya
tha pana anne attanam corehi samparivaritam viya valehi
upaddutam viya papate patantam viya ca passanti evam
papakam supinam na passatī

(4) *Manussanari piyo hoti ti ure amuttamuttaharo viya, esse pilandhamala viya ca manussanam piyo hoti manapo*

(၁) *Imanussanani piyo hoti ti yath eva manussanam,*
evam amanussanam pi piyo hoti Visalhatthero viya So

So Cittalapabbataviharam gacchanto dvedhapatham i atva
—ayam nu kho maggo udahu ayan² ti cintayanto atthasi
Atha assa pabbate adhvāttha devatā hattham pasaretvā
esa maggo ti vatvā dassesi So Cittalapabbataviharam gant
vā tattha cattaro mase vasitvā —paccuse gamissami ti
cintetvā nupajji Cankamasīse mammarukkhie adhvāttha
devatā sopanaphalake nisiditvā parodesi Thero —ko esa³
ti aha Aham bhante Mamhiya ti Kissa rodasi ti⁴ Tumha
kam gamanam paticca ti Mayi idha vasante tumhakam ko
guna ti⁵ Tumhesu bhante idha vasantesu amanussa anna
mannam mettā patilabbanti te dāni tumhesu gatesu kala
ham karissanti dutthullam pi kathayissanti ti Thero —
sace mayi idha vasante tumhakam phasu viharo hoti sun
daran ti vatvā anne pi cattaro mase tatth eva vasitvā
puna tath eva gamanacittam uppadesi Devatā pi puna
tath eva rodi Eten evupayena thero tath eva vasitvā
tatth eva parimibbayi ti Evam mettavihāri bhikkhu ama
nussanam piyo hoti

(6) *Devatā rakkhanti* ti puttā vā matapitaro devatā
rakkhanti

(7) *Nassa aggi vā vīra vā sattham vā kaṇa* ti mettā
vihārassa kave Uttaraya upasikaya¹ viya aggi vā Samyut
tabhanaka Cula Sivāttherass eva² vīsam vā Sankicca sa
maneras eva³ sattham vā na kamati na pavasati Nassa
kayam ukopeti ti vuttam hoti Dhenuvātthum pi cettā
kathayanti Eka kira dhenu vacchakassa khiradharam
muncamana atthasi Eko luddako —tam vījissami ti
hatthena samparivattetvā dighadandasattim muncati⁴ Sa
tassa sariram ahacca talapannam viya pavattamana gata
neva upacarabalena na appanabalena kevalam vacchake
balavapiyacittataya evam mahanubhava mettā ti

(8) *Tuvatam cittaṃ samādhiyati* ti mettavihārino khippam
eva cittaṃ samādhivati natthi tassa daḍḍhayittam

¹ *Dhp* Col y iii 302 14

² *Act yet met with elsewhere*

³ *Dhp* Com j ii 240 5⁷ cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 266

⁴ Sth khipi

Mulhavanno vippasidati ti bindhanapamuttam¹ talapak
kam viya e assa vippasannavunnam mukham hoti

(10) *Isasumulho kalam karoti* ti mettaviharino sammoha
marinam namā natthi asasumulho² va niddam okkamanto
viya lalam karoti

(11) *Uttarim appatirijjhanto* ti mettasaṃapattito uttarim
arahattam adhigantum asakkonto, ito cavitva suttappa
buddho viya brahmalolam upapajjati ti

1 jam mettābāṇāna ja³ vull arakatha

2 *Karunabāṇāna*

Karunam bhavetukāmena pana nikkharunātaya adinavam
karunaya ca anisamsam paccavekkhva karunabhavana
arabbhitabba. Tan ca pana arabbhantena pathamam piyapug
galadisu na arabbhitabba piyo hi piyatthane yeva titthati
Atippiyasahayiko atippiyasahayakatthane yeva majjhat o
majjhatthane yeva appiyo appiyatthane yeva veri verit
thane yeva titthati. Lingavisabhaga kalāṅkata akkhetam eva

*Kathan ca bhikkhu karunasahagatena cetasa eham disam
plaritia viharati?* Seyyatha pi nama ekas¹ puggalam dugga
tam durupeti² disa karunayejja eameva sabbasante karu
naja pharati ti Vibhange pana vuttatti⁴ sabbapathamam
tava kinci d eva karunayitabbam virupam paramakicchappat
tam duggatam durupetam kapaṇapurisam chinnaḥaram
kapallam purato thapetva anathasālaya nisinnam hattha
padehi paggharanta kāmigaṇam attasāram karontam disva —
Liccham vitayam satto apanno¹ App eva nama⁵ imamha
dukkha mucceyya ti karuna pavattetabba

Tam arabbhantena sukhito pi papakari puggalo vajjhena
ujametva karunayitabbo. Kathan? Seyyatha pi saha
bhandena gahitacoram — vadhetha nan¹ ti ranno anaya
riyapurisa bandhiva catukke catukke paharasatani denta
aghatanā nenti. Tvaṃsa manussa khadaniyam pi bhoja
niyam pi malagandhavilepanatambulan⁶ pi denti. Kincapi

¹ Bhm °i avuttam ² Bhm i sammulho ³ Bhm °nāyam

⁴ Vibh 273 ⁵ T sadhu vata ⁶ Bhm °tambulan

so tani khadento ceva paribhujanto ca sukhito bhogasam
 appito¹ viya gacchati atha kho tam neva² loci —sukhito
 vitayam mahabhogo ti mannati —annadatthu ayam va
 rako idani marissati yam vad eva hi ayam padani mikkhi
 jati tena tena santike maranassa hoti ti tam jano karuna
 jati evam eva karuna kammattthanikena bhikkhuna su
 khito pi puggalo evam karunayitabbo Ayam varako kincapi
 idani sukhito susajjito bhoge paribhujati atha kho tisu
 diyesu ekena pi katassa lalyanakammassa abhava idani
 apayesu anappakam dukkham domanassam patisamvedis
 sati ti evam tam puggalam karunayitva tato param eten
 evupayena piyapuggale tato majjhatte tato verimhi ti
 anukhamena karuna pavattetabba

Sace pan assa pubbe vuttanayen eva verimhi pat gham
 uppajjati tam mettaya[m] vuttanayen eva vupasametab
 bam Yo pi e ettha katakusalo hoti tam pi natiroga bho
 gavyasanadinam annatarena vyasanena samannagatam disva
 va sutva va tesam abhave pi vattadukkham anatukkantat
 ta dukkhito va ayan ti evam sabbatha pi karunayitva
 vuttanayen eva attani piyapuggale majjhatte verimhi ti
 catūsu janesu simasambhedam katva tam nimittam asevan
 tena bhaventena bahulikarontena mettaya[m] vuttanayen
 eva tika catukkajjhanavasena appana vaddhetabba

Anguttaratthakathayam pana pathamam veri puggalo
 karunayitabbo tasmim cittam mudum katva duggato tato
 piyapuggalo tato atta ti ayam kamo vutto So duggata:
durupetan ti paliya na sameti tasma vuttanayen ev ettha
 bhavanam arabhutva simasambhedam katva appana vad
 dhetabba

Tato param pancas akarehi anodhiso pharana sattas
 akarehi odhiso pharana dasas akarehi disapharana ti ayam
 vikubbana. *Sukham supati* ti adayo anisamsa ca mettayam.²
 vuttanayen eva veditabba ti

Ayam karu abhavanaya vutt arakatha

¹ Bhm °samam[m]pito

² Sic all editio is

3 *Muditābhāvanā*

Muditābhāvanam ārabhantena pi na pathamam piyapuggalādisu ārabhitabbā Na hi piyo piyābhāvamatten' eva muditaya padatthānam hoti, pag' eva majjhatta-verino. Lingavisabhāga kālankatā akhettam eva

Atippiyasahāyako pana siyā padatthānam. Yo Atthakathāyam sondasahāyo ti vutto, so hi muditamudito va hoti. Pathamam hasitvā pacchā katheti, tasmā so vā pathamam muditāya pharitaḥ, piyapuggalam vā sukhitam sajjitam modamānam disvā vā sutvā vā —modati vatāyam satto aho sādhu' aho sutthū ti' muditā uppādetabbā Imam eva hi atthavasani paticca Vibhange vuttam. —*Kathā ca bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharutvā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṃ puggalam piyam manāpam disvā mudito assa, ekaṃ eva sabbasatte mudutāya pharutvā ti*¹

Sace pi 'ssa so sondasahāyo vā piyapuggalo vā atite sukhito ahosi, sampati pana duggato durūpeto, atitam eva c' assa² sukhitaḥ anussaritvā esa atite evam mahābhogo mahaparivaro nīcamudito ahosi ti tam ev assa muditākāram gahetva muditā uppādetabbā

Anagata vā pana puna tam sampattim labhitva hatthik khandha assapitthi suvannasivikādhi vicarissati ti anāga tam pi 'ssa muditākāram gahetvā muditā uppādetabbam Evam piyapuggale muditam uppādetva aha majjhate, tato verimhi ti anukkamena muditā pavattetabbā

Sace pan' assa pubbe vuttanāyena eva verimhi patigham uppajjati, tam mettayam vuttanāyena eva vūpasametvī, imesu ca tisu janesu, attani cā ti catūsu janesu samacitta taya sīmāsambhedam katvā tam nimittam āsevantena bhāventena bahulikarontena mettayam vuttanāyena eva tika catukkhajjanavasena eva appanā vaddhetabbā Tato param pañcaḥ akarehi anodhiso pharanā, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharanā, dasah' ākārehi disāpharanā ti ayam vikubbanā sukham supati ti ādāyo ānīsamā ca mettāyam vuttanāyena eva veditabbā ti

Āyam muditābhāvanāya vuttāra-kathā

¹ *Vibh.* 274.

² *Sbh* ev' assa

4 Upekkhābhāvanā

Upekkhābhāvanam bhavetukamena pūna mettadisu pati laddhatika catukkajjhānena pagunatatīyajjhāna vutthaya sukhita hontu ti adivasena satta-kelayana¹ mānasikariyut titta patighanunayasamupacaritta somanassayogenā olarī katta ca purimasu adinavam, santasabbhāvatta upekkhāyā anisamsaṇṇi ca disvā yvayam² pakatimajjhatto puggalo tam ajjhupekkhīva upekkhā uppadetabba Tato piyapuggala disu Vuttamā h etam *lathan ca bhikkhu upekkhasahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharita iharati?* Seyyathu pi nama ekaṃ puggalam neva manupamā amanāpam disvā upekkhālo assa ekaṃ eva sabbe sante upekkhaya pharati ti³ tasma vuttanayena majjhattapuggale upekkham uppadetva atha piyapuggale tato sonda-sahayaṇe tato verimhi ti evam ime-su cā tisu janesu attāni ca ti sabbattha majjhattavasena sīma sambhedam katva tam nimittam asevītabbam bhavetabbam bahulīkatabbam

Tassa evam karoto pathavīkasine vuttanāyā eva catut-thajjhānam uppajjati Ima paṇ etam pathavīkasini-disu uppannatatīyajjhāna assa pi uppajjati nup-pajjati⁴ Nup-pajjati⁵ Kasma? Arammanavisabhagataya Mettadisu uppannatatīyajjhāna ass eva pana uppajjati, arāṇimāna sabbhagataya ti

Tato para⁶ pana vikubbana ca anisamsapātīlabho cā metta-yam vuttanāyā eva vedītībbo ti

Idam upekkhābhāvanāya iṭṭharakatha

5 Pakinnakakathā⁷

Brahmūttamena kathite brahmavihāre ime itī viditva bhīyyo etesu ayaṃ pakinnakakathā pi vinneyya

Etasu hi metta-karūna muditā upekkhāsu atthato tava mejjati ti mettā, sūmyhatī ti attho Mitte va bhava mittassa

¹ T sattesu mānāyanam māmatākarānam

² S^h yvassa

³ Vibh 2, 5

⁴ S^h omī

⁵ S^h Nupp^o

⁶ S^h param

⁷ Isl pp 192 7

va esa pavattī ti pi metta Paradukkhe satī sadhūnam hada
 yakampanam karotī ti *karuṇa* Kinatī va paradukkham,
 himsatī vinasetī ti *karuṇa* Kiriṇatī va dukkhiṇeṣu phara-
 navasena pasariyati ti *karuṇa* Modanti taya tam samangino
 sayam va modati, modanamattam eva va tan ti *mudita*
 Avera hontu ti adivyaparappahanena majjhatabhavupaga-
 manena ca upekkhati ti *upekkha*

Lakkhanadito pan ettha hitakarappavattī lakkhanametta,
 hitupasamhararasa, aghatavinayapaccupatthana, sattanam
 manapabhavadassanapadatthana Vyapadupasamo etissa
 sampatti Sīnhasambhavo vipatti

Dukkhapanayanakarappavattī lakkhana karuṇa, paraduk-
 khasahanarasa avihimsa paccupatthana, dukkhabhībhutā
 nam anathabhavadassanapadatthana Vihimsupasamo tassa
 sampatti Sokasambhavo vipatti

Pamodanālakkhana mudita anissayanarasa, aratīvigha-
 tapaccupatthana, sattanam sampattidassanapadatthana
 Aratīupasamo tassa sampatti Pahāsasambhavo vipatti

gunadasānasabhagataya rago asannapaccatthiko So lahum
otaram labhati tasma tato sutthu metta rakkhatabba Pab
batadigahananissito viya purisaā sapatto sabhagavisabha
gatava, vyapado dūrapaccatthiko tasma tato nibbhayena
mettayitabbam. Mettayissati ca nama kopan ca karissati ti
atthanam etam

Karunabrahmaviharaā — *calḷhuvīnneyjanāḥ rupanam*
itthanam lantanaḥ piyanam manapanam manoramanam
lokanisapatīsamyyuttānam appatīlabham 1a appatīlabhato sa
manupassato pubbe va patīladdhapubbam atītam niruddham
viparinatāḥ samanussarato uppaṃjatiḥ domanassam yam eva
rupaḥ domanassam idam vuccati gehasitāḥ domanassan ti¹
adina nayena agatam gehasitam domanassam vipattidassa
nasabhagataya asannapaccatthikam Sabhagavisabhagataya
vihimā durapaccatthika tasma tato nibbhayena karunay
itabbam Karunā ca nama karissati paṇi adhi ca vihe
thissati ti atthanam etam

Muditabrahmaviharassa *calḷhuvīnneyyanam rupanam it*
tharāḥ pe lokanīpatīsamyyuttānāḥ patīlabham 1a
patīlabhato samanupassato pubbe 1a patīladdhapubbam atītaḥ
niruddham viparinatam samanussarato uppaṃjatiḥ somā assam
yam eiarupaḥ somanassam idam vuccati gehasitam somanas
san ti adina nayena agatam gehasitam somanassam sampat
tīdassanasabhagataya asannapaccatthikam sabhagavisabha
gataya arati durapaccatthika, tasma tato nibbhayena mu
dita bhavetabba Pamudito ca nama bhavissati pantasena
sane u ca adhikusalesu dhammesu va ukkantiḥsati ti attha
nam etam

Upekkhabrahmaviharaā pana — *calḷhuna rupam dista*
uppaṃjatiḥ upekkhā balassa mulhasa puthujjāssa anodhij
assa atipakajinassa aḍḍhī aradassavīno assutavato puthuj
jīnassa ya evarupaḥ upekkhā¹ rupaḥ sa 1 alīnatī tasma sa
upekkhā gelasita ti vuccati ti adina nayena agata gehasita
nnanupekkhā dosagunavīcaranavācena sabhagatta asanna
paccatthika. Sabhagavisabhagatava ragapatigha durapac
catthika tasma tato nibbhayena upekkhitabbam Upek

khissati ca nāma rajjissati ca patihaññissati cā ti atthānam etam.

Sabbesam pi ca etesam kattukamyatā¹ chando ādi, nivarānādi vikkhambhanam majjham, appanā pariyosānam. Paññattidhammavasena eko vā satto, aneke vā sattā ārammanam Upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammanavaddhanam

Tatrāyam vaddhanakkamo, yathā hi kusalo kassako kasi-tabbatthānam paricchinditva kasati, evam pathamam eva ekam āvāsam paricchinditvā tattha sattesu imasmim avāse^{*} sattā averā hontū ti adina nayena mettā bhāvetabbā Tattha cittam mudum kammaniyam katvā dve āvāsā paricchinditabbā Tato anukkamena tayo, cattāro, pañca, cha, satta, attha, nava, dasa, ekā racchā, upaddhagāmo, gāmo, janapado, rajjam, ekā disā ti evam yāva ekam cakkavālam tato vā pana bhīyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā. Tatha karunādayo ti Ayam ettha ārammanavaddhanakkamo

Yathā pana kasiṇānam nissando āruppa, samādhinissando nevasaññānasaññāyatanam vipassananissando phalasamāpatti, samathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti, evam purimabrahmavihārattaya nissando ettha upekkhābrahmavihāro Yathā hi thambe anussāpetvā talāsanghātam anaropetvā na sakkā alāse kūtagopānasīyo thapetum, evam purimesu tatiyajjhānam vinā na sakkā catuttham bhāvetum ti

Ettha siyā —kasmā pan' etā mettā, karunā, muditā, upekkhā brahmavihārā ti vuccanti? Kasmā ca catasso va? ko ca etāsam kamo? Abhidhamme ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti?

Vuccate setthatthena tāva niddosabhāvena e' ettha brahmavihāratā veditabbā Sattesu sammapatipattibhāvena hi setthā ete vihārā Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacitta viharanti, evam etehi sampayuttā yogino brahmasamā hutvā viharanti ti setthatthena niddosabhāvena ca brahmavihāra ti vuccanti.

Kasmā ca catasso ti ādipaṇhassa pana idam vissajjanam —

Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso
hitādi-ākāravasā panāyam,
kamo pavattanti ca appamāne
tā gocare yena tad ¹appamañña.

Etāsu hi, yasmā mettā vyāpāḍabahulassa, karuṇā vihesā bahulassa, muditā aratibahulassa, upekkhā ragabahulassa Visuddhi-Maggo, yasmā ca hitūpasamhara ahitūpanayana-sampattimodana anābhogavasena² catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro,—yasmā ca yathā mātā dahara gilāna yobbanapatta³ sakiccapasutesu catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivud dhikāmā hoti, gilānassa gelaññāpanayanakāmā, yobbanapattassa³ yobbannasampattiyā³ cīratthitakāmā, sakiccapa sutassa kismiṇo pariyāye avyavatā hoti, tatbā appamañ-ñāvihārikenā pi sabbasattesu mettādivasena bhavītabbam, tasmā ito Visuddhi-Maggādivasā catasso va appamañña, yasmā catasso p' etā bhavetukāmena pathamam hitākārappavattivasena sattesu patipajjitabbam, hitākārappavatti lakkhanā ca mettā Tato evam patthitahitānam sattānam dukkhābhībhavam disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā vā dukkhāpanayanākārappavattivasena, dukkhāpanayanākārappavattilakkhanā ca karuṇā Ath' evam patthitahitānam patthi tadukkhāpagamānañ ca nesam sampattim disvā sampattipamodanavasena, pamodanalakkhanā ca muditā Tato param pana kattabbābhāvato ajjhupēkkhikattasanikhatena majjhatakkārena patipajjitabbam, majjhatakkārappavatti lakkhanā ca upekkhā Tasmā ito hitādi-ākāravasā pan' ayam pathamam mettā vuttā, atha karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā ti ayam kamo vedītabbo

Yasmā pana sabbā p' etā appamāne gocare pavattanti, appamānā hi sattā etasam gocarabhūtā, eka-sattassā pi ca ettake padese mettādayo bhāvetabbā ti evam pamānam agahetvā sakalapharanavasena eva pavattā ti Tena vuttam —

¹ Tan ti tasmā. *T*

² Cf. *Points of Controversy*, p. 221, n. 4.

³ B^{hm} yobbanna°.

Visuddhi-Maggādivasā catasso
 hitādi-ākāravasā panāyam,
 kamo pavattanti ca appamāne
 tā gocare yena tadappamaññā ti

Evam appamānagocaratāya ekalakḥhanāsu cā pi etāsu purimā tisso tika catukkajjhānikā va honti Kasmā? Somanassāvippayogato Kasmā panā'yam somanassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamutṭhitānam vyāpādādinam nissaranattā Pacchimā pana avasesa-ekajjhānikā va Kasmā? Upekkhāvedanāsampayogato, na hi sattesu majjhattākā rappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanam vinā vat tati ti

Yo pan' evam vadeyya —yasmā Bhagavatā Atthakani-pāte catūsu pi appamaññāsu avisevāna vuttam —*tato tam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakham pi savicāram bhāreyyāsi, avitakham pi vicāramattam bhāreyyāsi, avitakham pi avicāram bhāreyyāsi, sappīṭikam pi bhāreyyāsi, nippīṭikam pi bhāreyyāsi, sālāsahagatam pi bhāreyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāreyyāsi ti*,¹ tasmā catasso appamaññā pi catukkapañcakaajjhānikā ti, so mā h' evan ti'ssa vacaniyo Evam hi sati, kāyānupassanādayo pi catukkapañcakaajjhānikā siyumu Vedanādisu ca pathamajjhānam pi natthi, pāgeva dutiyādini. Tasmā vyañjanacchāyāmettam gahetvā mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, gambhīram hi Buddhavacanam, tam ācariye payirupāsītva adhippāyato gahetabbam Ayam hi tatrā 'dhippāyo —*sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sanḥhitena dhammam dassetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā elo vūpalattho appamatto ātāpi pahutatto vhaṇeyyan ti*² evam āyācitadhammaḍḍesanam kira tam bhikkhum, yasmā so pubbe pi dhammam sutvā tatth' eva vasati, na samanadhammam kātum gacchati, tasmā nam Bhagavā —evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mañ ceta ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ceta anubandhitabbam maññanti ti² apasādetvā puna yasmā so arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmā nam ovaḍanto

¹ A iv, 300 *The four are not here 'called' either Appamaññāyo, or Brahmavihārā; simply Mettā cetovimutti, etc.*

² *Ibid* 299

aha tasmātiha te bhikkhū evaṃ sikkhitabbam —*ajjhātam me cittaṃ thitāṃ bhāviṣṣatī susanthitāṃ na c uppanna papakā akusala dhamma cittaṃ parijādaya thassanti* ti. Evaṃ hi te, bhikkhū sikkhitabbā ti¹. Imaṃ paṇaṃ assa ovaḍena nīyakaṃ jhāttavasena cūṭṭhaggaṭṭamatto mulasamādhiṃ vutto

Tato ettaken eva santuṭṭhiṃ anapajjitva evaṃ so sama dhiṃ vaddhetabbo ti dassetum —*yato llo te bhikkhū ajjhātam cittaṃ thitāṃ hotī susanthitāṃ na c uppanna papakā akusala dhamma cittaṃ parijādaya tūṭṭhanti tato te bhikkhū, evaṃ sikkhitabbam* —*metta me cetovimutti bhāviṣṣatī bahulīkata yānīkata ratihīkata anutṭhita paricīta susamarādha* ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhū sikkhitabbā ti² evaṃ assa metta vasena bhavanam vatva puna —*yato llo te bhikkhū ayam samādhiṃ evaṃ bhāvito hotī bahulīkato tato tvaṃ bhikkhū imam [mūla³] samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicaram bhāveyyasī* pe *upekkhā sahaḡatam pi bhāveyyasī* ti⁴ vuttam. Tass attho yāda te bhikkhū ayam mulasamādhiṃ evaṃ mettavasena bhāvito hotī tādā tvaṃ tavatakena pi tuṭṭhiṃ anapajjitva va imam mulasamādhiṃ annessu pi arammanesu catukkapāṇcākajjhaṇaṃ papajjamaṇo savitakkam pi savī caran ti adinaṃ nāyena bhāveyyasī ti. Evaṃ vatva ca puna karunadī avasesabrahmaṇīharapubbangamaṃ pi ssa an nesa arammanesu catukkapāṇcākajjhaṇavasena bhavanam kareyyasī ti dassento⁵ —*yato llo te bhikkhū ayam samādhiṃ evaṃ bhāvito hotī bahulīkato tato te bhikkhū evaṃ sikkhitabbam* karuṇa me cetovimutti ti⁶ adim aha.

Evaṃ mettadīpubbangamaṃ catukkapāṇcākajjhaṇa vasena bhavanam dassetvā puna kaṇanupassanadīpubbanga maṃ dassetum —*yato llo te bhikkhū ayam samādhiṃ evaṃ bhāvito hotī bahulīkato tato te bhikkhū evaṃ sikkhitabbā* —*kaṇe kaṇanupassī vīharissanti* ti⁷ adim vatva *yato llo te, bhikkhū ayam samādhiṃ evaṃ bhāvito bhāviṣṣatī subhāvito tato tvaṃ bhikkhū yena yena eā gacchasi paṭasu yeva⁸ gacchasi, yattā yattā eva thassasi phasū yeva thassasi jattā yattā*

¹ *A* iv, 299² *Ibid* f³ PTS ed omits⁴ *Ibid* 300⁶ B^{hm} dissenta⁶ *Ibid*⁷ *Ibid*⁸ S^{bh} phasunneva througho d

eva nisīdissasi phāsu yeva nisīdissasi, yathā yathā eva seyyam
kappessasi, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi¹ arahattānīkuteṇa
desanāṃ samāpessī² Tasma tika catukkaṃjhaṇika va metta
dayo, upekkha pana avasesa ekajjhaṇika va ti veditabba

Tath eva ca Abhidhamme vibhanta ti

Evam tika catukkaṃjhaṇavāsena ceva avasesa ekajjhaṇa
vāsena ca dvīdha thitānaṃ pi etāsam subhāparamadivāsena
vīṇāmanāṃ asādiso anubhāvavīseso veditabbo Halidda
vāsana Suttasīm³ hi etā subhāparamadivāsena vīsesetva
vutta Yathā aha —Subhāparama 'haṃ, bhikkhāre, muttam
cetovimuttam vadāmi Akasanāncayatanaparama 'haṃ, bhikkhāre,
karuṇāṃ cetovimuttam vadāmi Vinnānāncayatanaparama 'haṃ
bhikkhāre muditāṃ cetovimuttam vadāmi Akāsaṇānāyatanaparama 'haṃ
bhikkhāre, upekkhāṃ cetovimuttam vadāmi ti

Kasma paṇ etā evam vutta ti? Tassa tassa upanissa
yatta Mettavihāriṇṇa hi satta appatikkula honti Ath assa
appatikkulaparicaya appatikkulesu paṇisuddhāvānnesu nīla
disu cittaṃ upasamharato appakāsireṇ eva tattha cittaṃ
pakkhandati Iti metta subhāvimokkhaṇassa upanissayo hoti,
na tato param tasmā subhāparama ti vutta

Karuṇavihāriṇṇa dandabhūghatādirupanāmittam patti duk
kham⁴ samanupassantassa karuṇāya pavattisambhavato rupe
adinavo suparivīdito hoti Ath assa suparivīditarupadīna
vatta⁵ pathavīkāsīnadisu annataram ugghatetvā rupanissa
rane akāse cittaṃ upasamharato appakāsireṇ eva tattha
cittaṃ pakkhandati Iti karuṇā akāsaṇāncayatanassa upa
nissayo hoti, na tato param tasma akāsaṇāncayatanaparama
ti vutta.

Muditavihāriṇṇa pana tena tena paṇojjāhāranena uppāṇ
napaṇojjasattānaṃ vīṇānaṃ samanupassantassa muditāya
pavattisambhavato vīṇānānāggāhanaparicittaṃ cittaṃ hoti
Ath assa anukāmadhigatā akāsaṇāncayatanāṃ atikkāma
akāsaṇānānātagocare vīṇāne cittaṃ upasamharato appa

¹ *A* iv, 301

² *Bhm* samādhīpeti

³ Called in P T S ed *Mettā* S v 119 f

⁴ *Bm* satta°

⁵ *Sbh* or ut su

kasiren eva tāttha cittaṃ paḷḷhāndati ti mudita vinnanan
cāyatanassa upanissayo hoti na tato param tasma vin
na nāncāyatanaparama ti vutta

Upekkhaviharissa pana —satta sukhā va honti dukkhato
va muccati ti sampattasukhato va na vimuccanti ti abho
gabhivato sukhadukkhadiparamatthagahavimukhabbhavito
avijjamānaggahanadukkhā cittaṃ hoti Ath assa para
matthagahato vimukhabbhavaparicītacittassa paramatthato
avijjamānaggahanadukkhācittassa ca anukkamadhigatam
vinnanāncāyatanam samatikkamma sabbhavato avijjamane
paramatthabbutassa vinnanassa abhave cittaṃ upasamha
rato appakasiren eva tāttha cittaṃ paḷḷhāndati Iti upek
kha akāncannāyatanassa upanissayo hoti na tato param
tasma akāncannāyatanaparama ti vutta ti

Evam subhāparamadivasena etasam anubhavam viditva
punā sabba p eta danādīnam sabbakālyānadhammānam parī
purika ti viditabba Sattesu hi hitajjhasayatava sattanam
dukkhasāhanataya sattasampattivisesanam¹ ciraṭṭhītikama
taya sabba² attesu ca paḷḷhapatabbhavena samappavatta
citta mahasatta —imassa databbam imassa na databbam ti
vibhagam akatva sabbasattanam sukhānandanam danam
denti Tesam upaghatam parivijjāyanta sīlam samadhi
yanti sīlāparipuranattham nekkhammam bhajanti satta
nam hitahitesu asammohatthaya pannam pariyodapenti
sattanam hitasukhatthaya mecam viriyam arabhant utta
maviriyavasena virābhavam patta pi ca sattanam nanappa
karikam āparadham khamanti —idam vo dasāma karissa
mi ti katam paṭissam na viśamvadenti tesam hitasukhaya
avicaladhitthana honti tesu avicalāya mettaya pubbakarino
honti upekkhava paccupakaram nasimsanti ti² evam para
miyo puretva yava Dasabala catuvesarājja cha āsadharana
nana attharasa Buddha Dhammappabhede sabbe pi kālyā
nadharme paripurenti ti evam danādī sabbakālyānadham
maparipurika eta va honti ti

*Iti sadhujanapamojattaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhibha
vanadhikare Brahmavāharaniddeso nama va amo paricchedo*

¹ B^{hm} pattasampatti°

² B^{hm} nasimsantīti

X

DISAṂA PARICCHEDO

ARUPPA NIDDESO

1 *Āṣaṇaṇcayatanakammattḥana* 1

Brahmaviharanantaram udditthesu pana catusu aruppesu āṣaṇaṇcayatanam tava bhavetukamo dissante kho pana rupadhīkaranam dandaḍana satthadana kaḷahaviggahaviva da¹ natthi kho pan etam sabbaso aruppe ti so iti patisaṇ khaya rupanam yeva nibbīdaya viragaya mīrodhaya patipanno hoti ti vacanato² etesaṁ dandaḍanadānaṇa ceva cakkhu sotarogaḍanaṇa ca ābadhasaḥsaṇaṇaṁ vaṣeṇa karaḷarupe āḍṇavaṁ disva tassa samatikkamaya thapetva par cchinṇaṇaṁ nakasaḷkaṇaṇaṁ navasu paṭhaviḷkaṇaḍiṣu annarataṣṁṁ catutthajjhaṇaṁ uppadeṭi

Tassa kīṇcapi rūpavacaracatutthajjhaṇavaṣeṇa karaḷarupam atikkantaṁ hoti atha kho āṣaṇarupam pi yasmaṇ tappatibhagaṁ eva tasmaṇ tam pi samatikkamitukamo hoti Kathaṁ ? Yatha ābhībhūko purisa aṛaṇṇe āppena anu bandho vegaṇa palayitva palatattḥaṇe lekhacittam³ taḷa paṇṇaṁ va vaḷḷiṁ va raḷḷuṁ va phaḷtaya va paṇa paṭhaviya phaḷtantaṛaṁ disva bhayaṭ eva uttasat eva neva naṁ duk khitukamo hoti —yatha ca, anattakaṛiṇa veripurisaṇa saddhīṁ ekagaṁ vaṣaṁaṇo purisa teṇa vadhaḇandhaḡe haḷhapaṇaḍiḷi upadduto, annaṁ gaṇaṁ vaṣaṇatḥaya gaṇṭva tatra pi verina saṁaṇaruḷa saddasaṁuḍaḷaraṁ⁴ purisaṁ disva bhayaṭ eva uttasat² eva neva naṁ dakkhitukamo hoti —tatr idaṁ opamma saṁsaḍaṇaṁ —tesaṁ hi purisaṇaṁ āḷiṇa verina va upaddutaḷalo viya bhikkhuṇo

¹ Cf D iii 289 (iv) 4 iv 100 f

² Not triced S^b makes this and the previous quotation continuous but gives no reference

³ So all editions See below

⁴ Bhūṇa samacaram

arammanavasena l'arajarupasamangikalo, tesam vegena
 palayana aññagamagamanam viya bhikkhuno upavacara
 catutthajjhānavasena karajarupamatikkamanakalo tesam
 palatatthane ca aññagame ca icchacitta¹ talapannadā² c'ettha
 verasādisam purisan ca disva bhavasantasa adassanākamattā
 viya bhikkhuno kasinarupam pi tappatibhagam eva idan
 ti allakkhetva, tam pi amatikkamutukamata Sūkara
 bhikata sunakha pisaca bhurukadika pi c' ettha upamā
 veditabba

Evam so tasma catutthajjhānassa arammanabhuta kasī
 nirupa nubbijja palhamutukamo pancab akarehi cinnavasā
 hutva pagunarupavacaracatutthajjhānato vutthaya —
 tasmim jhane idam maya nubbinnam rupam arammanam
 karoti ti ca asannasomanassapaccatthūhan ti ca santa
 vimokkhato olarīhan ti ca adinavam passati

Ingolarīkata pan ettha natthi Yath eva h' etam rupam
 duvāṅgikam, evam ruppan pi ti So tattha evam adinavam
 disva mūhantim pariyadaya akasanāncayatanam santato
 anantato manasikaritva cakkavalapariyantam va yattakam
 icchatī tattakam va kasinam pattharitva tena phuttho
 kasam akaso! akaso! ti ananto akaso ti va ti manasika
 ronto ugghateti kasinam Ugghatento² hi neva kilanjam
 viya samvelleti, na kapalato puvam viya uddharatī kevalam
 pīna tam neva avajjeti³ na manasikaroti na paccavekkhatī
 Anavajjento amanasikaronto apaccavekkhanto c' annad
 atthutena phutthokasam akaso! akaso! ti manasikaronto
 kasinam ugghateti nama

Kasinam pi ugghatīyamanam neva ubbattatī⁴ na viattatī
 Kevalam imassa amanasikarāṇ ca akaso! akaso! ti manasi
 karan ca paticca ugghatitam nama hotī Kasinuggha
 tīm akasamattam pannayatī Kasinugghatim akasan ti va
 kasinaphutthokaso ti va kasinavivittakasan ti va sabbam
 etam eham eva So tam kasinugghatim akasamuttam

¹ Bhm °citra° Cf abo e

² Bhm ugghateti Kasinam ugghatento

³ Bhm avajjati anavajjanto

⁴ Bhm uppattati

akaso ! akaso ! ti punappunam avajjeti takkahatam vitak
kahatam karoti Tass evam punappunam avajjayato takka
hatam vitakkahatam karoto nīvaranāni vikkhambhenti¹
sati santitthati upacarena cīttam samadhiyati So tam
nimittam punappunam asevatī bhaveti bahulīkaroti Tass
evam punappunam avajjayato manasīkaroto pathavīkasīnadi
su rupavacaracīttam viya akase akasanāncayatanacīttam
appeti Idha pi hi purimabhāge tīni cattari va javanāni
kamavacarāni upekkhavedana sampayuttān eva honti
catuttham pañcamam va arupavacaram

Sesam pathavīkasīne vuttanīyam eva Ayam pāna
vīseso —evam uppanne arupavacaracītte so bhikkhu yathā
nāma vanapattoli² kumbhīmukhadu am annatarāni nīlapiloti
kāya va pītalohitodatatadānam va annatarāya pilotikāya
bandhīva pekkhamāno puriso vatavegena va annena va
kenaci apanītaya pilotikāya akasam yeva pellhamāno
tītheyya evam eva pubbe kasīnamandalam jhānacakkhūna
pekkhamāno vīharīva akaso ! akaso ! ti tīna parīkamma
manasīkarena sahāsa apanīte tasmīn nimitte akasam yeva
pekkhamāno vīharati

Ettavata c esa sabbaso rupasannāni sāmānīkārīna
patighasannanāni atthāṅgāni anattasannanāni amanasī
kāra —ananto akaso ti akasāncayatarāni upasumpajja
vīharati ti³ vuccati

Tattha sabbaso ti sabbakarena sabbasāni va anavasesanāni
ti attho

Rupasannāni ti sannasīsenā vuttarupavacarajjhanāni
eva tad arammanāni ca rupavacarajjhanāni pi hi rupāni ti
vuccati Rupī rupāni passati ti⁴ adisu tassa arammanāni pi
balīdha rupāni passati surāni adubbannāni ti⁵ adisu tasmā
idha rupe sīna rupasanna ti evam sannasīsenā vuttarupāna
carajjhanāni etam adhivācanāni Rupam sanna assa ti
rupasannāni rupāni ssa nāma ti vuttam hoti Pathavī
kasīnadi bhedassa tad arammanassa c etam adhivācanāni ti
ve tītabbāni

¹ S^{dh} vikkhambhanti Cf below 33^o f ² B^{hm} vanapputoli

³ D ii 112

⁴ Ibid 111

⁵ Ibid 110

Samatikkamā ti¹ virāgā nirodhā ca Kim vuttam hoti? Etāsam kusalavipākakiriyaavasena pañcadasannam jhāna sankhātānam rūpasāññānam etesaṃ ca pathavīkasinādivasena navannam ārammanasankhātānam rūpasāññānam sabba kārena anavasesānam vā viragā ca nirodhā ca virāgahetuṃ ceva nirodhahetuṃ ca ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī Na hi saṅkā sabbaso anattikkantarūpasāññena etaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti

Tattha yasmā ārammane avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti, samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammanam samatikkantam eva hoti, tasmā, ārammanasamatikkamam avatvā, *tattha katamā rūpasāññā?* *Rūpāvacarasamāpattim samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā dīlhadhammasikkharitthūrisse vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam imā vuccanti rūpasāññāyo* Imā rūpasāññāyo atikkanto hoti vītikanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati: sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā ti evam Vibhange² saññānam yeva samatikkamo vutto Yasmā pana ārammanasamatikkamena pattabbā etā samāpattayo, na ekasmin yeva ārammane pathamajjhānīdini viya, tasmā ayam ārammanasamatikkamanivasenā pi attahavannanā katī ti veditabbā

Patighasaññānam atthangamā ti cakkhēdinam vatthūnam, rūpādinam ārammanānaṃ ca patighātena samuppannā saññā patighasaññā. *Rūpasāññādinam etaṃ alhivacanam* Yath' āha: *tattha katamā patighasaññā?*³ *Rūpasāññā sad dasāññā gandhasāññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbaññā — imā vuccanti patighasaññāyo* ti⁴

Tīsam kusalavipākānam prūcannam, akusalavipākānam prūcannam ti sabbaso dasannam pi patighasaññānam atthangamā pahīnā samupphādāppavattim katva ti vuttam hoti. Kāmaṃ c' etā pathamajjhānadini samāpannasā pi na santi. Na hi tasmin samaye pañcadvāraavasena cittam pavattati. Evam ante pi aṇṇittha pahīnānam sukhadukkhaṃ nam catutthajjhāne viya, saṅkāyaditthānam tatiyam upe

¹ With the following cf. *Asl* 201 f.

² *Vibh.* 261. ³ So all editions. *Vibh.* 'saññāyo

⁴ So all editions. *Vibh.* *ibid.*

vīya ca māsamūṇa jhāne ussahajjananatttham māssa jhānassa paṇṇasārasena etasam ettha vacanīyaṃ veditabbam. Atha va kinca pi ta rūpavācaram samapannassa pi na santi. Atha kho nippahinatta¹ na santi, na hi rūpavirāgaya rūpava carabbhavaṇaṃ samvattati rūpayattā ca etasam pavattī ayam pana bhavāna rūpavirāgaya samvattati tasma ta ettha pahina ti vattum vattati. Na kevalaṃ ca vattum ekamsen' eva evaṃ dhāretum pi vattati. Tasmā hi ito pubbe appahinatta yeva paṭhamam jhānaṃ samapannassa saddo lantako ti² vutto Bhagavata. Idha ca pahinatta yeva arupasaṃpattināṃ anenjata santavunokkhata ca vutta. Atiro ca Kālamā arupasaṃpanno pañcamuttamā saṁhata satanā nissaya nissaya atikkamantāṃ nava addasa, na pana saddam aśsoṣi ti³.

Ānattasānnanam aṇaṇasikāra ti nānatte va gocare pavat tanam saññānam nānattanam va sānnanam. Yaṃ hi eta tattha⁴ kālāma ānattasāna⁵ āsāmapannassa⁶ māro dhātusāmaṇissā va mānōvinnānādīdusamāngissā va sāna saññānaṃ saññānattāti. —ma rucanti ānattasānnāyo ti evaṃ Vibhaṅge vibhajitva vutta idha adhippetā asāma pannaṃsa mānodhātu mānōvinnānādīdusāngīhita sāna rūpasāddadībhede nānatte nānāsābhāve gocare pavattanti. Yaṃ c eta tattha kāmavācarakusalasāna dvadasākusalasāna ekadasākāmaavācarakusalavipākāsāna dve kusāvīpākāsāna ekadasā kāmavācarakirivāsāna ti evaṃ catu cattāhisam pi sāna nānatta nānāsābhāva ānāmanāṃ aśādisa, tasma nānattasāna ti vutta.

Tasmā sabbaso ānattasānnanam aṇaṇasikāra ānāvajjana āsāmanāhara appaccavekkhāna yaṃ ta nāvajjeti⁶ na mānasikaroti na paccavekkhati tasma ti vuttam hoti. Yaṃ c ettha purima rūpasāna paṭighasāna ca māna jhāne nābhatte bhāve pi na vijjanti pāgeva tasmā bhāve māna jhānaṃ upasampajja viharanākalā tasma tasmā samatīk

¹ Bhm napah°

² Cf A v, 133 K V 203

³ D ii 130 Asl 202 f

⁴ Vibh 261 f

⁵ So all editions PTS ed —°sānnāyo? Ya asāma pannaṃsa

⁶ 1st (PTS ed) °jati

kama atthangamā ti dvedha pi abbhavo yeva vutto Na attha
 sinnaṣu pana yasma attha kamavacarakusalasanna nava
 kiriyasāñña dasakusalasāñña ti ima saṭṭavīsati sanna imuna
 jhānena nibbatte bhavā vijjanti tasmā tasam amanasikāra ti
 vuttan ti veditabbam Tatra pi hi imam jhānam upasam-
 pajja viharanto tasam amanasikāra yeva upasampajja viharatī
 ta pana manasikaronto asamapanno hoti ti Saṅkhepato
 e' ettha *rupasannanam samatikkama* ti imina sabbarupava-
 caradhammanam pahanam vuttam

Paṭighasannānam atthangama nanattasannanam ariya-
 sikarā ti imina sabbesam kamavacaracittacetasikam
 pahanam ca amanasikāro e' vutto ti veditabbo

Ananto ākaso ti ettha na ssa uppadanto va vuto va
 pannajati ti ananto *ākaso* ti kasiṇugghatim aka o vuccati
 Vinasikaravāsena pi e' ettha ananta veditabba Ten eva
 Vibhange vuttam¹ — *tasmim ākase cillam thapeti santhapeti*
anantam pharati, tena uccati ananto ākaso ti

Akasanāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati ti ettha jana-
 nassa anto ti anantam Akasam anantim akasanantam
 Akasanantam e'va akasanāncam Tam akasanāncam
 adhitthānasthena āyatanaṃ assa sasampajjuttadhammavā-
 jhānassa devānam devāyatanaṃ va ti akasanāncāyatanaṃ

Upasampajja viharati ti tam akasanāncāyatanaṃ jeta-
 nupphidetva tad anurupamā iriyāpathavihārenti vilasati

Ijām akasanāncāyatana-kammattane vūthārakutā

2 *Vinnānañcāyatana-kammattanaṃ*

Vinnānañcāyatanaṃ bhūvetukamena pañcā pañcah ākūṭṭhi
 akasanāncāyatana-samapattivāṃ cinnava ibhāventi asantaru-
 pavacarajjhānapaccatthika ājāṃ samapatti, so ca vinnā-
 nañcāyatanaṃ va santati akasanāncāyatane adhitthāna-
 disva, titttha nikkantim parivāsa, vinnānañcāyatanaṃ san-
 tato manasikaritvā tam akasam pharitva pavattavimmanam —
 vimmanam vimmanam ti punappunam avajjitattham manasi-
 kītattham, paccavekkhitattham tikkhitam viikkhitam
 katattham

Anantam anantan ti pana na manasikātabbam. Tass' evam tasmim nimitte punappunam cittam cārentassa nīvaranāni vikkhambhenti,¹ satī santitthati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhīyati. So tam nimittam punappunam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tass' evam karoto ākāse ākāśānañcāyatanam viya ākasaphutthe viññāne viññānañcāyatanacittam appeti. Appanānayo pan' ettha vuttanayen eva veditabbo.

Ettāvatāc' esa sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma : —*anantam viññānan ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ti*² vuccati. Tattha sabbaso ti idam vuttanayam eva.

Ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkammā ti ettha pana pubbe vuttanayena jhānam pi ākāśānañcāyatanam ārammanam pi. Ārammanam pi hi purimanayen' eva ākāśānañcañ ca tam pathamassa āruppajjhānassa ārammanattā devānam devāvatānam viya adhitthānattāna āyatanañ cā ti ākāśānañcāyatanam. Tathā ākāśānañcañ ca tam tassa jhānassa sañjātī hetuttā. Kambojā assānam āyatanañ ti ādini viya sañjātī desatthena āyatanañ ca ti ākāśānañcāvatānam, evam etam jhānañ ca ārammanañ ca ti ubhayam pi appavattikaranena ca amanasikaranena ca samatikkamutvā va, yasmā idam viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihātābbam, tasmā ubhayam p' etam ekajjham katvā ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkammā ti idam vuttan ti veditābbam.

Anantam viññānan ti tam yeva. ananto ākāso ti evam pharitvā pavattaviññānam anantam viññānam ! anantam viññānan ! ti evam manasikaronto ti vuttam hoti. Manasikārasena vā anantam, so hi tam ākāśārammanam viññānam anavasesato manasikaronto. anantan ti manasikaroti.

Yam pana Vibhange vuttam —*anantam viññānan ti, tam yeva ākāśam viññānena phulam manasikaroti anantam pharati ; tena vuccati anantam viññānan ti*³. Tattha viññānenā ti upiyogatthe karavācānam veditābbam, evam hi Aññakathācarīyā tassa attham vānnayanti —*anantam pharati tam yeva ākāśam phulam viññānam manasikaroti ti* vuttam hoti.

Viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ti ettha pīnī

¹ Sbh Bm vikkhambhanti. Cf. *abote*, p. 328.

² D. n. 112.

³ Vibh. 262.

na'ssa anto ti anantam Anantam eva anañcam Vinnanam
 anañcam, vinñānanañcan ti avatva viññānanañcan ti vuttam
 Ayam h ettha ruhīsaddo

Tam vinnanañcam adhutthanatthena ayatanam assa sa-
 sampayuttadhammassa jhanassa devanam devayatanam iva
 ti vinñānanañcayatanam Sesam purīmasadīsam eva ti

Ayam vinnanancayatanakammattthane tūlākāṭhā

3 *Akincannayatanakammattthanam*

Akiñcaññayatanam bhavetukamena pana pañcah akārehi
 vinñānañcayatanasamapattiyam cinnavasibhāvena — aśanna
 akāsañcayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti, no ca kin
 caññayatanam iva santati vinnanañcayatane idinavam
 disva, tattha nikantim pariyādaya akiñcaññayatanam santato
 manasikaritva tass eva viññānañcayatanarammanabhūtaśśa
 akāsanancayatanaviññānassa abhāvo suññata vivittakaro
 manasikatabbo Katham? Tam viññānam smṛtiśśikaritva
 natthi! natthi ti! va suññam! suññam! ti va vivittam! vivit-
 tam! ti va punappunam avajjitabbam, manasikatabbam,
 piccekkhitabbam, takkaḥatam vitakkaḥatam katabbam
 Tass evam tasmim nimittacittam carentassa nīvaranani
 vikkhambhenti,¹ sati santitṭhati, upacarena cittam smādhī-
 jati So tam nimittam punappunam asevatī bhaveti bahulī
 karoti Tass evam karoto akāse phūṭe mahaggataviññāne
 viññānañcayatanam viya tassa eva akāsam pharitvā pavat-
 tassa mahaggataviññānassa suñña vivitta natthibhūva
 akiñcaññayatanacittam appeti

Etthapi ca appanānayo vuttanāyen eva veditabbo Iyam
 pana viseso — tasmim hi appanacitte uppanne, so bhikkhu,
 yathā nama purīso maṇḍalamalādīsu kenacideva karamyena
 samnipatitam bhikkhusaṅgham disva kettṭhaci gantva, san-
 nipatakeccavasane va utthaya pakkanteśu bhikkhū u agantva,
 divre ṭhatva, puna tam thanam olokento suñnam eva pavatī,
 vivittam eva pa sati, na'ssa evam hoti ettakānāma bhikkhū
 kalaukata va, diśpakkanta va ti, atha kho suñnam idam

¹ Sbh B^m 'bhanti See above, p. 332

vivittan ti natthibhāvam eva passati, evam eva pubbe ākāse pavattitaviññānam viññānañcāyatanañjānacakkhunā passanto viharitvā natthi! natthi ti ādinā parikkammamanasikārena antarāhite tasmim viññāne tassa apagamasaṅkhātam abhāvam eva passanto viharati.

Ettāvatā c' esa sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī ti¹ vuccati

Idhā pi sabbaso ti idam vuttanayam eva

Viññānañcāyatanaṃ ti etthā pi ca pubbe vuttanayen' eva jhānam pi viññānañcāyatanaṃ ārammanam pi, ārammanam pi hi purimanayen' eva viññānañcañ ca tam dutiyassa āruppajjhānassa ārammanattā devānam devāyatanaṃ viya adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanañ cā ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ Tathā viññānañcañ ca tam tass' eva jhānaṃ sañjāti hetuttā Kambojā assānam āyatanaṃ ti ādini viya sañjāti desatthena āyatanañ cā ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ, evam etam jhānañ ca ārammanañ cā ti ubhayam pi appavatti karanena ca amanasikarena ca samatikkamitvā, yasmā idam ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vibhātabbam, tasmā ubhayam p etam elajjham katvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idam vuttan ti vedittabbam

Natthi kiñcī ti natthi! natthi! suññam! suññam! vivittam! vivittan! ti evam manasikaronto ti vuttam hoti Yam pi Vibhange vuttam natthi kiñcī ti tam yeva viññānam abhāveti, vibhāveti antaradhāpeti, natthi kiñcī ti passati, tena vuccati natthi kiñcī ti² Tam kiñcāpi khayato sammasanam viya vuttam, atha khvassa evam eva attho datthabbo Tam hi viññānam anāvajjento, amanasikaronto, appaccavekkhanto, kevalam assa natthibhāvam, suññabhāvam, vivittabhāvam eva manasikaronto abhāveti, vibhāveti, antaradhāpeti ti vuccati na aññathā ti

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī ti ettha pañā nā'ssa kiñcanan ti ākiñcanam, antamaso bhāgamattam pi assa avasittham natthi ti vuttam hoti Ākiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññam, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ viññānāpagamaṃ etam adhiya

canam Tam akincaññam adhitthanaṭṭhena ayatanam aśśa
jhanassa devanam devayatanam va ti akincannavatanam
Sesam purimasadisam eva ti

Ayam ākincannayatanakammattā e vittharakattha

4 *Nevasanna nasannayatanā kammattā am*

Nevasanñā nasannayatanam bhavetukamena pana pañca
akārehi akincaññayatanasamapattivā cinnavaśibhavena
asannavinūnanācayatanapaccatthūka ayam samapatti no ca
nevasanna nasannayatanam viya santati va sanna rogo sanna
gando sanna sallam¹ etam santam etam paṇṭam vadi
dam nevasanna nasannā ti va evam akincannavātane adu
vā upari anūsamsā ca diva akincannayātane nikant m
pariyādaya nevasanna nasannavatanam santato manasikā
ritva sa va abhavam ārammanam katva, pavattita akincan
nayatanasamapatti santa! santa! ti punappunam avijjita
manasikātabba paccavekkhitāba takkhaṭṭa vitakkhaṭṭa
kātabba Tass evam taṇum nimutte punappunam mva
carenti² mvaṇanā vikkhambhenti² sati santitthati upa
carena cittam samādhivati So tam nimittam punapj unam
asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti Tass evam karoto vinūna
pagame akincayatanam viya akincannavatanāsamapatti
saṅkhaṭṭesu catuṣu khandhesu nevasanna nasannavātana
cittam appeti Appanānyo pan ettha vuttanāven eva
veditabbo

Ettavata ca esa —sabbaso akincannā jātanaṃ samatikkatvā
nevasannā nasannā jātaṃ upasamajjja vitaroti ti³ vuccati

Idha pi sabbaso ti idam vuttanāvaṃ eva

Akincannajāta aṃ samatikkamā ti ettha pi pubbe vutta
nyāyā eva jhānaṃ pi akincannayatanam ārammanam pi
Ārammanam pi hi purimanāven eva akincannā ca tam tatī
yassa arupparajjhāna ārammanātta devanam devayatanam
viya adhitthanaṭṭhena vātanaṃ ca ti akincannayatanam
Tatha akincannā ca tam tass eva jhāna āsaṃvāditvā

¹ Cf M i 43, ff i iv 122 ff

² Sth Bth bhanti Cf p 332

³ D ii 112

tam paramasukhumam appanāpattam saññam pāpunāti, yāya neva saññī nāsaññī nāma hoti, sankhārāvesesasamā pattim bhāveti ti vuccati.

Sankhārāvesesasamāpattin ti accantasukhumabhāvappattam sankhāram catutthārūppasamāpattim

Idāni yan tam evam adhugatāya saññāya vasena nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ ti vuccati, tam atthato dassetum nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanaṃ ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa iā upapannassa iā ditthadhammasukhavihārissa iā cittacetasikā dhammā ti¹ vuttam

Tesu idha samāpannassa cittacetasikā dhammā adhippetā Vacanattho pan ettha olārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato nev' assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nāsaññā ti² nevasaññā-nāsaññam, nevasaññā nāsaññā ca tam manāyatanaadhammāyatana-pariyāpennattā āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ Atha vā yā jam ettha saññā, sā patusaññākiccā kātum asamattatāya neva saññā, sankhārāvesesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā ti nevasaññā nāsaññā Nevasaññā nāsaññā ca eā sesadhammānam³ adhitthānatthena āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanaṃ. Na kevalaṃ o' ettha saññā va edisi, atha kho vedanā pi neva vedanā nāvedanā, cittam pi neva cittam nācittam, phasso pi neva phasso nāphasso —esa nayo sesasampayuttadhammesu, saññā sisenā panā' jam desanākatā ti veditabbā

Pattamakḥhanatēlappabhutīhi ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvītabbo Sāmanero kira telena pattam malḥhetvā tḥapeṣi, tum jāgupīnakāle tthero —pattam āharā ti āha So —patto telam atthi, bhante ti āha Tato —ihara, sāmanero, telam, nāhum pūressāmī ti vutte —natthi, bhante, telam ti āha. Tattha yathānto vutthattā jaguyā saddhūmi akappiya(tthena telam atthi ti hoti, nāhpūranādinam vasena natthi ti hoti, evam sā pi saññā patusaññākiccā kātum asamattatāya neva saññā, sankhārāvesesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā hoti.

Kim pan' ettha saññākiccā ti? Īrimmanasañjānanañ ceva vipassanīya ca viśayabhāvam upagantvā mbbhūjananam

¹ *Iti* 203.

² *Bhā* nāsaññam

³ *Sā* aṇḍaṇḍa

Dahanakiccam iva hi sukhodake tejodhatu sanjananakiccam
 p esa patum katum na sakkoti cecasanapattisu sanna vya
 vipassanaya visayabhavam¹ upagantva nibbidajananam pi
 katum na sakkoti Annesu hi khandhesu akatabhūve o
 bhikkhu nevasanna nasannajatanakkhandhe sammāsīva
 nibbidam pattum samattho nama natthi, api ca ayaṃ
 Sariputto pakativipassako pīna mahapanno Sariputta
 sadiṣo va sakkuneyya so pi evaṃ kira me² dhamma ahuti
 sambhonti hutva pativenti ti evaṃ kīlapa-sammasanava en
 eva no anupadadhammavipassanavasena Evaṃ sukhu
 mattam gata esa samapatti

Angātikkamam pana etāsam na icchanti panditā Na hi rūpāvacarasamīpattissu viya etāsu angātikkamo atthi, sabbāsu pi hi etāsu upekkhā cittelaggatā ti dve eva jhānangāmi honti. Evam sante pi —

Suppanītatārā honti pacchumā pacchumā idha,
upamā tattha viññeyyā pīsādatalasātikā.

Yathā hi catubhūmikassa pīsādasā hetthumatale dibbanaccagītavāditasurabhigandhamālābhojanasajjanacchādanādivasena panītā pañcalāmagunā paccupatthitā assu, duttiye tato panītatārā, tatiye tato panītatārā, catutthe sabbapanītatārā, tattha kiñcāpi tāni cattāri pi pāsādatalān eva, natthi nesam pāsādatalabbhāvena viṣeso. Pañcalāmaguṇasamiddhaviṣesena pana hetthumato hetthumato uparumam uparimam panītataram hoti,—yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantitathūla sanha sanhata sanhatamāsuttauṇam catuppala-tippala dvipala ekapala sātikā assu, āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamānā, tattha kiñcāpi tā sātikā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamānā, natthi tasam pamānato viṣeso, sukkhasamphassa sukkhumabbhāva-mahagghabbhāvehi pana purimāya purimāya pacchumā pacchumā panītatārā honti, evam eva kiñcāpi catūsu etāsu upekkhā cittelaggata ti etāni dve yeva angāni honti, atha kho bhāvanāviṣesena tesam angānam panīta panītatārabhāvena suppanītatārā honti pacchumā pacchumā idhā ti veditabbā.

Evam anupubbena panīta-panītatārā¹ o' etā —

Asucimhi mandape laggo eko, tam nissito paro,
añño bhi anissāya, tam tam nissāya cāparo.
tuto catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamam
samānatāya nītabhā catasso pi vibhāvino.

Tatrā 'yam atthayojanā —asucimhi kira dese eko mandapo Ath' eko puriso āgantva tam asucim jigucchamāno tam mandapam hatthehi ālambitvā, tattha laggo laggito viya atthāsi Athā 'paro āgantva tam mandape laggam purisam nissito, ath' añño, āgantvā cantesi yo esa mandapalaggo, yo ca tam nissito, ubho p' ete duttutā, dhuvo ca nesam mandapapāte pāto² Handāham bhi yeva tatthāmi ti So

¹ B^m panīta panītā

² S^a pāto ti

tam nissitam anissaya bahi yeva atthasi Atha paro agantva mandapalaggassa ca tan nissitassa ca alhemabhavam cintetva bahitthutan ca sutthutan ti mantva tam nissaya attha¹

Tattha asucimhi dese mandapo viya kasinugghatimakalam datthabbam Asucijuguechaya mandapalaggo puriso viya rupanumittajuguechaya akasarammanam akasanancayatanam Mandapalaggam purisam nissito viya akasarammanam akasanancayatanam arabbha pavattam vinnanancayatanam Te sam dinnam pi alhemabhavam cintetva anissaya tam mandapalaggam bahitthito viya akasanancayatanam arammanam akatva tad abhavarammanam akincannayatanam Mandapalaggassa tan nissitassa ca alhematam cintetva bahitthutan ca sutthito ti mantva tam nissaya thito viya vinnanabhavasankhate bahupadese thitam akincannayatanam arabbha pavattam nevasanna nasannayatanam datthabbam Evam pavattamanam ca¹ —

Ārammanam karot eva annabharena tam idam ditthadosam pi rajanam vuttihetu jano yatha²

Idam hi nevasanna nasannayatanam asannavinnanancayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti ti evam ditthadosam pi tam akincannayatanam annassa arammanassa abhava arammanam karot eva Yatha kim² Ditthadosam pi rajanam vuttihetu yatha jano Yatha hi asamyatam pharusakaya vaci manosamacaram kinci sabbadisampatim rajanam pharusasamacaro ayan ti evam ditthadosam pi annattha vuttim alibhamano jano vuttihetum nissaya iattati evam ditthadosam pi tam akincannayatanam annam arammanam alibhamanam idam nevasanna nasannayatanam arammanam karot eva

VI

EKADASIMO PARICCHEDO

SAMADHI NIDDESO

1 *Ihare patikulāsanna bhavana*

Id mi aruppauantaram *eka sanna* ti evam udditthaya ahare patikulāsannaya¹ bhavana niddeso anuppatto

Tattha aharatī ti aharo so catubbidho kabalīkaraḥaro² phassaharo manosañcetanaharo vinnanaharo ti³ Ko pan ettha *kim aharatī ti?* (1) Kabalīkaraḥaro ojaṭṭhamakam rupam aharatī (2) Phassaharo tisso vedanā aharatī (3) Manosañcetanaharo tisu bhavesu patisañdhūm aharatī (4) Vinnanaharo patisañdhūkkhane namarupam aharatī

Tesu kabalīkaraḥare mūṭṭibhayam phassahare upaḡa manabhayam manosañcetanahare upapattibhayam vinnanāhare patisañdhūbhayam Evam sappattibhayesu ca tesu kabalīkaraḥaro Putṭamamupamena⁴ dipetābbo phassaharo Niccammagavupamena⁵ manosañcetanaharo Angarakasupamena,⁶ vinnanaharo Sattasulupamena ti⁷

Imesu pana catusu aharesu asatipitakhayitasayitappabhedo kabalīkaro aharo va imasmim atthe aharo ti adhippeto Tasmiṃ ahare patikulakaraggahīnavasena uppanna sanna anare patikulāsanna Tam ahare patikulāsannam bhavetu kamena kammatthānam uggahetva uggahato ekaḡidam pi avirajjhantena rahogatenā patisaññimena⁸ asatipitakhayitasa

¹ Cf. I iv, 46 f. D iii, 289, 291. S^{bm} patikkulā°

B^{hm} kabalīkaraḥaro always

² D iii, 228 246. M i, 48, S ii 11. A v, 32

³ S ii, 98

⁴ Ibid 99

⁵ Ibid ⁶ S i, 128, M i, 130, 364 f. ⁷ B^{hm} paṭi°

ytappabhede kabahinkarahare dasah ikarehi patikulata
paccavekkhitabba Seyyathudam (1) gamanato (2) pariye
sanato (3) paribhogato (4) asayato (5) nidhanato, (6) ap
ripakkato (7) paripakkato (8) phalato (9) nisandato
(10) sammakkha nato ti

1 Tattha gamanato ti evam mahauubhave nama safane
pabbajitena sakalarattim Buddhavacanassajjhayam va sama
nidhammam va katva kalass eva vutthaya cetiyangana
bodhiyangana vattam katva panyam paribhojanam upat
thapetva parivenam sammajjiva, sariram patijaggitva
asanam aruyha visa timsa vare kammatthanam manasi
karitva utthaya pattacivaram gahetva nivasasambadhani¹
pavivekasukhani chayudakasampannani sucini sitalani
ramanyabhumubhagani tapovanani pahaya ariyam vive
karatim anapekkhitva susanabhumukhena singalena viya
aharatthaya gamabhumukhena gantabbam Evam gacchata
ca mancamha va pithamha va otaranato patthaya padaraja
gharagolihavaccadi samparikinnam paccattharanam akkhami
tabbam hoti Tato appekada musikajatukavaccadihi upaha
tatta anto gabbhato patikulataram pumukham datthabbam
hoti Tato ulukaparapatadi paccasammakkhitatta uparima
talato patikulataram hetthumatalam Tato kadaci kadaci
vateritehi puranatinapannehi gilanasamaneranam muttaka
risakhelasinghanikahi vassakale udakacikkhalladihi ca san
khitthatta hetthumatalato patikulataram parivenam Pari
venato patikulatara vihararaccha datthabba hoti Anupub
bena pana bodhim ca cetiyam ca vanditva vitakkamalake
thutena muttarasisadisam cetiyam morapinjahalapamano
haram bodhim devavimanasampattisassirikam senasanan ca
anapalogetva —evarupam nama ramanyam padesam pithim
katva aharahetu gantabbam bhavis ati ti pakkamitva gami
maggam patipannena khamulantakamaggo pi udakavega
bhinnavisamamaggo pi datthabbo hoti Tato gandam
paticchadentena viya nivasanam nivasetva vanacolakam³
bandhantena viya kayabandhanam bandhitva atthasargha
tam paticchaden²ena viya civaram parupitva bhesajjakaj

¹ Sbh nijjana^o² Bhm^o paravatadi³ Sbh van^o

lam niharantena viya pattam niharitva gamadī arasampam
pīpunintena hatthikunapa issakunapa gokunapa mahimsa
kunapa manussakunapa ahikunapa kukkurā'unapam pi dat
ṭhabbanu bhavanti Na kevalā ca datṭhabbanu gandho p
nesam ghanam¹ patihanamano adhivasetabbo hoti Tato
gamadvare thatva candahatthi assadiparissayaparivajjanat
tham gamaraccha oloketabba honti Ice etam paccatthara
nadi anekakunapapariyosanam patikulam aharahetu akka
mutabban ca datṭhabban ca ghayitabban ca hoti — Aho vata
bho patikulo aharo ti² evam gamanato patikulata paccavek
khitabba

2 katham[pana³]pariyesanato⁴ ? Evam gamanapatikulam
adhivasetva pi gamam pavitthena sanghatiparutena kapana
manussena viya lapalahatthena gharapatipatiya gamavithisu
caritabbam hoti Yattha vassakale akkanta akkantatṭha⁵
yava pindikamamsa pi udakacikkhale pada pavisanti Ekena
hatthena pattam gahetabbam hoti ekena civaram ukkhipi
tābbam gimhakale vatavegena samutṭhitehi pamsutinarahehi
okinnasarirena caritabbam Tam tam gehadvaram patva mac
chadhovana mamsadhovana tanduladhovana⁶ khelasingha
nikasunakhasukaravaccadihi sammassani kimikulam mīsamak
khi kaparikinnani oghassani ceva candanikatṭhanani ca dat
ṭhabbanu honti akkamutabbanu pi Yato ta makkhika uttha
hitva sanghatiyam pi patte pi sise pi mīyanti Gharam
pavitthassa pi keci denti keci na denti dadamana pi ekacce
hiyyo paklabhattam pi puranakhajjakam pi putikummasa
supadinu pi dadanti adadamana pi keci eva — aticchatha
bhante ti vadanti keci pana apassamana viya tunhi honti
keci annena mukham pi karonti keci — gaccha re munda⁷ !
ti adhi pharusavacabi samudacaranti Evam lapana
manussena viya game pindaya caritva nikkhamutabban ti
Ice etam gamappavesanato patthaya yava nikkhamana uda
kacikkhalladipatikulam aharahetu akkamutabban ceva dat
ṭhabban ca adhivasetabban ca hoti Aho vata bho patikulo
aharo ti evam pariyesanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

¹ Sbh ghanam

² Sbh omi

³ Sbh akkantakk^o

⁴ Bhm landuva⁷

3 Katham paribhogato² Evam parivittaharena pana bahi game phasukatthane sukkhanusinnera yava tattha lathim na otareti tava tatharupam garutthaniam bhikkhum va lajjim manussam va disva nimittetum pi sakka hoti bhujj tukamataya pan ettha hatthe otaritamatte ganhatha ti vadantena viya lajjitabbam hoti Hattham pana otareti maddantassa pancanguli anusarena sedo paggharamano suk kathaddhabhattam pi temento mudum karoti Atha tassim parimaddanamattena pi sambhinnasobhe¹ alopam katva mukhe thapite hetthimadanta udukkhalakiccam sadhenti uparima musalakiccam jivha hatthakiccam Tam tattha suvana domyam³ suvanapindam² iva dantamusalehi kottetva jivhaya samparivattiyamanam jivhagge tanupasanna khelo malleti vemajjhato patthaya bahalakhelo makkheti dantakatthena asampattatthane dantaguthako makkheti So evam vicun nitamakkhito tan khamam yeva antarahitavannagandha sankharaviseso suvanadomiyam thitasuvanavamathu viya paramajegucchabhavam upagacchati Evarupo pi samano cakkhussa apatham atitatta ajjhoharitabbo hoti ti evam paribhogato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

4 Katham asayato² Evam paribhogam upagato ca pan esa anto pav samano yasma Buddha paccabuddhanam pi ranno pi cakkhavitissa pittas mahi ubbalohitasayesu catusu annataro asayo hoti yeva mandipunnanam pana cattaro asaya honti tasma yassa pittasayo adhiko hoti tassa bahala madhulatelamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti Yassa sem hasayo adhiko hoti tassa nagabalapannarasamakkhito viya Yassa pubbasayo adhiko hoti tassa putitakkamakkhito viya Yassa lohitasayo adhiko hoti tassa rajanamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti ti evam asayato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

5 Katham mdhanato² So imesu catusu asayesu annata rena asayena makkhito anto udaram pavisitva neva suvanna bhajane na manurajata di bhajanesu n dhanam gacchati Sace jina dasavassikena ajjhohariyati³ dasa vassani adhi otavacca

¹ Bhm sambhinda°

² Bhm suvana°

³ Bhm c'hariyati

kupasādisse oka e patitthahatī Sace [pana¹] vāsa timsa
cattahsa pinnasa satthi sattatī asitī navutī vā s kenā
sace vassasatikena ajjhohariyatī² vassasatam adhotavacca
kupasādisse okase patitthahatī ti evam nudhanato patikulata
paccavekkhitabba

6 Katham aparipakkato³ So pana yam aharo evarupe
ol ise nudhanam upagato yava aparipakko hoti tava tasmim
yeva yathivuttappakare paramindhakarati mase nanakuna
pagindhavasitapavanavicarite atiduggandhajegucche padese
yuthi nama midaghe akalameghena ativutthamhi cindala
gamadvare avate pitutini tinapannikilanjahanda ahukuk
kuraminussakunaj admi suriyatapena santattani phenabub
bulakacitani⁴ titthanti evam eva tim divasam pi biyyo pitato
purune divase pi ajjhohato sabbo ekato hutva semhapatala
pariyonaddho kayaggisantapakuthito kuthanasamjatapiena
bubbulakacito⁵ paramajegucchabhavam upagantva titthati ti
evam aparipakkato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

7 Katham paripakkato⁶ So tattakayaggma paripakko
samano na suvannarajatad dhatuyo v ya suvannarajatadi
bhavam upagacchati Phenabubbulake pana muncanto in in
canto sanhakaramiyam pmsitva⁷ nahiye pakkhipamanapandu
mattika viya karisabhavam upagantva pakkasayam mutta
bhavam upagantva muttavatthim ca pureti ti evam paripak
kato pat kulato patikulati paccavekkhitabba

8 Katham phalato⁸ Samma paripaccamano ca pana yam
kesalomanakhadantadini nanakunapani n pphadeti asamma
paripaccamano daddukandukachukutthakilasasosakasatisa
rappabhutini rogasatani — damassa phalim ti evam phalato
pat kulata paccavekkhitabba

9 Katham nissandato⁹ Ajjhohariyamato e esa ekehi
dvarena pavasitva n ssandamano akkhamhi akkhi ti ako
kannamha kannaguthako ti adina pakarena a ekehi dvarehi
n ssandati ajjhoharanasamaye e esa mahiparivarena pi
ajjhohariyatī² n ssandanasamaye pana uccarapassavadi
bhavam upaga o ekaken eva mharitayati jathamadivase ca

1 Bhm o ut

Bhm °hariyatī

3 Bhm °pupphulak°

4 Bhm °karamiyam p itva

nam paribhunjanto hatthapahattho pi hoti udaggudaggo
 pitisomanassajato dutiyadivase nissandanto pihitanasiko
 hoti vikunitamukho jegucchi mankubhuto Pathamadivase
 ca nam ratto giddho gadhito mucchito pi ajjhohariva duti
 yadivase ekarattivasena viratto attiyamano harayamano
 jegucchamano niharati Ten ahu Porana —

Annam panam khadaniyam bhojanan ca maharaham
 ekadvarena pavasitva nava dvarehi sandati

Annam panam khadaniyam bhojanan ca maharaham
 bhunjati saparivaro nikkhamento uliyati

Annam panam khadaniyam bhojanan ca maharaham
 bhunjati abhinandanto nikkhamento jigucchati

Annam panam khadaniyam bhojanan ca maharaham
 ekarattiparivasa sabbam bhavati putikan ti

Evam nissandato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

10 Katham sammakkhanato? Paribhogakale pi o esa
 hattha otthajiva taluni sammakkheti tam tena sammakku
 tatta patikulani honti yam dhotani pi gandaharanattham
 punappunam dhovitabbani honti Paribhutto samano yatha
 nama odane paccamane thusakanakundakadini¹ uttaritva
 ukkhalimukhavatti pidhamyo makkhanti evam eva sakala
 sariranugatena kayagga phenuddehakam paccitva uttara
 mano dante dantamalabbhena sammakkheti jivhataluppa
 bhutani khalasemhadibbhena alkkhikannanasa adho-magga
 dike alkhiguthaka kannaguthaka singhanika muttakarisiadi
 bhavena sammakkheti jena sammakkhitani imani dvarani
 divase divase dhovivamanani pi neva sucini na manoramani
 honti Yesu ekaccam dhovitva hattho puna udakena dhovi
 tabbo hoti ekaccam dhovitva — dvattikkhattum gomayena pi
 mattikava pi gandhacunnena pi dhovito patikulyata² na vigac
 chati ti evam sammakkhanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

Tass evam dasah akarehi patiki latam paccavekkhato tak
 khatam vitakkhatam karontassa patikulakaravase na kaba

¹ B^m thusikanakod

² So S^h B^m Iere on¹ B^h kallat¹ alwa¹ s

linkaraharo palato hoti. So tam nimittam punappunam asevatī bhaveti bahulikaroti. Tass evam karoto nīvanam vikkham bhenti.¹ Kabalīnkaraharassa sabhavadhammataya gambhīratta appanam appanattena upacarasamadhina cittaṃ samādhiyati patikulakaraggahanavasena pañ ettha sañña palata hoti, tasma idam kammattathanam ahare patikulasañña ica eva sankham gacchati.² Imañ ca pañ ahare patikulasannam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno rasatanhaya cittaṃ paṭhiyati patikuttati.³ pativattati so kantaramuttharanatthuko viya putta mamsam vigatamado aharam ahareti yavad eva dukkhaṃ uttharanatthaya. Ath assa appakasiren eva kabalīnkaraharaparinnāmuḍhena pañcakamaguniko rago parinnam gacchati. So pañcakamagunaparinnā muḍhena rupakkhandham pariñanati aparipakkadipatikulabhavavasena cittaṃ kayagata sati bhavana pañ pariṣurim gacchati asubhasannaya anulomapatipadam patipanno hoti. Imañ pañ patipattim nīsayā dīṭṭh eva dhamme amītapariyosanītam anabhi sambhūnanto sugatiparayaño hoti ti.

Ayañ ahare patikula sannabhanaya vittharakatha

2 Catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavana

Idaṃ ahare patikulasannanantaram ekam vavatthanam ti evam udditthassa catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavana niddeso anuppatto.

Tattha vavatthanam ti sabhāvupalakkhīnavasena sannutthānam. Catunnam dhatunam vavatthanam catudhatuvavatthanam. Dhatumanasikaro dhatukammattathanam catudhatuvavatthanam ti atthato ekam tatridam⁴ dvidha agatam sankhepato ca vittharato ca. Sankhepato mahasatipatthare⁵ agatam vittharato Māhātthupadupame⁶ Rahulovade⁷ Dhatuvibhange⁸ ca. Tam hi — *sejjathapi⁹ bhikkhate dakkho coghatako vā goghatakanterasi vā garim vadhita catumahāpāṭi¹⁰*

¹ S^{on} B^{on} bhanti

² S^{on} gatam

³ B^{on} kuttam

⁴ S^{on} tayidam

⁵ D ii 290 ff etc, etc

⁶ M i, 184 ff

⁷ Ibid 421 ff

⁸ Ibid iii, 237 ff

⁹ S^{on} catummahā^o

bilaso pativibhajitva¹ nisinnu assa, evam eva llo, bhikkhate, bhikkhu imam eva layam yatha-thutam yathā panihitam dhatuso paccavekkhati atthi imasmim laye pathavidhatu āpodhatu tejodhātu ja jodhatū ti Evam tikkhapanñas a dhatukammata thirukassa vasena Mahasatipatthime sankhepato agatam

Tass attho — yatha cheko goghatako va tassa eva va bhat tavetanabhato antevasiho gavim vadhutva vinivijjhita catasso disagatanam mahaputhumam vemajjhaththanasankhate catumahapathe² kottbasam katva, nisinnu assa evam eva bhikkhu catummam iriyapathanam vena kenaci aharenā thitattā yatha thitum yatha thitatta va yatha panihitam layam — atthi imasmim laye pathavidhatu pe vayodhatu ti evam dhatuso paccavekkhati Kim vuttam hoti? Yatha goghatahassa gavim posentassa pi aghatanam aharantassa pi aharitva tattha bandhitva thapentassa pi vidhantassa pi vidhitam matam pasasantassa pi — tavad eva gavi ti sanna na antaradhavati yva nam padaletva bilaso na vibhajati vibhajitva mi muassa pana gavisanna antaradhavati mamsasanna pavattati na ssa evam hoti aham gavim vil ki namu ime gavim haranti ti atha khvassa aham mamam vikkanumu ime pi mamsam haranti icc eva hoti — evam eva muassa pi bhikkhuno pubbe balaputhujjanakale ghibhuta sa pi pabbajitassa pi tavad eva satto ti va poso ti va puggalo ti va sanna na antaradhavati yava imam eva layam yatha thitam yatha panihitam ghnavimibbhogam katva dhatuso na paccavekkhati Dhatuso paccavekkhato pana satta sanna antaradhavati dhatusasen eva cittam santitthati Ten ihī Bhagava sejjathapi bhikkhate lakko goghatako va pe nisinnu assa evam eva llo bhikkhate bhikkhu pe ja jodhatu ti

Mahahatthipadupame pana³ — katama c aruso appattika pathavi lhatu? Iasi ajjhattari paccattam lakklalaḥ kharigatam upadinnam sejjathidari kesa loma pe udari jam karisam, yam va pan annam pi linci ajjhattam paccattari k il khilaḥ kharigatam upadinnam, ayam vuccati aruso appattika

¹ S^b B^{lm} bhajitva P T S ed pativibhajitva

S^{bn} catummah²

³ M 1, 180

pathavīdhātū ti ca Katamā c āvuso ajjhattikā apodhātu ? Yam
 ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogalam upādinnam, seyyathīdam
 pitlam pe muttam, yam iā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam
 paccattam āpo āpogalam upādinnam, ayam vuccat' āvuso, ajjha-
 tikā āpodhātū ti ca Katamā c āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātu ? Yam
 ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogalam upādinnam, seyyathīdam,
 yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrati, yena ca paridayhati, yena ca
 asitapītakkhāyitasāyutam sammāparināmanam gacchati, yam iā
 pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogalam upā-
 dinnam, ayam vuccat' āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātū ti ca Kata-
 mā o āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu ? Yam ajjhattam paccattam
 vāyo vāyogalam upādinnam, seyyathīdam uddhangamā vātā,
 adhogamā vātū, kuccisayā vātā, lotthāsaya vātā, angamangānu-
 sārino vātā, assāso passāso, uti iā yam iā pan' aññam pi kiñci
 ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogalam upādinnam, ayam vuccat'
 āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātū ti ca nātittikkhapaññassa dhatu
 lammattthanikassa vasena vittharato agatam Yathā c
 ettha, evam Rāhulovada Dhātuvibhangesu pi ¹

Tatrā 'yam anuttanapadavannana —ajjhattam paccattam ti
 idam tāva ubhayam pi nīyalassa adbhavanam Niyakam
 nama attaniyatam sasantana pariyaṇṇam ti attho Tayi
 dam yathā loke itthiṇu kattha adbhūtā ti vuccati, evam attani
 pavattattā, ajjhattam attanam paticca pavattatta paccattam
 ti pi vuccati

Kakkhalan ti thaddham Kharigatan ti pharusam Tattha
 pathamam lakkhanavacanam, dutiyam ākāravacanam Ka-
 khalalakkhana hi pathavidhātu, sa pharusākārā hoti, tasmā
 Lharigatan ti vutta

Upādinnam ti dalham adinnam Aham, maman ti evam
 dalham adinnam, gahitam, paramatthan ti attho

Seyyathīdan ti nipato Tassa tam kataman ti ceti attho.
 Tato tam dassento —*lesū lomā* ti adimi aha Ettha ca,
matthalungam paḷḷupitvā, visatiya akarehi pathavidhātu
 nadditthā ti veditabba

Yam iā pan' aññam pi kiñci ti avasesesu tiṇu lotthasesu
 pathavidhātu sangahita ²

¹ M 1, 421 ff., iii, 237 ff

² Bhm chita

Vissandanabhavena tam tam thanam appoti ti *apo* Kam
masamutthanadivasena nanavidhesu apesu gatan ti *apogatam*
Kin tam ? Āpodhatuya abandhanalakḥhanam

Tejanavasena *tejo* Vuttanayen eva tejesu gatan ti *tejo*
gatam Kin tam ? Unhattalakḥhanam

Yena ca ti yena tejodhatugatena kupitena¹ ayam kayo
santappati ekahikajaradibhavana usumajato hoti

Yena ca *jīratī* ti yena ayam kayo jratī indriyavekalatam
balaparikkhayam valiphalitadibhavan ca papunati

Yena ca *paridayhati* ti yena kupitena¹ ayam kayo dayhati
so ca puggalo dayhami dayhami ti landanto satadhotasap
pigositacandanadilepan² ceva talavantavatañ ca paccasim
sati³

Yena ca *asitaputakkhayitasayitam sammaparimamañ* *gacchati*
ti yen etam asitam va odanadi⁴ pitam va panakadi khayitam
va pitthakḥajakadi sayitam va ambapakka madhuphanitadi
sammaparipakam gacchati rasadibhavana vivekam gacchati ti
attho Ettha ca purima tayo tejodhatu catusamutthana⁵
pacchimo l ammasamutthano va

Vayanavasena *tayo* Vuttanayen eva vayesu gatan ti
vayogatañ Kin tam ? Vitthambhanalakḥhanam

Uddhangama vata ti uggarahikladi pavattala uddham
arohanavata

Adhogama vata ti uccarapassavadi niharanaka adho oro
hanavata

Kucchisaya vata ti antanam bali vata

Kotṭisaya vata ti antanam anto vata

Angamanganusarino vata ti dhamanujalanusarena sakala
sarire angamanganī anusata samunjanapasaranadi nibbattika
vata

Assaso ti anto pavisananasikavato

Passaso ti bahinikkhamananasikavato

Ettha ca purima panca catusamutthana assasapassasa
cittasamutthana va

¹ Bhm kuppitena

² Sh^osisa^o Sb^osisa^o Bh^osita^o

³ Bhm^osisati

⁴ Sh^opakkadi

⁵ Bhm^o nil catu

Sabbattha yaṃ va paṇaṃ anāṃ pi kincā ti imina padena avasesakotthasesu apodhatu adayo sangahita

Iti visatiya akarehi pathavidhatu dvadasahi apodhatu catuḥ tejo dhatu chaḥi vayodhatu ti dvacattalisaya akarehi catasso dhatuyo vittharita honti ti ayam tav ettha palivan nana

Bhavananayo paṇa ettha tikkhapannassa bhikkhuno lesa pathavidhatu loma pathavidhatu ti evaṃ vittharato dhatu pariggaho papancato upatthati Yam thaddhalakkhanam ayam pathavidhatu yam abandhanalakkhanam ayam apodhatu yam paripacanalakkhanam ayam tejo dhatu yam vitthambhanalakkhanam ayam vayodhatu ti evaṃ manasikaroto paṇa assa kammattathanam pakatam hoti

Natitikkhapannassa paṇa evaṃ manasikaroto andhakaram avibhutam hoti purimanayena vittharato manasikarontassa pakatam hoti Katham? Yatha divisa bhikkhusu bahu peyyalam¹ tantim sajjhayantesu tikkhapanno bhikkhu sakāṃ va dvakkhattum va peyyalamukham vittharetvā tato param ubhato kotivasen eva sajjhayam karonto gacchati tatra natitikkhapanno evaṃ vatta hoti kim sajjhayo nama esa otthapariyahatamattam katum na deti? Evaṃ sajjhaye kariyamane —kadda taṇ ti paguna bhavissati ti So agataga tam peyyalamukham vittharetvā va sajjhayam karoti Tam enaṃ itaro evaṃ aha —kim sajjhayo naṃ esa pariyosanam gantum na deti? evaṃ sajjhaye kariyamane kadda taṇ ti pariyosanam gamissati ti Evaṃ eva tikkhapannassa lesa divasena vittharato dhatupariggaho papancato upatthati

Yam thaddhalakkhanam ayam pathavidhatu ti adma nayena sankhepato manasikaroto kammattathanam pakatam hoti Itarassa tatha manasikaroto andhakaram avibhutam hoti Kesadivasena vittharato manasikarontassa pakatam hoti Tasma imam kammattathanam bhavetukamena tikkhapannena tava rahogatena patissallinena sakāṃ pi attano rupakayam avajjetva² yo masmim kare thaddhabhavo va kharabhavo va ayam pathavidhatu yo abandhanabhavo

thasesu paripacanakam tejam tejodhatu ti vavatthapeti
chasu kotthasesu vitthambhanakaram vayo dhatu ti vavattha
peti Tass evam vavatthapayato yeva dhatuyo pakata
honti Ta punappunam avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen
eva upacarasamadhī uppajjati

(?) Yassa pana evam bhavayato kammavattananam na ijjhati
tena sasambharavibhattito bhavetabbam Katham? Tena
[hi] bhikkhuna yam tam kayagatasati kammavattananam
de e sattadha uggaḥakosallam dasadha manasikarakosallan
ca vuttam dvattimsakare tava tam sabbam aparibha
petva tacapanakadānam anulomapatilomato vaca a sa
jhayam adim katva sabbam tattha vuttaviddhanam katab
bam

Āyam eva hi viśeso —tattha vanna santhana-disoka a
paricchedavasena kesadāyo manasikaritva pi patikulavasena
cittam thapetabbam idha [pana] dhatuvasena Tama vanna
divasena pancadha pancadha kesadāyo manasikaritva ava
sane evam manasikaropavattetabbo —une kesa nama sisakata
hapalivethanacammē jata Tattha yatha vammikamatthake
jatesu kunthatimesu na vammikamatthako janati mayi
kunthatinani jatani ti na pi kunthatinani jananti mayam
vammikamatthake jatani ti evam eva na sisakatahapaliv
ethanacammam janati mayi kesa jata ti na pi ke a jananti
mayam sisakatahavethanacammē jata ti Innamannam abho
gapaccavekkhanarāhita ete dhamma Iti kesa nama mas
mim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno
nisatto thaddho pathaviddhatu ti

Lona sariravethanacammē jata Tattha yatha unna
gamatthane jatesu dabbatinakesu na sunnagamatthanam
janati mayi dabbatinakani jatani ti na pi dabbatinakani
jananti mayam sunnagamatthane jatani ti evam eva na
sariravethanacammam janati mayi loma jata ti na pi loma
jananti mayam sariravethanacammē jata ti Innaman
nam abhogapaccavekkhanarāhita ete dhamma Iti loma
nama masmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato
sunno nisatto thaddho pathaviddhatu ti

Vakha angulinam aggesu jata Tattha yatha kumarako u
dandakehi madhukattbike vijjhiva kilante u na dandaka

jananti mayam vāliṃ vinaddham ti, na pi vāliro jananti
amhehi kuttadaruni vinaddham ti, evam eva na attham
jananti mayam naharuhi abaddham ti na pi naharu jananti
amhehi attham abaddham ti ānāmanānam abhogapaccavek-
khanarabita ete dhamma Iti naharu¹ nama imasmim
sarire patiyekko kottaso acetano avakato suñño nissatto
thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Atthisu panhakatthi goppakattum ukkhipitva thutam
goppakattū janghatthum ukkhipitva thutam janghatthū
urattum² ukkhipitva thutam urattū² katittum pakkhipitva
thutam katittū pitthikantakam ukkhipitva thutam pitthi-
kantako givatthum ukkhipitva thuto givatthūsisatthum ukkhi-
pitva thutam sisatthū givatthūke patittutām givatthū pitthi-
kantale patittutām pitthikantako katittumhi patittuto,
katittū urattūke patittutām urattū janghatthūke patittū-
tām janghatthū goppakattūke patittutām, goppakattū
panhakatthūke patittutām

Tattha yatha itthakadarugomayadi saucayesu na hetthima
hetthima jananti mayam uparime uparime ukkhipitva
thuta ti na pi uparima uparima jananti mayam hetthimesu
hetthimesu patittuta ti evam eva na panhakatthi janati
aham goppakattum ukkhipitva thutan ti na goppakattū
janati aham janghatthum ukkhipitva thutan ti na janghatthū
janati aham urattum ukkhipitva thutan ti na urattū
janati aham katittum ukkhipitva thutan ti na katittū
janati aham pitthikantakam ukkhipitva thutan ti na pitthi-
kantako janati aham givatthum ukkhipitva thutan ti na
givatthū janati aham sisatthum ukkhipitva thutan ti na
sisatthū janati aham givatthumhi patittutan ti na givatthū
janati aham pitthikantake patittutan ti na pitthikantako
janati aham katittumhi patittuto ti, na katittū janati
aham urattumhi patittutan ti, na urattū janati aham
janghatthumhi patittutan ti, na janghatthū janati aham
goppakattumhi patittutan ti na goppakattū janati
aham panhakatthumhi patittutan ti ānāmanānam abho-
gapaccavekkhanarabita ete dhamma Iti atthi nama mu-

1 B^m naharu2 B^b urattū [m]

sapindo janati aham ukkhahikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thutan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thutan ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti yakanam nama masnum sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kulo nakesu paticchannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkhan ca parivareti¹ a thutam Appaticchannakilomakam sakalasarire cammassa hetthato mamsam parisonandhitva thutam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethute² mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethutan² ti na pi pilotika janati maya mamsam palivethutan² ti evam eva na vakkhadayan sakalasarire ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena paticchannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkhadayan sakalasarire ca mamsam paticchannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama masnum sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭaḷassa matthakapassam nissaya thutam. Tattha yatha kottthamatthakapassam² nissaya thutaya gomayapindiya na kottthamatthakapassam² janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thuta ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kottthamatthakapassam² nissaya thuta ti evam eva na udarapaṭaḷassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thutan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapaṭaḷassa matthakapassam mam nissaya thutan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama masnum sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Papphasam sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanam ca uparichadeti¹ olambantam thutam Tattha yatha jinnakottthabbhantare lambamare sakunaku lavake na jinnakottthabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamano thuta ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakottthabbhantare lambamano thuta ti evam eva

¹ Bhm pali°

² Sth kottthaka°

mim sarire i atiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto
thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Atthi ti ja te am te am atthinam abbhantare thutam
Tattha ya ha velupabbadinam¹ anto pakkhitta innavettagga
disu na velupabbadinam¹ jananti amhesu vettaggadinam pak
khittanti ti na pi vettaggadinam jananti mayam velupabbadis
thutam ti evam eva na atthinam jananti amham anto mun
jam thutam ti na pi munjam janati aham atthinam anto thutam
ti *Innamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahuta ete dhamma*
Iti atthumunjam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso
acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

sapindo janati aham ukkhalikāpalāpasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thūta ti na pi yakanam janati aham thana nam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thūta ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti va lanam nama imasim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyākato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhātu ti

Kilomalesu patiechannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkhaṇa ca parivareva thūta. Appatiechannakilomakam sakalasare cūmassa hetthato mamsam pariyaṇandhitva thūta. Tattha yatha pilotikāpalivethite¹ mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikāya palivethitā² ti na pi pilotikā janati maya mam sam palivethitā² ti evam eva na vakkhaṇadayan sakalasare ca mamsam janati aham kilomakeṇa patiechanna ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkhaṇadayan sakalasare ca mamsam patiechanna ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama imasim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyākato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhātu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vāmapasse udarapatalassa matthakāpassam nissaya thūta. Tattha yatha kotthamattakāpassam² nissaya thūta gomayapindiya na kotthamattakāpassam² janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thūta ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kotthamattakāpassam² nissaya thūta ti evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakāpassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thūta ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapatalassa matthakāpassam mam nissaya thūta ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyākato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhātu ti

Pipphasati varicabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanam ca uparichadeti olambantam thūta. Tattha yatha jinnakotthabbhantare lambamane sakunaku lavake na jinnakotthabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamane thūta ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakotthabbhantare lambamane thūta ti evam eva

mim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nī satto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Attū nunjāṃ te aṃ tesam atthiṇaṃ abbhantare thūtaṃ Tattha yatha velupabbadma¹ anto pakkhattasimnavettagga-disu na velupabbadim¹ jananti amhesu vettaggaḍim¹ pak-khittanti ti na pi vettaggaḍim¹ jananti mayam velupabbadisū thūtan ti evaṃ eva na atthiṇi jananti amhaḥaṃ anto min-jam thūtan ti na pi nunjāṃ janati ahaṃ atthiṇaṃ anto thūtan ti Annamannaṃ abhogapaccavekkhanarāhita ete dhamma Iti atthiminjāṃ nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Vaḥḥam galavatakatō mukhantena ekamulena thokaṃ gantva dvidha bhinnena thūlanaharūna vimbaddhaṃ hutva hadayaṃ mamaṃsaṃ parikkhāpīva thūtaṃ. Tattha yatha vantu paṇibaddhe ambaphaladvaye na vantaṃ janati mayā ambaphaladvayaṃ upaṇibaddhaṃ ti na pi ambaphaladvayaṃ janati ahaṃ vanteṃ upaṇibaddhaṃ ti evaṃ eva na thūlana-harū janati mayā vaḥḥam upaṇibaddhaṃ ti na pi vaḥḥam janati ahaṃ thūlanaharūna upaṇibaddhaṃ ti Annamannaṃ abhogapaccavekkhanarāhita ete dhamma Iti vaḥḥam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Hadayaṃ sarirabbhantare uratthi paṇjaramajjhaṃ nissaya thūtaṃ Tattha yatha jinnasandamanikapāṇjaraṃ nissaya thapītaṃ mamaṃsapeṣiṃ na jinnasandamanikapāṇjarabbhan-taraṃ janati mamaṃ nissaya mamaṃsapeṣi thūta ti na pi mamaṃsapeṣi janati ahaṃ jinnasandamanikapāṇjaraṃ nissaya thūta ti evaṃ eva na uratthi paṇjarabbhantaraṃ janati mamaṃ nī saya hadayaṃ thūtan ti na pi hadayaṃ janati ahaṃ uratthi paṇjaraṃ nissaya thūtan ti Annamannaṃ abhogapaccavek-khanarāhita ete dhamma Iti hadayaṃ nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Yala na anto sarire dvinnam thānaṃ abbhantare dak-khi upassam nissaya thūtaṃ Tattha yatha ullhalikapala-passamhi lagge yamaḥamaṃsapīṇde na ullhalikapalapassam janati mayā yamaḥamaṃsapīṇde laggo ti na pi yamaḥamaṃ

sapindo janati aham ukkhalikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya jakanam thutan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thana nam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thutan ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti ya kanam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyā kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kilomakesu patiechannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkan ca parivareva thutam Appatiechannakilomakam sakalasare cimmassa hetthato mamsam pariyonandhitva thutam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethite¹ mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethitan² ti na pi pilotika janati maya mam sam palivethitan² ti evam eva na vakkahadayan sakalasare ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena patiechannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkahadayan sakalasare ca mamsam patiechannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek khanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyā kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pilalam hadayassa vāmapasse udarapatalassa mattha kapassam nissaya thutam Tattha yatha kottthamatthaka passam² nissaya thutaya gomayapindiya na kottthamatthaka passam² janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thuta ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kottthamatthakapassam² nissaya thuta ti evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thutan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapatalassa matthakapassam mam nissaya thutan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kottthaso acetano avyā kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pipphasati sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca jakanan ca uparichadeti olambantam thutam Tattha yatha jinnakottthabbhantare lambamane sakunaku lavake na jinnakottthabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamano thuto ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakottthabbhantare lambamano thuto ti evam eva

na tam sarirabbhantaram janatī mayi papphasam lamba
manam thītan ti na pi papphasam janatī aham evarupe
sarirabbhantare lambamanam thītan ti Annamannam abho
gapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pappha am nama
imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno
nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Antarī galavataḥakarisaṁmaggapariyante sarirabbhantare
thītam Tattha yatha lohitadonikaya obhujitva thāpīte
chinnasāsadhamaṁ¹ kalebare na lohitadonī janatī mayi
dhamanikale varam thītan ti na pi dhamanikalebaram janatī
aham lohitadonīya thītan ti evam eva na sarirabbhantaram
janatī mayi antam thītan ti na pi antam janatī aham
sarirabbhantare thītan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek
khanarahita ete dhamma Iti antam nama imasmim sarire
patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho
pathavidhatu ti

Antagunam antantare ekavīsatiḥboge bandhitva thītam
Tattha yatha padapunchanarajjumandalakam sabbetva thītesu
rajjuḥkesu na padapunchanarajjumandalakam janatī rajjuḥka
mam sabbhitva thīta ti na pi rajjuḥka janatī mayam pada
punchanarajjumandalakam sabbhitva thīta ti evam eva na
antam janatī antagunam mam abandhitva thītan ti na pi
antagunam janatī aham antam abandhitva thītan ti Anna
mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti anta
gunam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano
avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Udariyam udare thītam asitapitakhayitasay tam Tattha
yatha suvanadonīyam² thīte suvanavamathumhi na suvana
donī janatī mayi suvanavamathu thīto ti na pi suvanava
mathu janatī aham suvanadonīyam thīto ti evam eva na
udaram janatī mayi udariyam thītan ti na pi udariyam
janatī aham udare thītan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek
khanarahita ete dhamma Iti udariyam nama imasmim
sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto
thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Karisaṁ pakkasayasankhate atthangulavelupabbasādise³

¹ Sh^o dhammanī^o ² Bhū^o vana ³ Sh^o vetthapabba^o

patalam janatī aham candanikaya thītan tī evam eva na udarapatalam janatī mayī semham thītan tī na pi semham janatī aham udarapatale thītan tī Annamannam abho gapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Itī semham nama imasmim sarīre patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhūto abandhanakaro apodhatu tī

Pubbo ambaddhokaso yattha yatth eva khanukantakappa harana aggjaladīhi abbhate sarīrappadesa lohītam santha hitva paccatī gandapilakadayo¹ va uppajantī tattha tattha tittatī Tattha yatha pharasuppaharadivasena paggharī taniyyase rukkhe na rukkhassa paharadippadesa janantī amhesu niyyaso thito tī na pi niyyaso janatī aham rukkhassa paharadippadesesu thito tī evam eva na sarīrassa khanul an takadīhi abbhātappadesa janantī amhesu pubbo thito tī na pi pubbo janatī aham tesu pade esu thito tī Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Itī pubbo nama imasmim sarīre patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhūto abandhanakaro apodhatu tī

Lohitesu samsaranalohītam pīttam viya sakalasarīram vyapetva thītam Sannicītalohītam yakanatthanassa het thabhaḡam puretva ekapattapuramattam² vakkhadayayaḡa napapphasanī tementam thītam Tattha samsaranalohīte abaddhapīttasadiso va vimicchayo itaram pana yatha jājara kapale ovatthe udake hettha leddu khandadīni temayamane na leddu khandadīni janantī mayam udakena temīyamana tī na pi udakam janatī aham leddu khandadīni tememī tī evam eva na yakanassa hetthabhaḡatthanam vakkadīni va janantī mayī lohītam thītam amhe va temayamanam thītan tī na pi lohītam janatī aham yakanassa hetthabhaḡam puretva vakkadīni temayamanam thītan tī Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Itī lohītam nama imasmim sarīre patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhūto abandhanakaro apodhatu tī

Sedo aggisāntapadīkalessu lesalomakupavīvaranī puretva tittatī ceva paggharatī ca Tattha yatha udaka abbhūha³

¹ Bm °pilakadayo

² Bm ekapatttha°

³ Bm abbhulham

mattesu bhisamulalakumudanalakalapesu na bhisadikala pavivarani jananti amhehi udakam paggharati ti na pi bhisadikalapavivarehi paggharantam udakam janati aham bhisadikalapavivarehi paggharami ti evam eva na kesaloma kupavivarani jananti amhehi sedo paggharati ti na pi sedo janati aham kesalomakupavivarehi paggharami ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti sedo nama imasum sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu ti

Udo thulassa sakalasariram phariva kisassa janghamam sadam nissaya thuto patthunnasneho¹ Tattha yatha bidd dipilotikapaticchanne na mamsapunja janati mam nissava haliddipilotika thuta ti na pi haliddipilotika janati aham mamsapunjam nissaya thuta ti evam eva na sakalasarire janghadisu va thutam mamsam janati mam nissaya medo thuto ti na pi medo janati aham sakalasarire janghadisu va mamsam nissava thuto ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti medo nama imasum sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto patthunnayuso abandhanakaro apodhatu ti

Assu yada sanjayati tada akkhikupake pureva tittthati va paggharati va Tattha yatha udakapunnesu tarunati latthikupakesu na tarunatalatthi² kupaka jananti amhesu ulakam thutan ti na pi tarunatalatthi kupakesu udakam janati aham tarunatalatthikupakesu thutan ti evam eva na akkhikupaka jananti amhesu assu thutan ti na pi assu janati aham akkhikupakesu thutanti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti assu nama imasum sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu ti

Vasa aggisantapadikale hatthatala hatthajjhi padatala padapjji nasapujanatala usakutesu thutavilinasneho³ Tattha yatha pakkhittatele acame⁴ na acamo janati mam telam ajjhotthariva thutan ti na pi telam janati aham acamam ajjhotthariva thutan ti evam eva na hatthatala padatala

¹ So sneho² Cf *Therj Co* 101 (P T S ed)³ So all ed t on⁴ C D 106

mayi muttam thītan ti na pi muttam janati aham vatthimhi
thītan ti ānāmanānam abhogapaccavekkhanarūḥita ete
dhamma Iti muttam nāma māsmim sarire patiyekko lo-
ṭṭhaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto yusabhūto abandhana-
karo apodhatu ti¹

Evam keśadisu manasikāram pavattetva vena santappati
aham māsmim sarire patiyekko koṭṭhaso acetano avyakato
sunno nissatto paripacanakaro tejodhatu ti vena jirayati
vena paridayhati yena āstapitakkhaviṭa vīṭam sammāpari-
namam gacchati aham māsmim sarire patiyekko koṭṭha-
so acetano avyakato sunno nissatto paripacanakaro tejodhatu ti
—evam tejokoṭṭha * u manasikāro pavattetabbo

vavodhatu ti thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti abandhana
lakkhanam apodhatu ti (4) Chasu kottasesu vitthambhana
lakkhanam vavodhatu ti vavatthapetabbam Tatth eva
thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti abandhanalakkhanam apo
dhatu ti paripacanalakkhanam tejodhatu ti Tass evam va
vatthapavato dhatuyo pakata honti ta punappuna avajjato
manasikaroto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

Yassa pana evam pi bhavayato kammaññhanam na yjhati,
tena salakkhana vibhattito bhavetabbam Katham? Pubbe
vuttanayen eva kesadayo pariggahetva kesamhi thaddhalak
khanam pathavidhatu ti vavatthapetabbam tatth eva
abandhanalakkhanam apodhatu ti paripacanalakkhanam tejo
dhatu ti vitthambhanalakkhanam vavodhatu ti —evam sab
bakottasesu ekelasmim kottase cataṣṣo cataṣṣo dhatuyo
vavatthapetabba Tass evam vavatthapayato dhatuyo pa
kata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen
eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

dayo ti Yo pan ettha kammasamutthano loṭṭhaso so jvutindriyena ca bhavena ca saddhā dasadhammakalapo pi hoti Ussadavasena pana pathavidhatu apodhatu ti saṅkham gato Evam kalapato manasikātabba

(3) *Cūṭato* ti imasmim hi sarīre majjhimena pamanena paraggayhamāna paramanubhedasācunna sukhumaraja bhūta pathavidhatu donamatta siya sa tato upāddhappa manaya apodhatuya sangahita tejodhatuya anupalita vayodhatuya vitthambhita na vikarati na viddhamsati avikariyamāna aviddhamsiyamāna anekavidham itthipuri salingadī bhavavikappam upagacchati anutthula digbarassa thurakathinadī bhavan ca pakaseti Yussagata abandhanāla rabhūta pan ettha apodhatu pathavipatitthita tejanupalita vayovitthambhita na paggharati na parissavati apagghara mana aparissavamāna pīṭa pīṭabhavam¹ dasseti As ta *pīṭadīpacaka* o ettha *usumakarakhūta unhattalakkhaṇa* tejodhatu pathavipatitthita aposangahita vayovitthambhita mam kayam paripaceti vanna sampattu o assa avahati taya ca pana paripacito ayam kayo na putibhavam dasseti Angamanganusata o ettha samudiranavithambhanalakhaṇa vayodhatu pathavipatitthita aposangahita tejanupalita mam kayam vitthambhethi Taya ca pana vitthambhito ayam kayo na paripatati ujukam santhati Iparaja vayo dhatuya samabbhahito gamanāṭṭhanamssaṃsāyana iriya pathesu vinnattim dasseti sammunjeti² sampasareti hattha padam laleti Evam eva tam itthipurisadībhavena balajana vācanam mayarupasādisam dhatuyantam pavattati ti evam cunnato manasikātabba

(4) *Lakkhaṇa* *īdūto* ti pathavidhatu kim lakkhaṇa³ kim rasa⁴ kim paccupatthana ti evam catasso pi dhatuyo avajjēva — pathavidhatu lakkhaṇatthalakkhaṇa patitthanarasa, sampaticchanapaccupatthana apodhatu paggharanalakhaṇa brūhanarasa sanghapaccupatthana tejodhatu unhattalakhaṇa parpacanarasa maddavanuppadanapaccupatthana vayodhatu vitthambhanalakhaṇa samudiranarasa abhinīharapaccupatthana ti evam lakkhaṇadīto manasikātabba

¹ Bhm pīṭapīṭa^o

² Bhm sammunjeti

(5) *Samutthānato* ti ye ime pathavidhātu adinam vittharito dassanavāsena kesadayo dvicattalīsa kotthasā dassita Tesu udariyam karisam, pubbo, muttān ti ime cattāro kotthasā utusamutthana vā assu sedo khelo singhanika ti ime cattāro utucittasamutthana asitvā paripacal'o tejo kamma samutthano vā assasapassasa cittasamutthana vā, avasesa sabbe pi catu samutthana ti —evam samutthānato manasikatabbā

(6) *Nanattakattato* ti sabbasam pi dhatunam salakkhanā dīto nanattam anīṇā eva hi pathavidhātuyo lakkhanā paccupatthimānā unam apodhatu adinam —evam lakkhana divasenā pana kammāsamutthānādivāsena ca nanattabhūtā nam pi etasam rūpa mahabhūtā dhatu dhamma amūcadivāsena ekattam hoti Sabba pi hi dhātuyo ruppalakkhanam mātittā rūpāni mahantīratubbhavādīni karanehi mābhūtāni

eva hutva odatam upadarupam dasenti ti mayakarama
 habhutasamaññato mahabhutam —yatha ca yakkhadam
 mahabhutam yam gahanti neva nesam tassa anto na
 bahutthanam upalabbhati na ca tam nissaya na titthanti
 evam eva etam¹ pi neva annamannassa arto na bahutthitam
 hutva upalabbhanti na ca annamannam nissaya na titthanti ti
 acinteyyatthanataya yakkhadam mahabhutasamannato pi maha
 bhutam —yatha ca yakkham sankhatam mahabhutam mana
 pelu vānāsanthanavikkhepehi attano bhayanakabhavam
 paticchadetva satte vacenti —evam eva etam² pi itthipurisā
 sūriradisū manapena chavivannena manapena attano anga
 paccangasanthanena, manapena ca hatthangulipadanguḷi
 bhammavikkhepena attano kakkhalattadibbedam sarasalak
 khamam paticchadetva balajanam vacenti attano sabhavam
 datthum na denti ti vacakattena yakkhammahabhutasa
 mannato pi mahabhutam

*Mahāparihāra*to ti mahantehi paccayehi haritabbato Etam
 hi divase divase upanetabbatta mahantehi ghasacchadanadihi
 bhutam pavattam ti mahabhutam mahāparihāraṇi va bhuta
 ni ti pi mahabhutam

*Mahāvihāra*to ti etam hi anupadinnam pi upadinnam pi
 mahāvihāraṇi honti Tattha anupadinnanam kappavutthane
 viharimāhattam pakatam hoti upadinnanam dhatukko
 bhikkhū. Tatha hi —

Bhumito vutthita yava Brahmaloḷa vidhavatī
 Acci accimato loḷe dayhamanāmi tejasa

Kotisatasahass ekam caḷavalam viliyatī
 kupitena yada loḷo saḷena vinassatī

Kotisatasahass ekam caḷavalam viliyatī³
 vāyodhatuppakopena yada loḷo vinassatī

Paṭṭhaddho bhavati lāyo dattho kaṭṭhamukhena va
 pathavidhatuppakopena hoti kaṭṭhamukheva so

Putiko bhavati kayo dattho putimukhena va
 vāpodhatuppakopena hoti putimukheva so

¹ Bhm tani See n 2 ² So all ed ³ Bm viharati

Santatto bhavati kāyo dattho aggimukhena vā,
Tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukhe va so.

Sañchanno bhavati kāyo dattho satthamukhena vā,
vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so

Iti mahāvikārāni bhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni

Mahattā bhūtattā cā ti etāni hi mahantāni mahatā vāyāmena
pariggahetabbattā bhūtāni vijjamānattā ti mahattā bhūtattā
ca mahābhūtāni. Evam sabbā p' etā dhātuyo mahanta-
pātubhāvādīhi kāranehi mahābhūtāni. Salakkhanadhāranato
pana dukkhādānato ca dukkhādhānato ca sabbā pi dhātulak-
khanam anatitattā dhātuyo

Salakkhanadhāranena ca attano khaṇānurūpadhāranena
ca *dhammā*, bhayaṭṭhena *aniccā*, bhayaṭṭhena *dukkhā*, asāra-
kaṭṭhena *anattā* — itī sabbāsam pi rūpa mahābhūta dhātu-
dhamma aniccādivasena ekattan ti evam nānattekatthito
manasikāstabbā

vayovitthambhuta tinnam mahabhutanam paripacanam hutva paccayo hoti vayo dhatu pathavipatitthita aposangahita tejoparipacita tinnam mahabhutanam vitthambhanam hutva paccayo hoti ti —evam paccayato manasikatabba.

(12) *Asamannahārato* ti pathavidhatu e ettha aham pathavidhatū ti va tinnam mahabhutanam patittha hutva paccayo homi ti va na janati itaram pi tinnam amhakam pathavidhatu patittha hutva paccayo hoti ti na jananti —esa navo sabbatthati evam asamannahārato manasikatabba.

(13) *Paccaya vibhagato* ti dhatunam hi kammam cittam aharo, utu ti cattaro paccaya Tattha kammāsamutthananam kammam eva paccayo hoti, na cittadāyo Cittādisamutthananam pi cittadāyo va paccaya honti na itare Kammāsamutthananam ca kammam janakapaccayo hoti sesanam pariya va to upanissaya paccayo hoti Cittāsamutthananam cittam janakapaccayo hoti, sesanam pacchajatapaccayo atthupaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Īhasamutthananam aharo janaka paccayo hoti sesanam iharapaccayo atthupaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Utusamutthananam utujanakapaccayo hoti sesanam atthupaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Kammāsamutthananam mahabhutam kammāsamutthananam pi mahabhutanam paccayo hoti, cittādisamutthananam pi tatha citta samutthanam, aharāsamutthanam, utusamutthanam mahabhutam utusamutthananam pi mahabhutanam paccayo hoti kammādisamutthananam pi.

Tattha kammāsamutthana pathavidhatu kammāsamutthananam itarāsam sahajata aññamāñña nissaya atthi avigata vasena ceva patissavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itarāsam tisantati mahabhutanam nissaya atthi avigata vasena paccayo hoti, na patissavasena, na janakavasena Īvodhatu e ettha itarāsam tinnam sahajata divasena ceva abandhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itarāsam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva na abandhanavasena, na janakavasena Tejodhatu p ettha itarāsam tinnam sahajata divasena ceva paripacanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itarāsam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva, na paripacanavasena, na janakavasena Vayodhatu p ettha itarāsam tinnam sahajata

jatadivasena ceva vitthambhanavasena ca paccayo hoti na janakavasena Itaresam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva na vitthambhanavasena na janakavasena Citta ahara utusamutthanapathavidhatu adisu pi es eva nayo Evam sahajatadipaccaya vasappavattasu ca pan etasu dhatusu —

Ekam paticca tisso catudha tisso paticca eko ca
dve dhatuyo paticca dve chadha sampavattan ti

Pathavi adisu hi ekekam paticca itara tisso tisso ti evam ekam paticca tisso catudha sampavattan ti Tatha pathavi dhatu adisu ekeka itara tisso tisso paticca ti evam tisso paticca eka catudha sampavattati Purima pana dve paticca pacchima pacchima ca dve paticca purima pathamatatiya paticca dutiya catuttha dutiya catuttha paticca pathamatatiya pathamacatuttha paticca dutiya tatiya dutiya tatiya paticca pathama catuttha ti evam dve dhatuyo paticca dve chadha sampavattanti Tasu pathavidhatu abhikkamapathik kamadikale uppilanassa paccayo hoti Sa va apodhatuyo anugata patitthapanassa pathavidhatuyo pana anugata apodhatu avikkhepanassa vajodhatuya anugata tejodhatu uddharanassa tejodhatuya anugata vajodhatu atiharana vitiharananam paccayo hoti ti —evam paccayavibhagato manasikatabba

Evam vacanatthadiva ena manasikarontassa pi hi ekekena mukhena dhatuyo pakata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaronto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati Svayam catunnam dhatunam vatatthapakassa nanassanubhavena uppajjanato catudhatu vatatthanan ti eva sankham gacchati

Iman ca pana catudhatu vatatthanam anuyutto bhikkhu sammadam avagahati sattasannam samugghateti so citta sannaya samuhatatta valamgayakkharakkhasadivikapim anapajjamano bhayabheravasahe hoti aratiratisahe na vitthantthesu ugghasamugghasam pajunati mahajanno ca piya hoti amataparivossano va sugatiparavano va ti

Evam mahanubhavam yagi varasahasakulitani etam catudhatuvatthanam niccama sevetha medhavi ti

1 j 1 1 1 catudhatuvattharassa bhavananiddeso

Ettavata ca yam samādhissa vittharam bhāvanāyaṃ ca dassetum lo samadhī? ken' atthena samadhī ti¹ adina navena pañhakammam latam

Tattha katham bhavetaṃ ti imassa padassa sabbappakarato atthavannana samatta hoti. Duvidho yeva svāyam idha adhippeto upacarasamadhī ceva appanasamadhī ca. Tattha dasasu kammaṭṭhanesu appana pubbhagacittesu ca ekagata upacarasamadhī, avasesakammaṭṭhanesu cittelaggata appanasamadhī. So duvidho pi tesam kammaṭṭhananam bhavitatta bhavito hoti tena vuttam katham bhavetaṃ ti imassa padassa sabbappakarato attha vānnana samatta ti.

Yam pana vuttam samadhibhavana ja lo ānisaṃso ti tattha ditthadhammasukkhaviharaḍi pañcavidho samadhibhavanāya ānisaṃso. Tatha hi ye arahanto khinvasa samapajjitvā ekaggacitta sukham divasam viharissama ti samadhum bhavanti tesam appana samadhibhavana ditthadhamma sukkhaviharasamsa hoti. Ten aha Bhagava — na kho pan ete, Cunda, ariyassa imaye sallekha ruccanti ditthadhammasukkhavihara ete ariyassa imaye ruccati ti².

Sekhaputhujjananam samapattito vutthaya samahuteva cittena vipassissama ti bhavāyatam vipassanāya padaṭṭhanattā appana samadhibhavana pi sambadhe olasadhigamanavā upacarasamadhibhavana pi vipassanānisamsa hoti. Tev aha Bhagava — samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvetṭva samahute, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajanati ti³.

Ye pana atthasamapattayo nibbatteti abhināpadekkhāna jhanam samapajjitva samapattito vutthaya elo pi idha bahudhā hoti ti vuttanāya abhināyo patthenta nibbattenti, tesam sati sati ajāne abhināpadaṭṭhanatta appana samadhibhavana abhinānisamsa hoti. Ten aha Bhagava — so yissā yassa abhinna' saccakāraṃ gacceva dhammasaṃsa evā' imā abhinnaṃ imeti abhinnaṃ sacchikāriya ja tatva tatv eva vaikkhaṇṇaḍi batvā pajanati, sati sati a ja. i etti⁴.

¹ See ch iii p 81

² M i, 41 (Sallekhasutta) Cf D iii, 130 f, S v, 161, I v, 263 f

³ S iii 13

⁴ I i, 251 f

Ye aparihinajjhana Brahmalohe nibbattessama ti Brahma lokupapattim patthenta apatthayamana va pi puthujjana samadhito na parihayanti tesam bhavavisesavahatta appana samadhibhavana bhavavisesanisamsa hoti Ten aha Bha gava — *pathamaṃ jhānaṃ parittam bhavetīti kattiha uppaṇanti?*¹ *Brahmaparisaṇṇanam devanam sahaṃyatanā uppaṇanti* ti² adī Upacara samadhibhavana pi pana kamavacarasugati bhavavisesam avahatī yeva

Ye pana ariya attha samapattiyo nibbattetva nirodha samapattim samapajjitva satta divasani acitta hutva diṭṭh eva dhamme nirodham nibbanam patva sukham viharis samā ti samadhim bhaventi tesam appana samadhibhavana nirodhanisamsa hoti Ten aha — *solasaḥ samācari jaḥ navatī sarīradī icari jaḥ varasī avato panna nirodhasamapattiḥ* i man ti³

Evam ayaṃ diṭṭhadhammā sukhavīharadī pañcaviḍḍho samadhibhavanāya anisamsa

Tasma nek⁴ anisamsamhi kilesamalasodhane
samadhibhavanayoge nappamajjeyya paṇḍito ti

Ettavata ca sūle paṇḍittha ja naro saṇṇanno ti muṣṣa gathayā sila samadhipanna mukhena desite Visuddhi Magge samadhi pi paṇḍipito hoti

*Iti sadhu janapamojjatthaja kate Visuddhi Majje Sarīradī
niddeso nama ekadāśamo paricchedo*⁵

¹ Vibh., 4-1, B^{hm} upapaṇanti

² Pts 1 971 Correct, in P T S ed., va. ibhavata to^c bhavato

³ B^{hm} adds a table of contents (udāṇa) to the foregoing which consists of its first volume